

III.

THIRD AND FOURTH ASHTAKAS, OR BOOKS,

OF THE

RIG VEDA.

RIG-VEDA SANHITA.

A COLLECTION OF
ANCIENT HINDU HYMNS.

THIRD AND FOURTH ASHTAKAS, OR BOOKS

RIG-VEDA:

INSTITUTIONS OF THE HINDUS.

TRANSLATED FROM THE ORIGINAL SANSKRIT

By H. H. WILSON, M.A., F.R.S.

Printed under the patronage of the Court of Directors of the East India Company.

LONDON.

Wm. H. ALLEN and CO.,
7, LEADENHALL STREET

1857.

LONDON.

W. M. WATTS, CROWN COURT, TEMPLE BAR.

INTRODUCTION.

As the third volume of the printed text finishes the third and fourth *Ashtakas*, and commences the fifth. I have thought it advisable to publish, on the present occasion, the translation of the third and fourth *Ashtakas*, completing one half of the entire *Rig-Veda*.

The third *Ashtaka* comprehends the conclusion of the third *Maṇḍala*, the fourth, and the commencement of the fifth; the rest of the fifth, and five of the six sections of the sixth *Maṇḍala*, are comprised in the fourth *Ashtaka*.

It was remarked in the Introduction to the first *Ashtaka*, that the fifth *Maṇḍala* was ascribed to ATRI and his sons, who were of rather equivocal nomenclature: this will be confirmed by the actual translation; and if the authorship of the *Sūktas* be rightly defined, ATRI must have had a large family, as the names exceed forty, besides groups, as *Prayaswats*, *Gaupáyanas*, *Laupáyanas*, and *Vashúyas*, each consisting of an indefinite number: several of the names, as PRATIKSHATRA, PRATIRATHA, PRATIRHĀNU, PRATIPRA-BHA, are of evident fabrication; we have also, in ARCHANĀNAS and SYÁVÁŚWA, father and son, who could not both have been sons of ATRI: there is likewise the

unusual occurrence of a female author of a *Súkta*, the lady VIṢWAVÁRĀ. The common epithet of these persons, *Ātreya*, does not, however, necessarily imply a son or daughter of ATRI, and may be interpreted descendant or disciple: the latter is rendered most probable, as the list includes three *Rājás* among the *Rishis*, or TRYARUṆA, TRASADASYU, and AṢWAMEDHA, who are the joint authors of a *Súkta* (p. 272): to one of them, TRASADASYU, a preceding *Súkta* also is ascribed. In all probability, however, there is little or no authority for the authorship of the *Súktas* of this *Mandala*, and their ascription to individuals is as arbitrary and unreal as that of any other portion, whether termed *Āshṭaka* or *Mandala*.

Of the hundred and twenty-one *Súktas* of the third *Āshṭaka*, those addressed to AGNI, either alone, or associated with some other deity, are forty-four; those to INDRA, singly or with others, forty-eight; making together ninety-two: of the rest, five are addressed to the VIṢWADÉVAS, five to the AṢWINS, five to the *Ribhus*, three to *Dadhikrá*, three to UṢHAS, two to SAVITRI, and one each to the *Yúpa*, or sacrificial post, to the *Āpriś*, to MIIRA, to the *Syena* or Hawk, to Heaven and Earth, to VÁYU, and to *Kshetrapati*, or, the lord of the field, and the implements of agriculture.

The fourth *Āshṭaka* comprehends one hundred and forty *Súktas*, of which AGNI and INDRA have a large proportion, although rather less considerable than in the third: the former is the deity of thirty-six *Súktas*, the latter, singly or in association with others, of forty-six, together eighty-two: of the remainder, the VIṢWADÉVAS have twelve *Súktas* dedicated

to them, rather a larger number than usual, besides which, five other hymns are addressed to various divinities, much the same as the *Viṣvadevas*: twelve *Sūktas* have the *MARUTS* for deities, and eleven *MITRA* and *VARUṆA* conjointly, which is something unusual: the *Aṣvins* have six *Sūktas*; *PÚSHAN* four; the Dawn and *SAVITRĪ* two each; and *PARJANYA*, *PRĪTHIVĪ*, *VARUṆA*, *SARASWATĪ*, and the *Cows*, have one each.

With very few exceptions, there is little of novel interest in the *Sūktas* of these two divisions, as regards their mythological bearings: the same attributes are ascribed to the same divinities, and the same legends are repeated, which have occurred in the preceding *Ashtakas*; the legendary exploits being sometimes, however, transferred to different actors, as in the case of the death of *VRĪTRA* being ascribed to *AGNI*, instead of, as usual, to *INDRA*. (p. 21, v. 4.); and again, where *DADHYANCHI*, the son of *ATHARVAN*, is said to have kindled the slayer of *VRĪTRA*, the destroyer of the cities of the *Asuras*, the exploits of *INDRA* are obviously assigned to *AGNI*. (p. 410, v. 14.): the observation made in the Introduction to the translation of the second *Ashtaka* may be here repeated, that the *Sūktas* addressed to the principal divinities, especially to *AGNI* and *INDRA*, in these two divisions, deal more in general solicitation and panegyric, and are less rich in legend, than the *Sūktas* of the first *Ashtaka*, with very rare, though not altogether unimportant exceptions.

In the hymns addressed to *AGNI* the same attributes and allusions occur that are found in preceding *Sūktas*, and enumerated in the Introduction to the first volume. We have perhaps more distinctly asserted

his character of creator of the universe, (p. 8, v. 5., p. 17, v. 4., p. 120, v. 15.), and in his universality, as intimated in one hymn with more than ordinary mysticism (pp. 28, 29, v. 7, 8. and note), we have the rudiments probably of the pantheistic notion, which, as the word *Vedānta* imports, are based upon the Veda: the identification of AGNI with other divinities, his being INDRA, VṚITRA, VARUNA, ARYAMAN, RUDRA, is of the same tendency. (p. 237, v. 1).

In like manner the attributes and exploits of INDRA, his slaying of VṚITRA, his recovery of the stolen cattle, his destruction of various *Asuras*, and of their cities, and his patronage of individual princes have all been told before, in general more fully: his drinking of the *Soma*-juice is the subject of very many uninteresting stanzas, and most of the hymns of which he is the hero suggest little that is of additional value. In the sixteenth hymn of the first section of the fourth *Ashtaka* some novel circumstances are narrated of the *Asura* NAMUCHI: mention has been made of him in the first and second sections, but here, for the first time, it is said of him, that he sends an army of women against INDRA, as if a nation of amazons were alluded to: the passage, however, is obscure, and the explanation imperfect (p. 279, v. 9.).

In the sixth *Sūkta* of the fifth section of the third *Ashtaka* there is also some additional legend which may be suspected of a historical bearing, however exaggerated, when it is related that INDRA was followed by a large host, thousands, in his attack upon the *Asura* KUYAVA; and that, on another occasion, he destroyed fifty thousand *Krishnas*, or dark-complexioned *Rákshasas*, according to the scholiast: one infe-

rence from these numbers is, that the *Rishis* of the time of the Veda were not unfamiliar with the levy of numerous bodies of combatants; and another, which is more important, is the probability that by *Asuras* and *Rákshasas*, nothing more is meant than hostile tribes or nations: the mortal *Rájás*, KUTSA, RIJISWAN, SUDÁS, and others, in whose defence or for whose benefit these adversaries are demolished, could scarcely have waged war with superhuman beings, could scarcely have incurred their enmity, except in their character of disturbers of sacrifices offered to the gods. meaning thereby, very possibly, the yet unconverted races of India opposed to Brahmanical rites: that we are to look upon them as principally if not exclusively human beings is most consistent with their being engaged in contests with human princes; and the identity is further established by the appellation of *Dasyu* being assigned to the *Asura*, SAMBARA, (p. 444, v. 4. n.)

Like AGNI, INDRA is identified with various persons and divinities; and in one hymn it is intimated that he is the only real object of adoration, to whomsoever else it may be nominally addressed, taking whatever manifestation he pleases, whether that of AGNI, VISHNU, or RUDRA (p. 473, v. 18.): he is also represented in the same hymn as of a capricious temperament, neglecting those who serve him, and favouring those who pay him no adoration (p. 473, v. 17.); a notion somewhat at variance with a doctrine previously inculcated, that the ceremonial worship of INDRA is able to atone for the most atrocious crimes (p. 289, n.).

The *Súktas* addressed to the other deities propitiated in the third and fourth *Ashtakas* are for the most part mere repetitions of those which have been given

in the first and second: one of the two dedicated in the third Book to SAVITRI (S. IX. 3rd Adhy. 3rd Asht. p. 110.) contains the verse that constitutes an essential part of the daily prayers of the Brahmans, and is especially known as *the Gâyatrî*: the commentators admit some variety of interpretation, but it probably meant, in its original use, a simple invocation of the sun to shed a benignant influence upon the customary offices of worship, and that it is still employed by the unphilosophical Hindus with merely that signification: later notions, and especially those of the *Vedānta*, have operated to attach to the text an import it did not at first possess, and have converted it into a mystical propitiation of the spiritual origin and essence of existence, or BRAHM.

The hymns addressed to *Dadhikrá*, or *Dadhikrávan*, contemplate the sun under the type of a horse, and in one of them (p. 199) occurs a stanza known as the *Hansavati Rich*, in which, under various appellations, the sun is considered to be identified with the supreme Spirit, or *Parabrahma*, although it may be questionable how far the terms bore originally the significations which commentators have subsequently assigned them.

In the third *Ashtaka* are two *Súktas*, of which the *Syena*, the hawk or kite, is said to be the deity of part of one, and of the whole of the other: the style of the hymns is rather mystical, and one interpretation identifies the bird with the supreme Spirit: the general tenor, however, merely alludes to a legend told in the *Aitareya Bráhmaṇa*, as mentioned in a note (p. 71), of the *Soma*-plant having been brought from heaven by the *Gâyatrî*, the metre personified, in the form of a hawk; a possible allegory connecting

the use of hymns in the *Gáyatrí* measure with the early or original offering of the *Soma* libation at the worship of the gods.

Another novel *Súkta* in the third *Ashtaka* has for its object the sanctification of the lord of the field, and of the implements of agriculture: the spirit of mysticism identifies them with divinities, as AGNI, INDRA, VÁYU, but whether the terms be understood literally or typically, the inference will be the same; the great importance attached by the Hindús of the Vaidik era to the operations of agriculture, and the fitness of the means used by them in the cultivation of the land. Of the hymn that follows this it is not easy to understand the purport, but it is chiefly in the praise of clarified butter, or *Ghí*, and may connect the labours of the herdsman with those of the plough: a *Súkta* addressed to the *Cows* (p. 439) may be regarded as of a similar class, but it contains nothing peculiarly characteristic: the short hymn to *Prithivi*, the Earth (p. 374), might be classed with the agricultural, but it is very general and unmeaning.

In the two *Ashtakas* the VIŠWADEVAS are the divinities of seventeen *Súktas*, or, if we add the five addressed to various deities, who are, however, much the same as the VIŠWADEVAS, twenty: they are for the most part the same deities as occur in their individual capacities elsewhere, AGNI, INDRA, VARUṆA, ADITI, the *Adityas*, the MARUTS, and offer only their usual properties and allusions: some of the hymns deal in mysticism, and are accordingly obscure: and scattered through them are references to circumstances of general interest, but for the most part they add little to what has been elsewhere described. The same may be said

of the *Sûktas* to the MARUTS, the ASWINS, the RIBHUS, whose attributes and exploits are mere repetitions of what has gone before: the *Sûktas* dedicated to PŪSHAN more explicitly describe him as the guardian of roads and protector of travellers, indicating an interchange of domicile and intercourse of traffic that could prevail only amongst a people advanced some way in civilization: PŪSHAN appears also in a new character as the patron of conjurors (p. 495), especially of those who discover stolen goods, an order of professors still familiar to the people of India.

A solitary passage, and one of which the commentator has given no satisfactory explanation, raises the number of the deities to an extent which is wholly incompatible with the ordinary enumeration: it is said at the close of the ninth *Sûkta* of the first chapter of the third *Ashtaka*, (p.7) that three thousand three hundred and thirty-nine deities, *devas*, have done homage to AGNI, and appointed him their ministrant priest. ŚĀYANA refers for the confirmation of this statement to the *Bṛihad Aranyaka*, where something of the kind is found, but which cannot be regarded as authority for the text of the *Veda*: the ordinary enumeration of the classes of the subordinate divinities makes them but thirty-three, and the *Veda* is cited as the authority for this enumeration as repeated in the *Purāṇas*: *Vishnu Pur.*, p. 123, note.

Although the texts of the *Rig-Veda*, more or less detached, are extensively employed in the ritual of the Brahmans, yet the allusions to ceremonial offices are very rare, and not always very explicit: of course commendations of the offering of the juice of the *Soma* plant are constantly repeated, and its effects upon those

who drink it, especially INDRA, are described in the usual exaggerated strain : there is also occasionally a palpable confusion of attributes with those of the moon, arising out of identity of name (p. 453). Clarified butter, or *Ghi* is also not unfrequently named or alluded to; and in one instance we have a hymn to the *Yúpa*, or post to which the victim is fastened, as typical of the *Vanaspati*, the lord of the wood, the tree out of which it has been fabricated. The practice of animal sacrifices on an extensive scale is affirmed in two places, in one of which (p. 276) it is said, that three hundred buffaloes have been offered to INDRA as a burnt-offering, and in the other (p. 410) it is prayed that one hundred may be so offered : the phrase in both passages is, dressing or cooking. (root, *pach*) ; so that the offering, like that of other nations of antiquity, was no doubt partaken of by those presenting the holocaust : another *Súkta* (p. 22) is considered by the scholiast as appropriate to an animal sacrifice, as it repeatedly specifies the presentation of the marrow or fat from the interior of the victim to AGNI.

There is scarcely any indication of doctrinal or philosophical speculation, no allusion to the later notions of the several schools, except those expressions above noticed suggestive of the identity of all gods and of all beings : nor is there any hint of the metempsychosis, or of the doctrine which is intimately allied to it, of the repeated renovation of the world : on the contrary, there is one remarkable passage which denies this elsewhere unquestioned proposition. It is there emphatically affirmed that the heaven and the earth were generated but once, as was the milk of PRISNI, or the nourishment of the winds, that is to

say, the rain; and that nothing similar was successively produced. (p. 481, v. 22.).

Various intimations are given, although less frequent or decisive than in the preceding *Ashtakas*, of the social condition of the Hindûs of the Vaidik period: they confirm the conclusions previously drawn of the advanced state of civilization: cities are repeatedly mentioned, and although, as the objects of *INDRA*'s hostility, they may be considered as cities in the clouds, the residences of the *Asuras*, yet the notion of such aggregations of any class of beings could alone have been suggested by actual observation, and the idea of cities in heaven could have been derived only from familiarity with similar assemblages upon earth: but, as above intimated, it is probable that by *Asuras* we are to understand, at least occasionally, the anti-*vaidik* people of India, and that theirs are the cities destroyed. It is also to be observed, that the cities are destroyed on behalf or in defence of mortal princes, who could scarcely have beleaguered celestial towns, even with *INDRA*'s assistance: indeed, in one instance (p. 173) it is said that, having destroyed ninety and nine out of the hundred cities of the *Asura*, *ŚAMBARA*, *INDRA* left the hundredth habitable for his protégé, *DIVODĀSA*, a terrestrial monarch, to whom a metropolis in the firmament would have been of questionable advantage.

That the cities of those days consisted, to a great extent, of mud and mat hovels is very possible: they do so still: *Benares*, *Agra*, *Delhi*, even *Calcutta*, present numerous constructions of the very humblest class: but that they consisted of these exclusively is

contradicted in several places. In one passage (p. 180), the cities of SAMBARA that have been overturned are said to have consisted of stone: in another (p. 470), the same cities are indicated by the appellative *dehyáh*, the plastered, intimating the use of lime, mortar, or stucco: in another, we have specified a structure with a thousand columns, which, whether a palace or a temple, must have been something very different from a cottage; and again (p. 288), a supplication is put up for a large habitation, which could not be intended for a hut: cities with buildings of some pretence must obviously have been no rarities to the authors of the hymns of the *Rig-Veda*.

Notice has already been taken of the large scale upon which, even allowing for exaggeration, wars must have been carried on: a similar passage occurs (p. 180), in which it is said that INDRA, for the sake of DABHÍTI, destroyed thirty thousand *Dásas*, slaves, or anti-*vaidiks*: the scholiast says *Rákshasas* and others, but the text has only *dása*, and DABHÍTI is a mortal. It is not, however, only with *Dásas* and *Dasyus* that we find hostilities prevail, and the *Áryas* seem to have been equally at variance amongst themselves. INDRA is said, in one passage, to have slain two of their leaders on the *Saryu* river (p. 179), and in another to have destroyed alike both *Áryas* and *Dásas* (p. 446): there seems, indeed, to have been considerable animosity prevailing amongst the people, and the gods are not unfrequently solicited to protect the worshipper against his own neighbours and relations. That the religion or the government did not always feel secure may be inferred from a passage in which INDRA is requested to protect the

worshipper not only in war, but in peace, or amongst or against the people (p. 455).

Of progress in the useful arts we have, as before, occasional exemplifications. The practice of agriculture has already been noticed: the art of weaving is very particularly mentioned (p. 386), although in connexion with some mystical reference to creation or sacrifice: the sharpening of the edge of iron weapons makes it likely that steel is intended: and there is nothing surprising in this, as Indian steel was known to the Persians in the days of Ctesias: the melting of metallic substances was practised (p. 386), very possibly of gold, for golden ornaments, golden cuirasses, are repeatedly mentioned: it might be thought that even coins were current, for amongst the presents made to the *Rishi* of a *Sūkta* ten *purses* are specified (p. 474): the term *kosayik* may be interpreted, however, bags or chests, and they may have contained only a certain weight of precious metal.

The same familiarity with the sea that has been previously commented on occasionally occurs, with sufficient explicitness to leave no doubt of the meaning of the text: thus, in one place the rivers are said to rush to the ocean eager to mix with it (p. 59); and again, the rivers disappear in the ocean (p. 221), where also it is said that those desirous of profit are engaged in traversing the ocean, clearly indicating maritime traffic: the *Maruts*, or personified winds, are said to toss the clouds like ships, or as the scholiast amplifies a rather elliptical phrase, as the ocean tosses ships: in another place (p. 425), although the particular expressions may be equivocal, yet it is undeniable that the passage is intended to convey the

crossing of the ocean by certain individuals under the guidance of INDRA.

There are one or two curious passages relating to the laws of inheritance, and of simple contract, or buying and selling: they may not be very precise or altogether intelligible, yet they are sufficiently so to shew that legislative enactments were in existence, and that, with respect to these two subjects, the law was essentially the same as that which is laid down in the reputed writings of ancient legislators, and, to a certain extent, is still in force. A son, by virtue of holy acts, that is, it may be inferred, the worship of the *manes*, although not so specified, is the heir, to the exclusion of a daughter, as she, by marriage, conveys the property into a different family: she is, however, to be enriched with gifts, upon her marriage, it may be supposed by way of dower: in default of a direct male heir, the son of a daughter is to perform the rites, and consequently inherit the property; but this applies only to the son of an *appointed* daughter,¹ who, according to all the oldest authorities, was considered equal to a son; and the term used in the passage in question evidently comprehends this stipulation or appointment: the *Sásadrahni* is the transferrer of his daughter to another family, under agreement or stipulation, and thereby proceeds to, or establishes, the affiliation of a grandson; or as the scholiast, no doubt quite correctly, states it, the father stipulates, I will give you

¹ "The son of an appointed daughter is equal to the son of the body: he shall inherit as a son the estate of his father and of his maternal grandfather, who leaves no male issue." *Devala*: see *Colebrooke's Digest*, 3. 161., and other texts. *Ibid.*

my daughter, who has no brothers, on condition that the son who may be begotten on her may be my son also: now this, although ancient law, is a refinement upon the rules of inheritance, and is an unquestionable evidence of advanced civilization.

The law, that if a person have sold a commodity for less than its value, and repents of having done so, he cannot reclaim the commodity sold, from the buyer, is apparently the law of the present day, though there be some difference of opinion: what has been sold, it is said, at a low price by an idiot, or one inebriate or insane, may be resumed compulsorily, if need be, from the buyer; but it is then reasonably inferred, that if it be sold for a low price by a man sound of mind, the sale is valid: this is so far qualified, that if the sale have been made by mistake it may be cancelled; and in general, rescission of the sale or purchase of things not perishable is allowable within ten days, at the will of either of the parties: this is considered by Mill (*History of India*, vol. i. p. 232) as altogether incompatible with an age in which the divisions and refinements of industry have multiplied the number of exchanges: and he would therefore have looked upon the law, as it is laid down in the text of the *Veda*, making a sale and purchase, once concluded, unalterable, as a proof of an advanced era in the interchange of marketable commodities.

So far, therefore, the allusions to the social condition of the Hindus are in harmony with those that have been previously noticed; and the same may be said of the references made to the tracts occupied by them, which were in the north-west and west of India, from the Punjab to the mouths of the Indus, their outlet to

the ocean: we have the *Yamuná* mentioned once, the Ganges once: the *Sarasvatí* is often named in both her characters as a goddess and a river, and the *Drishadvatí*, is in one place associated with her as in *Mannu*, along with another river not met with elsewhere, the *Apayá*: the *Vipáśa* and *Satudrí*, or *Beyah* and *Satloj*, are interlocutors in a *Súkta* with the *Rishi Viśvámitra*, in which he entreats them to allow him to ford them with his attendants and waggons, being bound to the north-west, as he states, to collect the *Soma* plant. Other rivers are named, as the *Rasá*, *Anitabhá*, *Kubhá* (p. 330), *Purushni*, and the *Hariyupíyá*, or *Yaryaratí*, the positions of which are no longer known, but which were probably in the west, and were feeders of the Indus. On the eastern bank of the *Hariyupíyá* dwelt a people called *Vrichírats*, or *Várasikhas*, who were subjugated, with the aid of *INDRA*, by the *Rajas ABHYÁVARTIN* and *PRASTOKA*. (p. 438), and who we may suppose, therefore, not to have been Hindús.¹ A people called *Rusumas*, inhabiting, it is said, a country so called, must have been an orthodox race, presenting valuable gifts to the *Rishi* of a *Súkta* in which their liberality is eulogised (p. 288): on the other hand it seems to be intimated, that the Hindúism of the Vedas had not

¹ According to the story, as told in the *Niti Manjari*, from the *Bṛihad devatá*, *Abhyávarartin*, the son of *Chayamána*, and *Prastoka*, the son of *Srinjaya*, having been defeated by the *Várisikhas*, applied to, the *Rishi*, *Bharadvāja*, to procure his intercession with *Indra* for his aid: the *Rishi* complied with their request, and praised *Indra* with the *Súkta* which is given, propitiated by which the deity came to the assistance of the princes, and destroyed the *Várisikhas*.

spread into South Bahar, when it is asked, what do the cattle for thee (INDRA), among the *Kíkatas* (p. 86), *Kíkata* being the ordinary appellation of that province; and it is not incompatible with the apparent limitation of the Hindus in the time of the Vedas to the western countries, that their religion had not extended so far into the interior, especially into a country which is still partly covered by forest, and inhabited by barbarous tribes. Besides the rivers and races thus named, and for the most part peculiar to the Veda, we have a number of names of Rujas which are not met with elsewhere (pp. 272, 288, 439): the intermarriage of royal and saintly races, of which the *Purānas* afford examples, is of Vaidik authority, and is curiously illustrated by the story of ŚYÁVĀŚWA (p. 344).

A few legends of an interesting description occur in the *Ashtakas* now translated: thus, in the third (p. 83), we have a hymn of some length by VIŚWÁMITRA, which is usually regarded as authority for the existence of a violent feud between the author and the *Rishi* VASISHTHA, and their respective descendants, and to be the vehicle of such an imprecation upon the latter, that Brahmans, who profess to belong to the *gotra*, the traditional family or school of VASISHTHA, will not read or transcribe the passages: the cause of quarrel is not alluded to in the Veda, but it is repeatedly detailed, with some variations, in the heroic poems and *Purānas*. The oldest form of the legend is, no doubt, that of the *Rámáyana*, repeated in the *Mahábhárata*, *Ádi Parva*, where VIŚWÁMITRA, whilst yet in his original or *Kshatriya* character, attempts to carry off by violence the all-bestowing cow from the hermitage of VASISHTHA, typifying, no doubt, a quarrel between

the Brahminical and Kshatriya races for the dominion of the all-yielding earth; in which, however, it is very remarkable that the forces summoned to take the part of the Brahman are all foreigners, *Śakas*, *Yavanas*, *Pahnavas*, and *Mlechchhas*, or unconverted tribes, as *Dráviras*, *Paundras*, *Kirátas*. *Viśwámitra* afterwards, by the force of penance, becoming a Brahman, appears in the *Rámáyana*, and in the dramas thence derived, on very friendly terms with *Vasiṣṭha*, as the Purohita or family priest of *Daśaratha*, but in the *Mahábhárata Adi Parva*, vol. 1. p. 243, and *Salya Parva*, vol. 3. p. 361, we have repeated incidents of offence given, especially by *Viśwámitra* by which *Vasiṣṭha* is reduced to despair, and endeavours in vain to destroy himself. Some of these circumstances are subsequently alluded to.

Another legend worthy of notice is that of *Vámadeva*, who, whilst yet unborn, insists on coming into existence by his mother's side, an incident that may have been suggestive of the subsequent similarly marvellous birth of *Buddha*. Another incident adverted to is that of *Vámadeva* having, when hungry, cooked for his food the entrails of a dog, a circumstance repeated in the tenth book of *Manu*. Several allusions seem to indicate that the followers of the Vedas were not very scrupulous as to the articles of their diet: it appears, for instance, that the flesh of the wild cattle was allowable, (p. 163); and, in one passage, even that of the cow is said to be the best of food (p. 453).

The story of the Raja *Tryaruna*, his Purohit, and the boy over whom the latter drives the former's car, involves a legal argument, which is amongst the subtle-

ties of Hindú legislation: See Law Questions, *Bal-lantyne's Synopsis of Science*, vol. 1. p. x: the consequence, however, the cessation of the use of fire, is more remarkable, intimating possibly a sort of interdict, during which the performance of burnt-sacrifices was suspended: the story is rather obscurely narrated. We may advert to one more legend, as it is more particularly given by MANU (10. 107. : the Veda merely states the fact that BHARADWÁJA, the *Rishi*, accepted presents from a person named TRIBU : in MANU and in the *Níti Manjarí* he is said to have been a carpenter or woodcutter; and in both these authorities the moral of the story is the legality of the acceptance of presents from persons of inferior caste, by Brahmans in time of distress: the latter qualification was probably unknown in the days of the Veda, when questions of impurity, whether of food or of caste, had not come to be entertained.

At the same time it may be doubted whether there are not in these two portions of the *Rig-Veda*, some intimation of the institution of caste, although not yet fully developed: the five classes, which sometimes signify different orders of created beings, can, in one or two passages, apply to human beings alone; whether to the four usual distinctions with the *Nishada* for the fifth is not explicitly asserted in the text, although it is so understood by the commentator. The designation of *Bráhmaṇa* not unfrequently occurs, although its specific application may be questionable: in one passage (p. 203) we have the term *Kshatriya*, as the immediate dependant upon a Raja: *Viś*, meaning people in general, offers the rudiments of *Vaisya*, although not precisely the same word; we

have not, however, met anywhere with the term *Śúdra*, although the thing may be intended by the words *Dása* and *Dásih*, slave and serviles: the absence of the appropriate appellation is, however, a reasonable argument against the recognition of the order to which it belongs; and it must be admitted that the indications of the four recognised castes are imperfect and inconclusive.

Whatever may be the case with the specification of caste, however, the same entire abstinence that has been heretofore observed from all allusion to the objects of worship consecrated by the *Puránas* and *Tantras* continues to prevail in the two additional sections now translated; and the personified triad of divine attributes, BRAHMÁ, VIŠHNU, ŚIVA, in their capacities of creator, preserver, destroyer, with the popular forms of the two latter *Kṛishṇa* and the *Linga*, and all the manifestations of the bride of MAHÁDEVA, continue to be utterly unknown to the primitive texts of the religion of the Hindus.

H. H. WILSON.

LONDON, 30th April, 1837.

RIG-VEDA SANHITÁ.

THIRD ASHTAKA.

FIRST ADHYÁYA.

MANḌALA III. (*continued*).

ANUVÁKA I. (*continued*).

SÚKTA VII, (VII.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* is VIŚVÁMITRA; the metre is *Trishṭubh*.

1. The (rays) of the blackbacked, all-sustaining (AGNI)¹ have arisen, and pervaded the parents (earth and heaven) and the flowing rivers;² the surrounding parents co-operate with him, and bestow long life for the sake of assiduous worship.

Varga 1

2 The sky-traversing steeds of the showerer (of benefits) are the milch kine³ (of AGNI); as he attains

¹ *Sitipriṣṭhasya dhāśah*; Agni is understood, so is *raśmaya*, rays, according to *Sāyaṇa*: he explains *dhāni* by *sarvanya dhārayitri*.

² *Sapta vāniḥ* the commentator explains by *sarṇanasaṁbhārd nadīḥ*; otherwise *sapta* might be thought to mean seven, its more usual acceptation.

³ *Dhanavah*; but *Sāyaṇa* considers it as an adjective equivalent to *prīṇayitṛyaḥ*, propitiators, pleasers.

the divine (rivers), bearers of sweet (water.) One sacred sound glorifies thee (AGNI), who art desirous of repose, pacifying (thy flames) in the abode of the wafer (the firmament).

3. Their lord has mounted on his well-trained mares; the sagacious selector of treasures, the black-backed, many-limbed (AGNI) has granted them a place of rest for the cherishing of (their) rapid speed.¹

4. The flowing (rivers) invigorating him, bear along the great son of TWASHTRI, the undecaying upholder (of the world), radiant with various forms in the vicinity (of the firmament): AGNI is associated with heaven and earth, as (a husband with) one only wife.²

5. Men comprehend the service of the uninjurable showerer (of benefits), and exult in the commands of the mighty (AGNI): their frequent and earnest hymns of praise, bright and radiant, are illuminating heaven.

Varga II.

6. Verily (men) bring great delight to AGNI by glorifying aloud the mighty parents (heaven and earth), when the shedder of rain approximates his own radiance to the worshipper, (wherewith) to invest the night.

7. Seven sages with five ministring priests³ attend

¹ *Atasasya dhāsat* is explained *satatagamanasya posānārtham*; for the sake of cherishing of the perpetual going.

² We have in the text nothing more than *Ehām iva*, like one, the pronoun being feminine. The commentator adds, *yathā pumān eham pravṛtati*, as a man cohabits with one woman.

³ *Adhvaryubhiḥ panchabhiḥ sapta viprah*; this excludes, according to the scholiast, the *Udgātṛi* and his class.

the station that is prepared for the rapid (AGNI): the undecaying divine (anges), with their faces to the east, sprinkling (the libations), rejoice as they celebrate the worship of the gods.

8. I propitiate the two first divine offerers of sacrifice; the seven (priests) rejoice with the libation; the illustrious celebrators of holy worship, reciting (his) praises, have called AGNI the true (object) of every rite.

9. Divine invoker of the gods, the vast and wide-spreading rays shed (moisture) for thee, the mighty, the victorious, the wonderful, the showerer (of benefits): do thou who art all-knowing, joy-bestowing, bring hither the great gods, and heaven and earth.

10. Ever-moving (AGNI) may the mornings rise for us, abounding with oblations, with pious prayers, and with auspicious signs, and conferring wealth; and do thou, with the might of thy (diffusive flame), consume all sin on behalf of thy respectable (worshipper).

11. Grant, AGNI, to the offerer of the oblation, earth the bestower of cattle, the means of many (pious rites), such that it may be perpetual: may there be to us sons and grandsons, and may thy good-will ever be productive of benefits to us.¹

¹ This verse is the burden of several Śāktas in the preceding *Ashṭāka*, see vol. ii. pp. 323, 334, 336. - Śāyana rather varies his interpretation in some respects upon this recurrence of the verse: thus he translates in the former, *Itā*, by *Bhūmi*, earth: here he calls her a female divinity in the form of a cow, *garūpām devatām*, and he connects *vijāśā* with *anumati*, good-will, explaining it *abandhyā*, may it be not barren, productive: see Introduction, vol. ii. p. xxvi.

SŪKTA. VIII. (VIII.)

The deity is considered to be the *Yāpa*, or sacrificial post, diversified as single or as many: the *Vipradēvas* are the deities of the eighth stanza; the *Rishi* is *Viśvāmitra*; the metre of the third and seventh verses is *Anuṣṭubh*; of the rest, *Triṣṭubh*.

Varga III.

1. *Vanaspati*,¹ the devout anoint thee with sacred butter at the sacrifice; and whether thou standest erect, or thine abode be on the lap of this thy mother (earth), grant us riches.

2. Standing on the east of the kindled (fire), dispensing food (as the source) of undecaying (health) and excellent progeny, keeping off our enemy at a distance, stand up for great auspiciousness:

3. Be exalted, *VANASPATI*, upon this sacred spot of earth, being measured with careful measurements and bestow food upon the offerer of the sacrifice.

4. Well clad and hung with wreaths comes the youthful (pillar): most excellent it is as soon as generated: steadfast and wise venerators of the gods, meditating piously in their minds, raise it up.

5. Born (in the forest), and beautified in the sacrifice celebrated by men, it is (again) engendered for the sanctification of the days (of sacred rites): steadfast, active, and intelligent (priests) consecrate it with intelligence, and the devout worshipper recites its praise.

¹ *Vanaspati*, lit. forest lord, is here said to mean the post of wood to which the victim is tied: the verse is quoted in the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa*, 11.2, and is similarly expounded in the *Nirukta*, 8, 18.

6. May those (posts) which devout men have cut down, or which, VANASPATI, the axe has trimmed, may they standing resplendent with all their parts (entire) bestow upon us wealth with progeny.

7. May those posts which have been cut down upon the earth, and which have been fabricated by the priests, those which are the accomplislers of the sacrifice, convey our acceptable (offering) to the gods.

8. May the leaders of the rite, the divine *Ādityas*. *Rudras*, *Vasus*, Heaven and Earth, the Earth, the firmament, well pleased, protect our sacrifice: let them raise aloft the standard of the ceremony.

9. Arrayed in bright (garments), entire (in their parts), these pillars ranging in rows like swans, have come to us erected by pious sages on the east (of the fire); they proceed resplendent on the path of the gods.

10. Entire in all parts and girded with rings, they appear upon the earth like the horns of horned cattle; hearing (their praises) by the priests: may they protect us in battles.

11. VANASPATI mount up with a hundred branches, that we may mount with a thousand, thou whom the sharpened hatchet has brought for great auspiciousness.

SŪKTA IX. (IX.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* VIṢVĀMITRA; the metre *Bṛihati*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Trishṭubh*.

1. We thy mortal friends have recourse for our protection to thee, the divine, the grandson of the waters, the auspicious, the resplendent, the accessible, the sinless.

2. Desirous as thou art of the forests since thou hast repaired to the maternal waters, AGNI, thy tarrying so far away is not to be endured; (in a moment) thou art here with us.¹

3.* Thou wishest exceedingly to convey satisfaction (to thy worshipper) and art thereto well-disposed; of those in whose friendship thou art cherished, some precede whilst others sit around.²

4. The benignant and long-lived deities have discovered thee, AGNI, when required to go against their constant and assembled foes, hidden in the waters like a lion (in a cave.) *

5. MĀTARISWAN therefore brought for the gods from afar, AGNI, hiding of himself, and generated by attrition, as (a father brings back) a fugitive (son).³

Varga VI.

6. Bearer of oblations, men apprehend thee (thus concealed) for the service of the gods, and that thou, youngest (of the deities) and friendly to mankind, mayst recompense by thy acts all their pious rites.

7. Auspicious is thy worship for it prospers the

¹ That is, according to the scholiast, although not yet kindled, yet as soon as the attrition of the touchwood takes place Agni appears.

² According to Śāyana allusion is made to the sixteen priests, of whom the *Adhvaryū* and eleven others take an active part in the ceremonial, whilst the *Udgātṛi* and other three are sitting by, engaged in the recital of the prayers and hymns. *

³ The text has only *sarivānsam iva*, like one going; the scholiast supplies the father and son; or it might be thought to indicate master and slave.

ignorant (worshipper), wherefore animals¹ reverence thee, AGNI, kindled in the beginning of the night.

8. Offer oblations to the object of holy sacrifice, the brilliant purifier, who is dormant (in fuel): worship quietly the pervader (of the site), the messenger (of the gods), the rapid, the ancient deity who is entitled to laudation.

9. Three thousand three hundred and thirty-nine divinities have worshipped AGNI:² they have sprinkled him with melted butter; they have spread for him the sacred grass; and have seated him upon it as their ministrant priest.

SŪKTA X. (X).

The deity and *Rishi* as before: the metre is *Ushnih*.

1. Thee, the king of men; AGNI, the divine: prudent mortals kindle thee at the sacrifice. Varga V

¹ *Paśavah*: according to the comment, bipeds as well as quadrupeds.

² *Sāyana* quotes the *Bṛihad Āraṇyaka* for this enumeration, *Adhyāya v. Brāhmaṇa*, p. 642; but that work gives apparently 3333, or according to the gloss of *Ānanda giri* 3336, but in the following verses the number is as usual specified as thirty-three; the eight *Vasus*, eleven *Rudras*, and twelve *Ādityas*, with *Indra* and *Prajāpati*: the verse occurs in the *Yajus*, XXXIII. 7, where *Mahidhara* explains part of the increase by multiplying the thirty-three by ten for the *gaṇas* of the deities, making not very correctly 333; and repeating this number twice, once for their multiplication by *Brahmā*, *Viṣṇu*, and *Rudra*, and again by their *Śaktis*; *narairva anṣās-trivriddhā syur-darāṇām daśa-nir-gaṇaiḥ, te Brahmā Viṣṇu Rudrāṇām śaktinām varna-*

2. They praise thee as the priest, the invoker (of the gods) at sacrifices: shine forth the protector of the pious rite in thine own abode.

3. He verily who presents oblations to thee, the knower of all things, he acquires (AGNI) excellent progeny: he prospers.

4. May (AGNI), the banner of sacrifices, offering oblations on the part of the worshipper through (the ministry of) the seven officiating priests, come hither with the gods.

5. Offer to the ministring AGNI as if to the Creator (of the world), the great praise recited of old, for the sake of animating the energies of the pious (worshippers).¹

Varga VIII

6. May our hymns exalt AGNI, so that he may be born more worthy of praise, and may become manifest for (the purpose of bestowing) abundant food and riches.

7. AGNI, thou art to be especially worshipped at the sacrifice: worship the gods (on behalf of) the devout (worshipper): thou shinest the invoker (of the gods) the exhilarator (of the pious) overcoming thy foes.²

8. Do thou, our purifier, light up for us brilliant progeny: be ever nigh to those who praise thee for their well being.

9. The wise, intelligent, and vigilant (worshippers) kindle thee, such as thou (hast been described), the

bhedatah iti te cha 333, 333, 333, etāśanto bhavanti, the explanation is not very clear.

¹ Sāma-Veda, 1. 98.

² Sāma-Veda, 1. 100.

bearer of oblations, the immortal, generated by strength.¹

SŪKTA XI. (XI.).

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Gāyatri*.

1. AGNI, the invoker of the gods, the minister (of the gods), the supervisor of the sacrifice, understands the solemn rite in its due course.

2. That AGNI, who is the bearer of the immortal, the desirer (of offerings), the messenger (of the gods), and is the receiver of sacrificial viands, is associated with understanding.²

3. AGNI, the ancient banner of sacrifice, knows (all things) through understanding: his radiance traverses (the darkness).³

4. The gods have made AGNI, who is the son of strength, the eternally-renowned, the knower of all that is born, the bearer (of oblations).

5. AGNI, the preceder of human beings,⁴ (ever)

¹ *Sahovridham*, produced by the strength required for attrition

² *Dhiyā samrinvati*, that is, according to *Sāyana*, Agni is fully aware of the objects of the ceremony, and a wish is implied that he may communicate similar knowledge to its performers, *tām tūdrīk prajñānvitān karotu*: *Mahidhara* understands it somewhat differently in form, though the same in substance, as, through knowledge Agni associates with the gods, for the purpose of conveying the oblations to them.—*Yajush*, xxii. 16.

³ *Artham hyasya tarāṇi*, his meaning or object is crossing, or that which crosses; his light or radiance is the end or object of Agni, which passes over or through, darkness understood.

⁴ *Vīṣāṃ Mānushīnām*, according to *Sāyana*, means, men the descendants of *Manu*, *Manor jātāṇām*.

alert, the vehicle of their offerings, is ever new, is unsusceptible of harm.

Varga X.

6. Agni, the most liberal contributor of food, is able to resist all assailants unharmed, the nourisher of the gods.

7. From AGNI of purifying radiance the mortal presenter (of offerings) obtains by his conveyance (of them to the gods) abundant viands and a dwelling.¹

8. May we, endowed with intelligence, obtain all good things by our praises of AGNI, to whom all is known.

9. May we obtain, AGNI, all precious things (as booty) in battles, since the gods are concentrated in thee.

SŪKTA XII. (XII.)

The deities are INDRA and AGNI; the *Rishi* and metre as before.

Varga XI.

1. INDRA and AGNI come to this acceptable libation, (brought) by our praises² from heaven; and induced by (our) devotion to drink of it.

¹ This and the two preceding occur in the *Sāma Veda*, 11. 906—908.

² *Gīrbhīr nabho rarenyam; sambhajaniyam somam prati asmadyābhīr stutirūpābhīr, vāgbhīr, dhutau: nabho, nabhasah ncargathāndul āyatam:* called by our praises, come you two from the place of *Swarga* to this enjoyable Soma, is *Sāyana's* explanation: the verse occurs both in the *Sāma-Veda*, 11. 10. and *Yajur-Veda*, vii. 31: *Mahidhara* tries to give a different sense to *Nabha*, which he identifies with *Aditya*, and conjectures a comparison understood, as, come to the Soma which is like the desirable sun, or it may mean, he says, those dwelling in heaven: *Nabhah sthāh* the gods: Come to the Soma that is sought for by the gods.

2. INDRA and AGNI, the conscious sacrifice associated with the worshipper¹ proceeds to you: (summoned) by this (invocation), drink the libation.

3. Urged by the energy of the sacrifice, I have recourse to INDRA and AGNI, the protectors of the pious: may they be satiated with the *Soma* here presented.

4. I invoke INDRA and AGNI, the discomfitters of foes, the destroyers of *Vritra*, the victorious, the invincible, the bestowers of most abundant food.²

5. The reciters of prayers, the repeaters of praise, who are skilled in sacred song, worship you both: I have recourse to INDRA and AGNI for food.³

6. INDRA and AGNI, with one united effort you overthrew ninety cities ruled over by (your) foes.⁴

7. INDRA and AGNI, the pious ministers, are present at our holy rite, according to the ways of worship.⁵

8. INDRA and AGNI, in you, vigour and food are abiding together, and therefore in you is deposited the dispensing of water.⁶

¹ *Jarituk sachá yajno jigāti chetanah*; the expression is rather obscure: *yajna* and *chetana* are both applied by *Sáyana* to the *Soma*, as the material of the sacrifice, *yajna-sidhanam*, and the animator or giver of consciousness to the organs of perception; *indriyānām chetayitá*, and the co-operator with the worshipper in obtaining heaven or other benefits—*jarituk sachá swargá-dīphalaprāptau sahāyo bhūtah*: this and the next stanza occur in the *Sāma*, II. 20, 21: Professor Benfey has understood it differently.

² *Sāma-Veda*, II. 1052.

³ *Ibid.*, II. 925, 1053.

⁴ *Ibid.*, II. 926, 1054.: *Dāśi-patnīh purāh*, cities of which *Dāsas* were the lords; probably the same as *Dasyus*, infidels, enemies of the gods.

⁵ *Sāma-Veda*, II. 927, 1044.

⁶ *Ibid.*, II. 928, 1045.

9. INDRA and AGNI, illuminators of heaven, be ever
graced (with victory) in battles, for such thy prowess
proclaims.

ANUVĀKA II.

SŪKTA I. (XIII.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* is RISHABHA, a son of VISHVA-
MITRA; the metre *Anuṣṭubh*.

Varga XIII.

1. (Priests) utter devout (praises) to this your
divine AGNI, that so glorified he may come to us with
the gods, and sit down on the sacrificial grass.

2. The observer of truth, of whom (are) heaven
and earth, and whose vigour the protecting (deities)
assist: him, the offerers of oblations adore, and those
desirous of riches (have recourse) to him for pro-
tection.

3. He, the sage, is the director of those (who
sacrifice), he is (the regulator) of sacrifices: worship
him your (benefactor), the donor, who is the bestower
of wealth.

4. May that AGNI bestow upon us prosperous
dwellings for our maintenance, so that from him in-
finite wealth, whether it may be in heaven or from
earth, or in the waters (may come to us).

5. The devout kindle (the fire) with his wealth-
obtaining rites, (to worship) the radiant, unprecedented
AGNI, the invoker (of the gods), the protector of men.

Varga XIV.

6. Perfect our prayer, Invoker of the gods, as well

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, II. 1043: all the verses of this *Sūkta* are found
in the *Sāma-Veda* in different places.

as our hymns: AGNI, who increasest with the winds and art the giver of thousands, augment our felicity.

7. Grant us indeed, AGNI, wealth (that counted) by thousands, and comprising offspring, nourishment, brilliant treasure,¹ and vigour, and be infinite and inexhaustible.

SŪKTA II. (XIV.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

- 1. The invoker (of the gods), the exhilarator (of his worshippers), the true, the offerer of sacrifice, the most wise, the creator, is present at our sacred rites. AGNI, the son of strength, whose chariot is the lightning, whose hair is flame, manifests his glory on the earth.

2. I utter to thee the words of adoration, be pleased by them, observer of truth: endowed with strength, (they are addressed) to thee who art the expounder (of sacred rites): wise (as thou art) bring (hither) the wise: object of sacrifice, sit down in the midst upon the sacred grass for our protection.

3. May the food-bestowing day and night hasten to thee whilst thou, AGNI, meetest them on the paths of the wind: since (the priests) ever worship thee preceding (them)² with oblations, whilst they (united)

¹ *Pushimat*, *dyumat*: the first, according to the comment, implies cattle from whose milk and the like, support is derived; the second intends the precious metals and jewels.

² *Pūrvyam*—the scholiast explains *sāyam prātaḥ kālayaḥ pūrvyam*, that is, AGNI is worshipped at dawn before the day, and in the evening before the night.

like the pole (and the yoke of a waggon), abide successively in our dwelling.

4. Vigorous AGNI, to thee MITRA and VARUNA, and all the *Maruts*, offer praise; since, son of strength, thou standest a sun,¹ shedding (thy) rays with lustre on mankind.

5. With uplifted hands,² approaching thee with reverence, we present to thee to-day our oblation:³ do thou, who art wise, worship the gods with most devout mind and with unwearied praise.

6. From thee, verily, son of strength, many and various benefactions and various kinds of food devolve upon the devout (worshipper): do thou grant us, AGNI, infinite wealth, and (a son) observant of truth, with speech devoid of guile.

7. Divine (AGNI), mighty and omniscient, these (are the offerings) which we mortals present to thee in the sacrifice: do thou be cognizant of every respectable worshipper,⁴ and partake, immortal, of all (his offerings) on this occasion.

¹ *Tishtáh sūrya*: the latter is variously explained by the scholiast as, *su*, good, and *arya*, master; or *āś*, urger, impeller, *prerake*, or vigour, energy, *viryā*.

² *Yajur-Veda*, xviii. 75: *Mahidhara* explains *Uttāna-hastáh*, with open hands, not niggardly.

³ *Kāmam*: both commentators consider this synonymous here with oblation, *puróḍāśádihavis*, as that which is desirable to the gods, *kamanīyam*.

⁴ *Vipraśya surathasya bodhi*: the scholiast explains the verb, know that I am his protector, *gopáyitā bhavāmi-iti budh-yaśva*: *Suratha* is literally one who has a good chariot, and is so rendered in the commentary *sobhanayānopetasya*.

ŚÚKTA IIL. (XV.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* is UTKÍLA of the *Kata gotra*, or family; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. Radiant with great glory, repel the hostile *Rákshasas* and *Pisáchas*:¹ may I be in (the enjoyment) of the favour of the great (AGNI), the giver of prosperity, and in the service of (him who is) easily invoked.

2. Consider thyself our protector at the breaking of the dawn to-day and when the sun has risen:² AGNI, who art engendered with (embodied) form,³ be pleased with my constant praise, as a father (is pleased with) his son.⁴

3. Showerer (of benefits), beholder of men, radiant amidst darkness, shine, AGNI, with abundant (rays) in due order: granter of dwellings, conduct us (to good), keep off all ill, and youngest (of all the gods), gratify our desires for wealth.

4. AGNI, who art irresistible and the showerer (of

¹ *Durisho rakshaso amiráh*: *Sáyana* explains *amira* either as an epithet of the *Rákshasas*, free from sickness, vigorous, strong; or it may be a synonyme of *Pisáchika*, as hovering about the sacrifice in order to interrupt it: *Mahidhara*, *Yajur-Veda*, II. 49., gives it the sense of *vyádhi*, sickness, keep off diseases, *vyádhiñścha bádhasva*.

² Some, says the Scholiast, perform the worship of fire before sun-rise, some after the sun has risen.

³ *Tanurá sujáta*, well-born with a body, that is, with flames; or it may mean self-born, *‘tīrayambhú*, according to the comment.

⁴ *Janmeva tanayam, yathá pita putram sevate, janma*, being put for *janaka*.

benefits), consume victorious all the cities (of the foe), and (all their) precious things: do thou), the duly worshipped, the knower of all that is born, (be for us) the conductor of the first great preserving sacrifice.¹

5. Destroyer (of the world), do thou who art endowed with intelligence and radiant, celebrate many faultless sacred rites in honour of the gods, and restraining (thy impatience), convey to them like a waggon our (sacrificial) food: illumine (with thy rays) the beautiful heaven and earth.

6 Be propitious, showerer (of benefits); grant (abundant) food, AGNI; (make) heaven and earth yield us milk: divine (AGNI), associated with the gods, shining with bright radiance, let not the ill-will of any mortal prevail against us.

7. Grant, AGNI, to the offerer of the oblation, earth the giver of cattle the means of many sacred rites, such that it may long endure: may there be to us sons and grandsons, and may thy favour, AGNI, be productive of good unto us.²

SŪKTA IV. (XVI.)

The deity and *Rishi* are the same; the metre of the odd verses is *Bṛihati*; of the even, *Sato-bṛihati*.

1. This AGNI, is the lord of heroism and of great good fortune; he is the lord of wealth comprising pro-

¹ Of the *Jyotiṣṭoma*, which, according to another text, is the first and most important of sacrifices.

² See above, *Sūkta* VII. p. 3, v. 11.

geny and cattle; he is the lord of the slayers of VĀITRA.¹

2. *Maruts*, leaders (of rites), associate with this augments (of our prosperity), in whom (abide) riches contributing to felicity, ye who* (are victorious) over (your) enemies in battle, who daily humble (your) foes.

3. Do thou, opulent AGNI, showerer (of benefits), prosper us with riches comprising vigour, numerous progeny, health, and happiness.

4. He who is the maker pervades all worlds; he, the enduring maker (of all) bears our offerings to the gods: he is present with the devout (worshippers) and amidst the heroism and the devotions of men.

5. Consign us not, AGNI, to malignity; (doom) us not to the absence of posterity; nor, son of strength, to the want of cattle, nor to reproach: drive away (all) animosities.

6. Auspicious AGNI, bestow (upon us) at the rite food (the source of) happiness and renown.

SŪKTA V. (XVII.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* is KATA the Son of VIŚVĀ-MITRA; the metre *Trishtubh*.

1. The righteous (AGNI)² when first kindled on the several (altars) the object of adoration by all, whose hair is flame, and who is cleansed with butter, the

Varga XVII

¹ *Vritrakathinām* i.e., but *Vritra* may here imply an enemy, or iniquity, as by another text, *tvayi samarpitakarmanām asmākaṃ tvat prāsādāt pāpakhaya bhavati*, through thy favour is the destruction of the sins of us whose good works have been delivered to thee: also *Sāma-Veda*, 1. 60.

² *Prathamānudharmā*: *dharmā* may be considered as a synonyme of *Agni*; or the construction may be *anudharma*, according to law or religion.

purifier, the worthily-worshipped, is sprinkled with oblations for the worship of the gods.

2. As thou didst offer the burnt-offering, **AGNI**, (on behalf of) earth; as thou, **JÁTAVEDAS**, who art cognizant (of sacred rites, didst offer sacrifice on behalf) of heaven; so with this oblation worship the gods, and perfect this rite to-day (as thou didst) that of **MANU**.¹

3. Three are thy existences **JÁTAVEDAS**;² three, **AGNI**, are thy parent dawns:³ with them offer the oblation of the gods, and knowing (his wishes) be the bestower of happiness on the institutor of the sacrifice.

4. **JÁTAVEDAS**, we venerate thee, glorifying the brilliant, beautiful, adorable **AGNI**: the gods have made thee their messenger, the disinterested bearer of oblations, the centre of ambrosia.

5. He is the most diligent offerer of worship who is the presenter of oblations before thou art, and who in two places (the middling and the best) seated with the sacrificial food is (the source of) happiness (to the worshippers): do thou, cognizant (of the objects of devotion), officiate in accordance with his piety; and thus render our rite acceptable to the gods.⁴

¹ See **NEVE** on the Deluge.

² *Trīṇyāyānśhi*, three lives, as supported by butter, by fuel, and by the *Soma* plant.

³ *Tisra ājánirushasah*: *Ājáni* may mean sisters, or mothers: the dawns personified as the parents or sisters of **AGNI**, as prior or subsequent to the lighting of the sacrificial fire in early morning; why "three" does not appear, unless the three diurnal fires are alluded to: as sisters, a text is quoted by *Sāyana* assigning them separate offices; *Prajām ehā rakshaty-úrjam ehā, rāshtram ehā rakshati*, one preserves the people, one vigour, one the kingdom.

⁴ This stanza is rather obscure.

ŚUKTA VI. (XVIII.)

The deity, *Rishi*; and metre as before.

1. Be favourably disposed, AGNI, on approaching us (at this rite); be the fulfiller (of our objects) like a friend (to a friend) or parents (to a child): since men are the grievous oppressors of men, dost thou consuming the foes who come against us. Varga XVIII

2. Vex thoroughly, AGNI, our assailing enemies, disappoint the purpose of the adversary who offers not worship: giver of dwellings, who art cognizant (of sacred rites), vex those who have no thought (of pious acts) so that thy undecaying, all-pervading (rays), may ever abide.

3. Desirous (of wealth) I offer to thee, AGNI, an oblation with butter and with fuel for thy speed and invigoration, praising thee with a holy prayer as much as I am able: (I propitiate thee) that thou mayst render this praise resplendent with infinite treasure.

4. Rise up, son of strength, with (thy) splendour when hymned, and bestow abundant food and wealth, AGNI, upon the descendants of VIṢVĀMITRA¹ celebrating thy praise; and grant them exemption from sickness and danger: Encourager of pious works (AGNI), we repeatedly sprinkle thy substance (with milk and butter).

5. Liberal donor (of riches) bestow upon us the most precious of treasures, for therefore is it, AGNI, that thou art kindled: thou hast arms promptly stretched forth, whose (radiant) forms (bestow) wealth on the dwelling of thy fortunate adorer.

¹ *Viṣvāmitreshu* on the *Viṣvāmitras*, or the plural may be used honorifically in the sense of the singular.

SŪKTA VII. (XIX.)

The deity and metre as before; the *Rishi* is GĀTHIN, a son of
VIŚVĀMITRA.

Varga XIX. 1. I have recourse in this sacrifice to AGNI, the invoker and praiser (of the gods); the intelligent, the all-knowing, the unbeguiled; may he, the adorable, sacrifice for us to the gods, (and) accept the precious (offerings) we make for food and riches.

2. Reverencing the gods, I place before thee, AGNI, the brilliant oblation-yielding, food-bestowing, butter-charged (offering); mayst thou (propitiated) by the presented wealth, sanctify (this) sacrifice by your circumambulation.

3. He who is protected, AGNI, by thee, becomes endowed with a most luminous mind: bestow upon him excellent progeny: may we ever be under the power of thee, who art the willing dispenser of riches: glorifying thee (may we be) the receptacles of wealth.

4. The ministring priests have concentered in thee, AGNI, who art divine, many hosts (of flames); do thou bring hither the gods, youngest (of the deities), that thou mayst worship to-day the divine effulgence.

5. Inasmuch as the attendant divine (priests) anoint thee as the invoker of the gods to offer worship in the sacrifice, therefore do thou assent to be our protector on this occasion, and grant abundant food to our descendants.

SŪKTA VIII. (XX.)

The *Viśvadevas* are the deities of the first and last stanzas; AGNI the deity of the rest; the *Rishi* and metre as before.

Varga XX.

1. The bearer (of the oblation) invokes with praises at the break of day, AGNI, the dawn, the

ASWINs, and *Dadhikrā*:¹ may 'the resplendent divinities, desirous of our sacrifice, hear in unison (the invocation).

2. AGNI, born of sacrifice, three are thy viands;² three thine abiding places;³ three the tongues satisfying (the gods):⁴ three verily are thy forms,⁵ acceptable to the deities, and with them never heedless (of our wishes), be propitious to our praises.

3. Divine AGNI, knowing all that exists and distributor of food, many are the names of thee,⁶ who art immortal, satisfier of all men, friend of the suppliant, the gods have deposited in thee whatever are the delusions of the deluding (Rákshasas).⁷

4. The divine AGNI is the guide of devout men, as the sun is the regulator of the seasons: may he, the observer of truth, the slayer of VṚTRA, the ancient, the omniscient, convey his adorer (safe) over all difficulties.

5. I invoke to this rite, *Dadhikrā*, AGNI, the divine RSHAS, BRIHASPATI, the divine SAVITRI, the ASWINs, MITRA and VARUNA, BHAGA, the *Vasus*, the *Rudras*, and *Ādityas*.

¹ This ordinarily means a horse: in this place, according to *Sūyana*, it implies a certain divinity, *Kaṣṭhīl-devak*.

² Butter, fuel, and the *Soma*.

³ Three akars, or the three daily sacrifices, or the three worlds.

⁴ The three fires, *Gārhapatya*, *Āharaniya*, and *Dakṣhiṇa*.

⁵ The three fires termed *Pāvaka*, *Pavamāna*, and *Śāchi*.

⁶ *Bhūriṇi nāmāni*, for *nāmāni*: the commentator explains the substantive by *tejāni*, splendours.

⁷ Therefore Agni is able to counteract their devices for disturbing sacrifices.

SŪKTA (IX.) XVI.

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi*, GĀTHIN; the metre of the first and fourth verses is *Trishtubh*; of the second and third *Anushtubh*; and of the fifth *Sato-brihati*.

Varga XXI.

1. Convey our sacrifice, JĀTAVEDAS, to the immortal, and do thou accept these oblations: AGNI, invoker (of the gods), seated (on the altar) first partake of the drops¹ of the marrow and of the butter.

2. The drops of the marrow charged with butter fall, purifier, to thee, at thine own rite, for the food of the gods: therefore grant us excellent affluence.

3. The drops (of marrow) dripping with butter are offered, AGNI, to thee who art wise: thou the most excellent *Rishi* art kindled: be the protector of the sacrifice.

4. Irrepressible and powerful AGNI, the drops of marrow and of butter distil for thee; therefore do thou, who art praised by sages, come with great splendour, and be pleased, ever intelligent AGNI, with our oblations.

5. We present to thee the densest marrow that has been extracted for thee from the interior (of the victim):² granter of dwellings, the drops fall for thee upon the skin: distribute them amongst the gods.

¹ *Stokāḥ*, commonly meaning any small portion, is explained throughout by *vindavah*, drops: the hymn, according to *Śāyana*, is proper to animal sacrifices, *paśu-yāgam*.

² *Ojishtham te madhynto meda udbhṛitam*; the *medas* or *rapā* is described as the fatty matter that lubricates the abdomen like coagulated butter: it is evidently the same that is described in the Old Testament as "the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards." *Levit. iv. 9, &c.*

SÚKTA X. (XXII.)

Five fires¹ are the deities; the *Rishi* as before; the metre of the fourth stanza is *Anuštubh*; of the rest *Trištubh*.

1. This is that AGNI in whom INDRA, desirous (of the oblation), placed the effused *Soma* for (his own) belly:² thou art praised by us, JĀTAVEDAS, enjoying the sacrificial food of many sorts like a rapid courser (enjoying many pleasures in battle).³

2. Adorable AGNI, thy radiance that is in the heaven, on the earth, in the plants, in the waters, and wherewith thou overspreadest the firmament,⁴ that, is shining and resplendent, overlooking man (vast as) the ocean.⁵

¹ *Panchachitirúpá agnayo devatá*, each verse it is said being separately recited as the *Adhvaryu* constructs a pit or an altar, *jishṭaka*, for collecting *chayāna* or *chiti*, a sacrificial fire: the hymn occurs in the same order in the *Yajush*, XII. 47, 51.

² *Dadhé jathare, uodare dadhára*; but the verb is also applied to *yajñin*, the fire in which the *Soma* was placed.

³ *Sahasrinam rájam atyam na saptim sasarán*, enjoying a thousand-fold food like a quick-going horse: like a horse that enjoys various properties in battle, is *Sáyana's* explanation, *sahasram nándarúpatám yuddhe yo bhajati sa sahasri, tam aswamira*; which does not much illustrate the comparison: *Mahidhara* gives the words an entirely different sense: *Sahasrinam*, he attaches to *somam*, worthy or fit for a thousand libations, *somam sahasrárham*; *atyam* and *saptim* to *vájam*, food, exhilarating, *madakaram*, and satisfying, *triptikáram*: *na*, meaning 'now,' *samprati*.

⁴ *Agni*, severally, as the sun, as sacrificial fire, as the fire that is illuminated by attrition from wood, as submarine fire and as wind.

⁵ *Tíresha sa bhánur arṇavo nrichakshák*, is explained by *Náyana*, *diptimán era bhásumano nṛinám drakṣtá samudravan mahán*, shining verily and resplendent the beholder of men great like the ocean: *Mahidhara* does not differ materially but explains *arṇavah* by *arṇánsi*, *udakáni yatra santi*, the place

3. Thou movest, AGNI, to the vapour in heaven;¹ thou congregatest the divinities who are the vital airs² (of the body); thou animatest the waters in the bright region above the sun,³ as well as those that are in the firmament beneath.

4. May the benignant fires termed *purishyas*,⁴ together with the instruments⁵ (that have dug the pits in which they are placed) combined, accept the sacrifice (and grant us) salutary and abundant food.

5. Grant, AGNI, to the offerer of the oblation earth the giver of cattle, the means of many sacred rites, such that it may long endure: may there be to us sons

where the waters are: after this verse the priest adds, *idriso yaste bhānus, tam evashṭakārūpam upadaihāmi*, such being thy lustre, I place it in the form of the *Ishṭaka*.

¹ That is, in the form of smoke.

² *Devān ūchishe dhishnyā ye*: *Mahidhara* agrees with *Sāyana* in explaining *dhishnyā* by *prānā*, or the *devas* presiding over the vital airs, *prānābhimānino devāḥ*: *ūchishe* the latter renders, *samaratān karoshi*.

³ *Rochano parastāt sūryasya*: *Rochana* is said to be the loka or region where the fiery radiance burns, *Rochano nāmāyam loko yatra āgneyam jyotis tapati*, above the sun, *sūryasyopa rishtād*.

⁴ *Purishyasō agnayah*: *Sāyana* explains the term, *sikati sammiśrah*, mixed with sand: *Mahidhara*, *pāṇbhya hitāh*, good for animals: *Purisham* occurs in the *Nirukta* amongst the synonyms of water, and is elsewhere explained as that which pleases or which fills—NIR. II. 22.

⁵ *Prāṇabhīḥ sajoshasah*, the first, *Sāyana* explains, *mṛithha-nanāsādhanaabhūtair abhryādibhiḥ*; *abhrya* and others, which are the implements for digging the earth: *Mahidhara* explains it by *manānsi*, minds, being pleased in mind, *manasā priti-yuktāḥ*: his interpretation, however, seems to rest on a fanciful etymology, *pra-prakarshēṇa cananti-samṅhajanti viśayān*, what especially apprehend objects of sense.

and grandsons, and may thy favour, AGNI, be productive of good unto us.¹

SŪKTA XI. (XXIII.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishis* are DEVASRAVAS, and DEVAVĀTA, sons of Bharata; the metre is *Trishtubh*, except in the third stanza, where it is *Sato-brihatī*.

1. Churned (by the friction of the sticks), duly placed in the sacrificial chamber, the young and sage leader of the rite, JĀTAVEDAS, the imperishable AGNI, (blazing) amidst consuming forests, grants us on this occasion ambrosial (food).

2. The two sons of BHARATA, DEVASRAVAS and DEVAVĀTA, have churned the very powerful and wealth-bestowing AGNI: look upon us, AGNI, with vast riches, and be the bringer of food (to us) every day.

3. The ten fingers have generated this ancient (AGNI): praise, DEVASRAVAS, this well-born, beloved (son) of his parents,² generated by DEVAVĀTA, AGNI, who is the servant of men.

4. I place thee in an excellent spot of earth³ on an auspicious day of days: do thou, AGNI, shine on the frequented⁴ (banks) of the *Drishadvatī*, *Āpayā*, and *Sarasvatī*, rivers.

¹ *Sūkta* VII. v. 11.

² The two pieces of stick that have been rubbed together by *Devavāta*.

³ *Prithivyā ilāyāspade*, in the foot-mark of the earth in the form of a cow, according to *Sāyana*, that is, on the northern altar.

⁴ *Mānushī*, relating to man or to *Manu*, is said to imply *mānushyasanchāravishaye tīre*, on a bank, a place frequented by men; the *Drishadvatī* and *Sarasvatī* rivers are well known; the *Āpayā* has not occurred before.

5. Grant, AGNI, to the offerer of the oblation earth the giver of cattle, the means of many sacred rites, such that it may long endure: may there be to us sons and grandsons, and may thy favour, AGNI, be productive of good unto us.

SŪKTA XII. (XXIV.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* Viṣvāmitra; the metre of the first verse is *Anuṣṭubh*; of the rest, *Gāyatrī*.

Varga XXIV.

1. Repel, AGNI, (hostile) hosts; drive away (all) assailants: insuperable, foe-surpassing, give food to the institutor of this sacrifice.¹

2. AGNI (who art) immortal and who art gratified by oblations, thou art kindled upon the altar: be pleased by this our sacrifice.

3. AGNI, son of strength, vigilant (in the exercise of) thy energy, take thy seat when invoked on the sacred grass (strewn at) my (sacrifice).

4. AGNI, with all the divine fires, respect the praises of those who in (their) sacrifices are (thy especial) worshippers.

5. Grant, AGNI, ample wealth and progeny to the donor (of the oblation): make us prosperous, possessed of offspring.

SŪKTA XIII. (XXV.)

The deity is AGNI, as before, but INDRA is also included in the fourth verse: the *Rishi* is Viṣvāmitra; the metre *Virāj*.

Varga XXV.

1. AGNI, who art omniscient, and the discriminator (of acts), thou art the son of heaven or the son of

¹ *Yajur-Veda*, ix. 37.

² *Dyumnena jāgrive*, is explained *uratejasa sarvada jāgaranopeta*, always endowed with his vigilance by own lustre or energy, *loka rakshartham*, for the preservation of the world.

earth : do thou who art intelligent worship severally the gods on this occasion.

2. The wise AGNI bestows faculties (securing prosperity and descendants); adorning (the world with lustre) he gives (sacrificial food) to the immortals: AGNI, (to whom) many oblations (are offered), bring hither to us the gods.

3. AGNI, the unbewildered, the ruler (of the world), the radiant, associated with vigour and food, illumines the divine immortal parents of all things, heaven and earth.

4. AGNI, do thou and INDRA, gods disdaining not (our rite), come to the sacrifice in the dwelling of the offerer of the libation to drink the *Soma* juice.

5. AGNI, son of strength, JĀTAVEDAS the eternal, traversing the inhabited regions with thy protection, thou art kindled in the dwelling of the waters.¹

SŪKTA XIV. (XXVI.)

*The deity of the first triplet is VAISWĀNARA; of the second, AGNI, with the *Maruts*; of the two next stanzas, AGNI or *Parabrahma*; of the ninth, VIŚWĀMITRA himself, who is the *Rishi* of all the stanzas except the seventh, which is supposed to be uttered by *Brahma*, or *Agni* identified with divine spirit; the metre of the two first triplets is *Jagatī*, of the rest *Trishtubh*.

1. We of the race of *Kusika* offering oblations, desirous of wealth, having contemplated him in our minds, invoke with praises the divine VAISWĀNARA, the observer of truth,² the cognizant of heaven, the

¹ That is as lightning in the firmament.

² *Amushatya*, from *anu* and *satya*: in this and similar compounds which are of frequent recurrence, the notion, at least according to the Scholiast, is not that of observing truth in the

bountiful, the charioteer, the frequenter (of sacrifices).

2. We invoke thee for our own protection and for the devotions of mankind, the radiant AGNI, VAISVĀNARA, the illuminator of the firmament, the adorable lord of sacred rites,¹ the wise, the hearer (of supplications), the guest (of man), the quick-moving.

3. VAISVĀNARA is kindled in every age by the *Kuṣikas* as a neighing foal (is nourished) by its mother: may that AGNI, vigilant amongst the immortals, give us wealth with excellent offspring and good horses.

4. May the swift fires combined with the vigorous winds proceed to the pure (region of the water), uniting the drops (of rain): the *Maruts* irresistible, all-knowing, agitate the copious-shedding clouds.

5. The fire-beautified, all-agitating *Maruts*: we seek their fierce radiance for protection: they, the sons of RUDRA, the bountiful *Maruts*, whose form is the rain, are loud like roaring lions.

6. We solicit the might of the *Maruts*, the irradiation of AGNI with solemn prayers in every assembly and company (of worshippers); those *Maruts* who have party-coloured steeds, who are dispensers of unfailing wealth, firm (of purpose), and frequenters of sacrifices.

7. I, AGNI, am by birth endowed with knowledge

abstract, but of keeping faith with the sacrificer, by giving him the desired recompence to which he is justly entitled.

¹ BRĪHASPATI, explained here *Bṛihato yajnasya patim*, the lord of the great sacrifice, *tātpālikatayā nrāminam*, lord through protecting it.

of all that exists :¹ clarified butter is my eye: ambrosia is my mouth: I am the living breath of three-fold nature, the measure of the firmament, eternal warmth: I am also the oblation.²

8. AGNI, thoroughly comprehending the light that is to be understood by the heart, has purified himself (by the three) purifying (forms); he has made himself most excellent treasure by (these) self-manifesta-

¹ *Agni asmi janmanā jātavedā*; or it may mean, I, *Agni*, am by birth *Jātavedas*.

² This is a somewhat mystical description of the universality of AGNI in the double capacity of the enjoyer and enjoyed, the food and the feeder, and in the three forms of fire, air, and the sun, presiding over earth, mid-heaven, and heaven: the eye of *Agni* is the light of all, which light is fed by oblations of butter: ambrosia is the reward of pious acts or enjoyment of heaven and the like, which is procurable through oblations to fire, as if through his mouth or countenance, *amṛitam me. āsan*: *arkastridhātuh*; *arka* is explained *jagatsrāśhā-prānak*, world-creating vital air, which, becoming threefold, is *Vāyu*, in the firmament, *Agni*, on earth, and *Aditya* as the source of eternal warmth and life. *Sāyana* furnishes another and more simple illustration of some of the phraseology, of, as the eye lights up the world, so ghee thrown upon the fire causes it to burn fiercer and dispense more light: *amṛita* he explains also by *prabhā*, light, light is in my countenance: *tridhātu* he refers to the three vital airs termed *prāna*, *apāna*, and *vyāna*: the identity with the air and the sun is similarly explained: the verse occurs in the *Yajush* XVIII. 66, where *Mahidhara* interprets it differently: according to him, it is the *yajamāna* who identifies himself with *Agni*, saying, I am by birth, *Agni*, or of the form of *Agni*, *Agni-rūpa*, the lord of all that is born, the sacrifice (*arka*), the three vedas, the measure of the water, the eternal sun: *ghee* is the eye; that is, I behold the offerer of ghee on the fire; I convert the oblation that is put into my mouth into ambrosia: thus there is no duality between *Agni* and the individual, *evamātmanyagnyadwaitam*.

tions, and has thence contemplated heaven and earth.¹

9. Heaven and earth be 'kind to that sage' who is as it were a many-channelled and inexhaustible stream (of knowledge); the parent (of his disciples), the collater of holy texts, rejoicing on the lap of his parents, whose words are truth.*

SÚKTA XV. (XXVII.)

The deity is AGNI, or of the first verse, RITU, or the personified season; VISVÁMITRA, is the *Rishi*; the metre is *Īgātrī*.

1. The months, the half months, (the gods) who are the receivers of oblations, with the butter-yielding kine, preside over your rite:² the sacrificer, desirous of prosperity, worships the gods.

* ¹ Having by self-contemplation recognised his identity with the three manifestations, *Agni*, *Vāyu*, and *Āditya*, he comes to know his identity with the universe, as by the text, *ātmani vignāte sarraṁ idam vignātam bhavati*, the self being known, all this (universe) is known.

² That is, *Visvámitra* himself: in consequence of his discovery that *Vaisvānara* is *Para-brahma* the supreme spirit: as it would be scarcely decorous to say so much in his own commendation this stanza may be ascribed to *Brahma*.

³ *Pra ro rājā abhidvaro haviṣmanto ghrītāchyā*: the scholiast explains *rājā* by *māśāh*, months, and *abhidvarah* by *ardhamāśāh*, half months: *haviṣmanā*, literally, having the *havis* or oblation of butter, he considers an epithet of *devāh*, gods, upon the authority of the *Taittiriya*; but they also explain it by *paśavah*, animals yielding milk, of which the *havis* is made, in which the *Vājasaneyis* concur: *Ghrītāchi* he renders *Gau*, but the *Vājasaneyis* is quoted for its meaning, *Sruk*, a ladle: there is no verb, but *pra* is regarded as implying *prabhavanti*, all these preside over your sacrificing: the explanation of *Sāyana* is that of the *Taittiriya Brāhmaṇa*, but the line is obscure, the words in the senses given are unusual, and the whole is elliptical.

2. I worship with praise the wise AGNI, the accomplisher of sacrifice, the possessor of happiness, the repository of wealth.

3. May we offering oblations effect the detention of thee who art divine (until the completion of the rite), and may we (thereby) overcome all animosities.¹

4. We solicit that AGNI, who is being kindled at the sacrifice, the purifier, the adorable, whose hair is flame.

5. AGNI, the bright-shining, the immortal, the cleanser with clarified butter, the fitly-invoked, the bearer of the oblation in the sacrifice.

6. The exorcisers² (of the demons), lifting up their ladles, and offering sacrifice, have called upon AGNI by this ceremony for their protection. Varga XXIX

7. The offerer of the oblation, the divine, immortal, AGNI, comes first (at the ceremony) directing solemnities by his experience.³

8. The mighty AGNI is placed (foremost by the gods) in battle; he is brought forward reverently at holy rites; for he is the sage fulfiller of the sacrifice.

9. He who has been made by the sacred rite, the choice (of the worshipper); who comprehends (within himself) the germ of all creatures, and whom the daughter of DAKSHA (receives) as the parent of the world).⁴

¹ *Dureśānsi*, hatreds: *Sāyana* proposes *pāpini*, sins.

² *Sabādhah*, repelling the disturbers of sacred rites by repeating the *mantra* or charm for their destruction, is *Sāyana's* explanation, *rakshoghnamantrōchchārunena tadviśayabādhāh*.

³ *Mūlyayā*, usually illusion or guile: it is here explained *harmarishayajñam*, knowledge of the objects of sacred rites.

⁴ *Dakshasya pitaram tanā* is explained by *Sāyana* as

10. 'AGNI, strength-engendered, $I\bar{t}\bar{a}$ ¹ (the daughter) of DAKSHA has sustained thee, the desirable, the resplendent, and longing (for the oblation).

11. The wise (priests) performers (of the ceremony) kindle with oblations for the due celebration of the rite, AGNI, the regulator (of all), the sender of the rain.

12. I adore at this sacrifice AGNI, the grandson of (sacrificial) food,² shining above in the firmament, the creation of the wise.³

13. AGNI, who is to be worshipped with praise and with prostration, the dispeller of darkness, the beautiful, the showerer (of benefits) is kindled:

14. The offerers of oblations glorify that AGNI who is the showerer (of benefits) and is the bearer of the offerings to the gods as a horse bears his rider to his home).

15. Showerer (of benefits) we profusely offering

dhakshasya prajāpater tanayā, the daughter of the *Prajāpati Dakṣha*; that is, the earth, here identified with the altar, *veditrūpā*: she sustains, *dhārayati*, understood, him, *Agni*, the protector or father of the world, *sarvasya jagataḥ pālakaḥ dhārayati*: this and the two preceding stanzas occur in the *Sāman* II. 827, 829.

¹ As before, earth or the altar:

² *Ūrjō napātam*, or the son of the oblation, as blazing when fed by butter and the like; or the descent may be differently accounted for, from the oblation proceeds *Āditya*, and from *Āditya, Agni*.

³ *Kavikrāṭum*, of whom, *hamayah* the wise, that is the *adhvaryu*, and the rest, are the makers, *karttūrah*, by their rubbing the sticks to evolve flame.

(oblations) kindle thee, mighty and resplendent AGNI, who art the sender of showers.¹

SŪKTA XVI. (XXVIII.)

The deity and *Rishi* are as before; the metre of the third stanza is *Uṣṇik*; of the fourth *Trishṭubh*; of the fifth *Jagati*; of the rest *Gayatri*.

1. AGNI, by whom all is known, who rewardest pious acts with wealth, accept our cakes offered with butter at the morning worship.

2. The cakes and butter are dressed, AGNI, and verily prepared for thee: accept them youngest (of the gods).

3. Eat, AGNI, the cakes and butter offered as the day disappears: thou, son of strength, art stationed (by us) at the sacrifice.

4. Wise JĀTAVEDAŚ accept the cakes and butter offered in this sacrifice at the mid-day rite; prudent (worshippers), withhold not at solemn ceremonies the portion of thee who art mighty.

5. Be pleased, AGNI, son of strength, with the cakes and butter offered at the third (daily sacrifice), and do thou (propitiated) by praise convey the precious imperishable and awakening (oblation)² to the immortal gods.

6. AGNI who art JĀTAVEDAS and art thriving upon

¹ The scholiast cites *Manu* III. 76, for this property of *Agni*: "the offering that is sacrificed with fire proceeds entirely to the sun, from the sun is generated rain, and from rain food; from thence mankind."

² *Jāgrivim*: according to the scholiast the *Soma* juice offered at dawn is termed *Jāgrivi*, the sleep-dispelling, *śvapnanirārahah*, but here we are at the third or evening worship.

oblations, accept the cakes and butter as the day disappears.

SŪKTA XVII. (XXIX).

The deity is AGNI, except in the fifth verse, where the officiating priest is supposed to take his place; the *Ṛishi* is *Viśvāmitra*: the metre of the first, fourth, tenth, and twelfth stanzas, is *Anuṣṭubh*; of the eighth, eleventh, fourteenth, and fifteenth, *Jugati*, and of the rest *Trisṭubh*.

1. This, the apparatus of attrition is ready; the generation (of the flame) is ready; take up this (stick) the protectress of mankind, and let us churn the fire as has been done of old:

2. JĀTAVEDAS has been deposited in the two sticks as the embryo is deposited in pregnant women: AGNI is to be adored day by day by vigilant men laden with oblations.

3. Let the intelligent priest place the lower of the sticks with the face upwards, the upper (with the surface) downwards, so that quickly impregnated it may generate the showerer (of benefits) AGNI: then the bright blazing son of ILĀ² whose light dissipates the darkness is born of the wood of attrition.

4. AGNI who art JĀTAVEDAS, we place thee upon the earth in the centre, in the place of ILĀ,³ for the purpose of receiving the oblation.

¹ *Asīdam adhimanthanam asti prajananam kṛitam*: *Adhimanthana* is the stick, the string, and the like placed upon the two pieces of wood to assist in their attrition: *Prajananam* may have its general sense of begetting, or it denotes a tuft of dry grass used to catch and communicate the flame. *Sāma-Veda*, i. 79.

² The fire of the Altar.

³ *Ilāyaspade nābhā prithivyāh adhi*; that is, in the middle of the northern altar: this and the preceding occur in the *Yajush*, xxxiv. 14, 15: the passage is also quoted in the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa*, *Panch. i. Adhy. 5*, and similarly explained in the commentary.

5. Conductors of the rite, produce by attrition the far-seeing, single-minded, intelligent, immortal, radiant-limbed AGNI: generate him, leaders (of the solemnity), in the first place the chief standard of the sacrifice, who is the source of felicity.

6. When they rub (the sticks) with their arms the radiant AGNI bursts forth from the wood like a fleet courser, and like the many-coloured car of the *Aświns* unresisted in its course, AGNI spreads wide around consuming stones and trees.

7. As soon as born AGNI, shines intelligent, swift-moving, skilled in rites, praised by the wise, and liberal in gifts; (and it is he) whom the gods have held as the bearer of oblations at sacrifices, adorable and all knowing.

8. Offerer of oblations sit down in thine own sphere,¹ for thou art cognizant (of holy acts), and station the institutor of the ceremony in the chief place of the sacred rite:² cherisher of the gods, worship the gods, AGNI, and bestow abundant food on the founder of the sacrifice.

9. Produce, friends, smoke,³ the showerer (of benefits); indefatigable persist in the contest with (AGNI):

¹ *Sāyana* explains *are loka* by *uttaravedyāḥ nābhau* on the centre of the north altar: *Mahidhara*, *Yajur-Veda*, xi. 35. says, *krishnājine* on the hide of the black antelope.

² *Sūlasya yajnam sukritasya yonau*; *yajna*, according to *Sāyana*, is put for the *yajamāna*, *yajnasya kartāram*, who is to be stationed *uttamaloké*, in the best place, or that which enjoys the fruit of the holy rite, *sukritajanyopabhogasya sthāne*: *Mahidhara* says, *sukrita yonih* means the *krishnādjina*, the black antelope-hide.

³ *Kṛiṣṭa dhūmam*, produce fire, by metonymy.

the heroic AGNI is able to encounter hosts, and by him the gods overcome their foes.

10. This in every season, AGNI, is thy place,¹ whence, as soon as generated, thou hast ever shone: knowing that to be so, AGNI, there abide, and thrive by our praises.

Varga
XXXIV.

11. When (existing) as an embryo (in the wood), AGNI is called *Tanúnápát*;² when he is generated (he is called) the Asura-destroying *Naráṣansa*; when he has displayed (his energy) in the material firmament, *Mátariśwan*;³ and the creation of the wind is in his rapid motion.

12. AGNI, who art pronounced by reverential attrition, and deposited with reverential care, and who art far-seeing, render our rites (exempt from defects), and worship the gods (on behalf) of the devout worshipper.

13. Mortals have begotten the immortals, the undecaying (AGNI), the devourer of oblations, the conveyance (by which they cross over sin), the ten sister fingers intertwined proclaim him born as if it was a male (infant).⁴

¹ *Sáyana* says this alludes to the *Arani*, the stick of *vetasa* or *aṣvattha*, or other trees: *Mahídharma*, *Yajur-Veda*, III. 14, explains it the *Gárhapatya*, or household fire: he renders the concluding phrase also differently, give us increase of riches.

² He who does not consume the persons of the worshippers *yashtrínám tanuh*, *sarírāṇi na pádayati*, *na dahati*, or it may have the meaning previously given, the grandson of the waters.

³ Who breathes, *acāsiti*, in the maternal atmosphere, *mátari*.

⁴ When the priests and assistants behold the flame break forth they clap their hands and make sounds of rejoicing, like the parents of a new-born son.

14. AGNI, who has seven ministering priests, shines eternally: when he has blazed upon the bosom and lap of his mother (earth), he is vociferous (with delight): day by day he never slumbers after he is born from the interior of the (spark) emitting wood.

15. The *Kusikas*, the first-born of Brahmá, armed against enemies like the energies of the *Maruts*, comprehend the universe: they have uttered the prayer accompanied by the oblation: they have one by one lighted AGNI in this dwelling.

16. AGNI, offerer of oblations, cognizant of rites, inasmuch as we have recourse to thee to-day in this progressing sacrifice, therefore do thou steadily convey (the offering to the gods), or tranquilly be at rest, and knowing (the purport of our acts), and wise (in all respects), approach (and accept) the *Soma* libation.

ADHYÁYA II.

ANUVÁKA III.

SÚKTA I. (XXX.)

The deity is INDRA; the *Rishi* VIŚWÁMITRA; the metre
Trishtubh

1. The bearers of the libations desire thee; thy friends pour forth the *Soma* juice; they offer copious oblations: (supported by thee) they endure patiently the calumny of men, for who is so renowned as thou art. . . . Varga I.

2. Master of tawny steeds, the remotest regions are not remote for thee: then come quickly with thy horses: to thee, the steady showerer (of benefits),

these sacrifices are presented; the stones (for bruising the *Soma*) are ready, as the fire is being kindled.

3. Showerer (of benefits, who art) *INDRA*, the wearer of the helmet,¹ the professor of opulence, the conveyer (of men beyond evil),² the leader of the numerous troop (of the *Maruts*), the achiever of many great deeds, the devastator of hostile (regions), the terror of thy foes, where are those heroic deeds (which thou hast performed) against the mortal (*Asuras*) when opposed (by them in battle).

4. Thou alone casting down the firmly-footed (*Asuras*) proceedest, destroying the *Vritras*, and obedient to thy command the heaven and earth and the mountains stood as if immoveable.

5. Thou alone, when invoked by many, and the slayer of *VRITRA* by thy prowess, didst say firmly (to the gods), fear not! *INDRA*, endowed with opulence, vast is thy grasp, wherewith thou hast seized these unbounded regions, heaven and earth.

Varga II.

6. Let (thy car), *INDRA*, drawn by thy horses (rush) downwards (upon the *Asuras*); let thy destroying thunder-bolt fall upon thine enemies; slay those that assail in front or in rear, or that fly (from the combat): make the universe (the abode of) truth; (let such power) be centred in thee.

7. The man to whom thou grantest, lord of power. (thy good will), enjoys unprecedented domestic (pro-

¹ *Suṣipra*, in more than one previous passage, has been explained, having a handsome nose or chin, for which *Sāyana* here also quotes the *Nirukta*, vi. 17, but he proposes a new meaning, *sirastrāṇam* a guard of the head, a helmet.

² *Tarutra* may also be rendered, he by whom the gods surpass or defeat the *Asuras*.

sperity): INDRA, who art invoked by many, thy auspicious favour, which is obtained by oblations,¹ is the giver of unbounded wealth.

8. INDRA, who art invoked by many, grind to dust the reviling malevolent VRITRA opposing thee, dwelling with the mother of the *Dánavas*, and increasing in might, until, having deprived him of hand and foot, thou hast destroyed him by thy strength.²

9. Thou hast fixed tranquil in its position the vast unbounded and wandering earth: the showerer (of benefits) has upheld the heaven and the firmament: let the waters engendered by thee here descend.

10. The heavy cloud,³ the receptacle of the water, dreading (thee) its destroyer, opened out before (thou hadst cast thy bolt); then INDRA made easily-tra-

¹ *Sumaśirghritáchi*: the application of the epithet is not very obvious, that which goes to or obtains clarified butter, *havir anchatī, prápnoti*, but it is not applicable to any thing else in the hemistich.

² *Sahadánam kshiyantam sampinak kunárum*: this is the usual allegory of the destruction of the cloud, but several of the terms admit of different renderings: *Sahadánu*, with those proceeding from *Danu*, as in a former passage, vol. ii. p. 87; or it may mean, united with the *Dánaras*, or, according to *Mahídharma*, *Yajur-Veda*, xviii. 69, it may be simply *sahan* from *sahas*, strength: *kshiyantam*, according to *Sáyana*, is *bádhmánam*, rain-opposing: *Mahídharma* explains it *nikatavarttamánam*, being near to: *Kunáru* may be a proper name, that of an *Asura*, a noisy one, *kvananaśilam*, or evil-speaking, *durrachavadanam*, or, according to *Yaska*, *parikvanana*, loud-sounding: *Sáyana* also gives us another interpretation; crush the increasing cloud shedding water, *sahadánam udakadánópetam*; abiding in the sky, *kshiyantam, áháse nivasantam*; and thundering, *kunárum, garjantam*.

³ *Alátriṇo balah*, the first is explained, a cloud, and the

versed paths for the waters to issue, and desirable and loud sounding they proceeded to the (waters of the earth)¹ invoked of many.

11. INDRA alone has filled the two, both earth and heaven mutually combined, and abounding with wealth: do thou, hero, mounted in thy car, come with thy harnessed horses from the firmament, impatient to be near us.

12. SŪRYA harms not the quarters (of the horizon),² set open daily (for his journey), the progeny of HAR-YASWA:³ when he has traversed the roads (he is to travel), then he lets loose his horses, for such is his office.

13. All men are anxious to behold the great and variegated host (of the solar rays) at the issuing of the dawn after the night has been displaced; and when the morning has come, they recognise the many great and glorious acts of INDRA.

14. A great light has been shed upon the rivers: the cow yet immature grazes, charged with the ripe (milk), for INDRA has placed in the cow all this collected sweetness for food.

15. INDRA be firm, for there are obstructors of (thy) path: secure to the worshipper and his friends

second, that which by its abundance of water is able to do mischief: the verse is similarly explained by *Yāska*, *Nir*, vi. 2, but the construction and phraseology both make it somewhat obscure.

¹ *Prācān puruhūtām, vanirdhamantīh* is explained *vananī-yāh sabdayamānas-tā āpāh puruhūtām bahubhīrāhūtām pārthivam udakam abhyāgachchan*, as in the text.

² *Diśāh sūryo na mināti na hinśati*, he does not injure.

³ *Indra*, or he with the tawny horses.

(the means of completing) the sacrifice: mortal¹ enemies bearing bows, armed with mischievous weapons, and coming with evil intent, must be destroyed (by thee).

16. The sound (of thy bolt) has been heard by the approaching foes: hurl upon them the consuming thunderbolt, cut them up by the root, oppose, MAGHAVAN, overcome, slay the *Rákshasas*, complete (the sacrifice). Varga IV.

17. Pluck up the *Rákshasas*, INDRA, by the root; cut asunder the middle, blight the summit: to whatever remote (regions) thou hast driven² the sinner, cast upon the enemy of the *Veda*² thy consuming weapon.

18. Regulator (of the world provide us) with horses for our welfare, and when thou art seated near to us may we become mighty, enjoying abundant food, and ample riches, and may there be to us wealth accompanied by progeny.

19. Bring to us, INDRA, splendid affluence: we rely on the bounty of thee who art fond of giving: our desire is as insatiable as the fire of the ocean: appease it, lord of infinite riches.

20. Gratify this our desire (of wealth) with cows, with horses, with shining treasure, and make us re-

¹ *Martyásah*: *Sáyana* explains it here, *Márayitárah*, killers, murderers.

² *Brahma dwishe*: *Sáyana* renders it *bráhmaṇadweshakárine*, or him who entertains hatred against the *bráhmaṇ*; but *brahma* may mean the prayer of the *Vedas*, or the *Vedas*, which is here the more likely meaning, or at least the religion or ritual of the followers of the *Veda*.

nowned: the wise *Kuṣikas*, desirous of heaven, offer praise to thee, *INDRA*, with pious (prayers).

21. *INDRA*, lord of cattle, (divide the clouds and send us) rain, whence nutritious food may come to us: showerer (of benefits), thou art spread through the sky, and powerful through truth: *MAGHAVĀN* consider thyself as our protector.

22. We invoke for our protection the opulent *INDRA*, distinguished in this combat; the leader in the food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.

SŪKTA II. (XXXI.)

The deity and *Rishi* are the same, or the latter may be another *Viśvámitra* the son of *Iśhirātha*, of the family of *Kuṣika*; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

Varga V.

1. The sonless father,¹ regulating (the contract), refers to his grandson, (the son) of his daughter, and relying on the efficiency of the rite, honours (his son-in-law) with valuable gifts: the father, trusting to the impregnation of the daughter, supports himself with a tranquil mind.

2. (A son) born of the body,² does not transfer (paternal) wealth to a sister: he has made (her) the

¹ *Śāsadvahnih*: the latter is said to be the father of a daughter only, not of a son, because he convoys away (*rahati*, *prāpayati*) his property through his married daughter into another family: *śāsad*, *śāsti*, he stipulates, that his daughter's son, his grandson, *duhitur naptiṃ*, shall be his son, a mode of affiliation recognised by law; and, relying on an heir thus obtained, and one who can perform his funeral rites, he is satisfied.

² *Tānoah*, same as *tanūjah*; *na jāmaye rikttham arāih*, if there be a son the inheritance does not go to the sister, *jāmaye*, *bhaginīyai*.

receptacle of the embryo of the husband :¹ if the parents procreate children (of either sex),² one is the performer of holy acts, the other is to be enriched (with gifts).³

3. For the worship of the resplendent (INDRA), AGNI, glowing with flame; has begotten mighty sons: great was the germ, and great was their birth, and great was their efficacy, for the worship of HARYAŚWA.

4. The victorious (*Maruts*) associated (with INDRA when contending with VRITRA) perceived a great light issuing from the darkness. The dawns recognising him (as the sun) arose, and INDRA was the sole sovereign of the rays (of light).

5. The seven intelligent sages (the *Angirasas*) having ascertained that (the cows) were concealed in the strong (cavern), propitiated (INDRA) by mental devotion: they recovered them all by the path of sacrifice; for INDRA, knowing (their pious acts), and offering them homage, entered (the cave).

6. When *Saramā* discovered the broken (entrance) of the mountain, then INDRA made great and ample

¹ And by so doing he makes her *śanskritā*,—he secures for her one of the essential purificatory rites.

² *Yadi mālaro jānāyanti vahnim*: here *vahnī* is explained off-spring, or rather, male off-spring, a son, whilst *avahnī* is said to mean a daughter; but it may imply both, as having been borne by the wife, and the context requires this meaning; for the one, the son, as the performer of obsequial and other rites, is the heir, whilst the other is *ṛindhan*, *ṛiddhyamānā*, to be increased or made wealthy, with dresses, ornaments, and the like.

³ These two verses, if rightly interpreted, are wholly unconnected with the subject of the *Sūkta*, and come in without any apparent object: they are very obscure, and are only made

(provision) for her young, as previously (promised): then the sure-footed (animal), first recognising their lowing, proceeded, and came to the presence of the imperishable kine.¹

7. The most sage (INDRA), desirous of the friendship of the (*Angirasas*), went to the cave, and the mountain yielded its contents to the valiant (deity), aided by the youthful *Maruts*, equally wishing (to conciliate the sages): the destroyer (of the *Asuras*) recovered (the cattle), and immediately ANGIRAS became his worshipper.

8. May he who is the type of all that is excellent, the anticipator (of his foes), he who knows all that is born, who destroys ŚUSHNA, the far-seeing,² the restorer of cattle, may he, a friend coming from heaven, honouring us as his friends, be free from all reproach.³

9. The *Angirasas*, with minds intent on their cattle, sat down (to worship INDRA) with hymns, fol-

somewhat intelligible by interpretations which seem to be arbitrary, and are very unusual, although not peculiar to Śāyana, his explanations being based on those of Yāska. *Nir.*, III. 4—6.

¹ See vol. i. p. 16: the verse occurs also *Yajur-Veda*, xxxiii. 59, where the commentator gives, besides the usual legendary illustration, a different and more mystical interpretation, explaining *saramā* by *vāch*, speech, that in which the gods *saharamante*, delight together: the other phrases are explained not very distinctly, to the same purport.

² *Padaviḥ*, *karitama*, most wise or far-seeing as to the past, from *pada*, an object, and *viḥ*, who knows.

³ *Munchanniravadyāt*, always, *nitaram*, be free, *munchatu*—from such a fault as that of the nature of the death of *Vṛitra*: *Vṛitrabadha rūpād-doshāt*; but this is a *Paurāṇik* notion, *Vṛitra*, according to the *Purāṇas*, being a Brahman, and by killing him *Indra* was guilty of the heinous sin of *Brahmahatyā*.

lowing the road to immortality : great was this their perseverance, by which they sought for months to accomplish (their ends).

10. Contemplating their own (cattle) giving milk to their former progeny (the *Angirāsas*) were delighted ; their shouts spread through heaven and earth ; they replaced the recovered kine in their places, and stationed guards over the cows.

11. INDRA, the slayer of VṚITRA, let loose the milch kine, assisted by the *Maruts*, born for his aid, and entitled to praises and oblations, and the excellent (cows) contributing abundantly to sacred offerings, and yielding the butter of libation, milked for him sweet (sacrificial) food.

12. They (the *Angirāsas*) performing pious acts made for their protector a spacious and splendid abode which they celebrated : seated (at the sacrifice) and supporting with the pillar (of the firmament) the parents (of all things heaven and earth), they established the rapid INDRA on high (in heaven).

13. Inasmuch as our devout praise has appointed a thriving ruler for the regulation of heaven and earth, to whom faultless and appropriate commendations (are due), therefore are all the energies of INDRA spontaneously exerted.

14. I wish, INDRA, for thy friendship, and (the exercise of) thy powers : many horses come to the slayer of VṚITRA : we offer to thee, sage, great praise and oblations : consider thyself, MAGHAVĀN as our protector.¹

15. Wide fields, vast treasure, (spacious) pastures,

¹ *Sama-Veda*, I. v. 21.

has the much-knowing (INDRA) bestowed upon his friends: the radiant INDRA with the leaders (of rites, the *Maruts*) generated the sun, the dawn, the earth, and fire.

Varga VIII.

16. This lowly-minded INDRA has created the wide-spread, commingled, all-delighting waters; and they, purifying the sweet (libations) with the sage purifiers,¹ and being benevolent (to all), proceed with (the revolutions) of days and nights.²

17. The two adorable (alternations of) day and night,³ upholding (all things) by the might of the sun,⁴ successively revolve: thy sincere and acceptable friends (the *Maruts*) are ready to encounter (thy foes) and maintain thy greatness.

18. Slayer of VṚITRA, do thou, who art long lived, the showerer (of benefits), the giver of food, be the lord of our true praises, repairing (to the sacrifice), come to us great, with great, friendly, and auspicious protections.

19. Worshipping him with reverence, like an *Angiras*, I make the ancient (INDRA) renovate to accept

¹ *Kavibhiḥ pavitraiḥ*: according to the commentator, the sages, who are as it were the filters or purifiers of the *Soma* libation are the divinities, *Agni*, *Vāyu*, and *Sūrya*.

² *Dyubhiḥ kinvantyahtubhiḥ*, they go with days and nights: according to the scholiast, they regulate by day and night the respective functions of all the world: *rātrīdivam sarvaṃ jagat sra sra vyāpārapravaṇam kurvanti*, they make the whole world diligent in its respective functions by night and day.

³ The text has *Ubhe kṛishṇe*, both the blacks, meaning, the scholiast affirms, *ahorātre*, day and night.

⁴ *Sūryanya mahanā*; the commentator identifies *Sūrya* with *Indra*, the impeller, *prerata*, of the world.

the oblation: destroy the many impious oppressors (of thy worshippers), and bestow upon us, MAGHAVÁN, thine own (wealth) for our acceptance.

20. Thy purifying waters have been spread abroad: fill their beds for our welfare: riding on thy car, defend us from the malevolent, and make us quickly the conquerors of cattle.

21. INDRA, the slayer of VṚITRA, the lord of herds, has discovered the cattle, and by his radiant effulgence driven away the black (*Asuras*), and indicating with veracity (to the *Angirases*) the honest (kine), he shut the gate upon all their own cattle.¹

22. We invoke for our protection the opulent INDRA, distinguished in this combat, the leader in the food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.²

SÚKTA III. (XXXII.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre the same.

1. INDRA, lord of the *Soma*, drink this *Soma* juice which is grateful to thee at noon-day sacrifice; MAGHAVÁN, partaker of the spiritless *Soma*,³ unyoke thy horses, and, filling their jaws (with fodder), exhilarate them at this ceremony.

2. INDRA, drink the *Soma* juice mixed with milk,

¹ *Duraścha viśvā arriṇodāpa svāh*; that is, according to *Sāyana*, having placed the cattle in the cow-pens, he covered or closed the doors: *vraje gāh sthāpayitvā tāni durārány-āchchhādítavān*.

² Many of the verses in this hymn are of more than usual obscurity.

³ *Rijishin*, possessing *rijisham*, *gatasáram Somam*, *Soma* having lost its strength.

with butter-milk, or fresh:¹ we offer it for thy exhilaration, associated with the devout² company of the *Maruts* and the *Rudras*: drink it till thou art satisfied.

3. These are the *Maruts*, INDRA, who, worshipping thy prowess, augment thy withering force (by their aid): attended by the *Rudras*, drink, wielder of the thunderbolt, and handsome-chinned, at the noon-day sacrifice.

4. Those were the *Maruts* who were the strength of INDRA, and gently encouraged him; animated by whom he pierced the vital part of VṚITRA, fancying himself invulnerable.

5. Phased with the sacrifice, as if it was that of MANU, drink, INDRA, the *Soma* juice, for the sake of perpetual vigour: come, lord of the tawny steeds, with the adorable *Maruts*, and with the traversers³ (of the air): send down the waters (of the firmament) to (blend with) the waters of the earth.³

Marga X

6. Inasmuch as thou hast slain with active strife the slumbering, darkling, water-investing VṚITRA, thou hast let forth the bright waters like horses (rushing) into battle.

¹ *Gavāsīram*, *manthinam*, *ṣukram*: the first has occurred before; the second is explained, *manthusanyuktam*, mixed with butter-milk; and the last, *abhinavam*, new or fresh; or they may mean *ṣukramanthigrahe vaṣṭamānam*, being in the vessel of acid butter-milk.

² *Brahmakṛitā*, *Indrastotram kurrānena*, making the praise of Indra.

³ *Apo arṇā sisarshi*; *antarīkshasthīlānyudakāni pārthivānyudakāni prāpaya*, cause the waters staying in mid-air to reach, or become those of, earth: the notion has occurred before.

Therefore we sacrifice with reverence to thee
and mighty INDRA, who is adorable, undecaying,
g; whose magnitude the un-
have not measured, nor can measure.

All the gods cannot detract from the many
exploits, and pious works of INDRA: he who
sheld earth, and heaven, and the firmament, and
the performer of great deeds, has engendered
and the dawn.

Deer of no wrong, such was thy true greatness,
as soon as born, thou hast quaffed the *Soma*
: neither the heavens, nor days, nor months, nor
ears, resist the force of thee who art mighty.

10. As soon as born in the highest heaven, thou
hast quaffed, INDRA, the *Soma* juice for thy exhilara-
tion; and when thou hadst pervaded the heaven and
earth, thou becamest the primary artificer (of
creation).

11. INDRA, from whom many are born; thou who
art vigorous hast slain AHI, enveloping the slumbering
water, and confiding in his prowess: yet the heaven
apprehended not thy greatness as thou remainedst
concealing the earth by one of (thy) flames.¹

Varga XI.

12. This our sacrifice, INDRA, is thy augmentation,
for the rite in which the *Soma* is effused is accept-
able to thee: do thou who art deserving of worship
protect the worshipper by (the efficacy of) the wor-
ship, and may this sacrifice strengthen thy thunder-
bolt for the slaying of AHI.

¹ *Anyayā sphigya kshām avasthā*, is explained, *ekataraya
hatyā bhūmim arachchādya tishthasi*: the meaning is not very
clear.

13. The worshipper, by his conservatory sacrifice, has made INDRA present: may I bring him to my presence to obtain new wealth, him who has been exalted by praises, whether ancient, mediæval, or

14. When the thought of glorifying INDRA entered my mind, then I gave birth (to his praises): may I laud him before encountering distant (evil) days, whereby he may guide us beyond sin; for those on both sides of us invoke him, as (those on either bank of a river hail) a passenger in a boat.

15. The vase is filled for him (with *Soma*); welcome INDRA: I pour it out for thee to drink, as a water-carrier (pours water) from his bag: may the grateful *Soma* juice flow in reverence round INDRA for his exhilaration.

16. Invoked of many, the deep ocean arrests thee not, nor do the accompanying mountains (stay thee); and therefore, summoned by thy friends, thou hast repressed the strong flame abiding in the abyss.¹

17. We invoke for our protection the opulent INDRA, distinguished in this combat, the leader in the food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.

SŪKTA IV. (XXXIII.)

As this hymn consists of a dialogue between *Viśvāmitra* and the rivers *Vipāś* and *Śutudrī*,² they are considered to be

¹ *Dṛiḍham chid arujo gavyam ūrvam*, is interpreted by *Sāyana*, *prabalam api avatēvarttamānam ūrvānalum samyagabhānkhīh*, thou hast entirely broken the strong (*ūrva*) fire abiding in the deep.

² According to the legend cited by *Sāyana*, given also by

respectively the *Rik*s of the verses ascribed to either; the divinity is INDRA; the metre is *Triṣṭubh*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Anuṣṭubh*.

Varga XII:

1. Rushing from the flanks of the mountains, eager (to reach the sea) like two mares with loosened reins contending (with each other in speed), like two fair mother cows (hastening) to caress (their calves), the *Vipās* and *Satudrī*¹ flow rapidly with (united) waters.

2. Impelled by INDRA, soliciting (his commands), you go to the ocean like charioteers (to their goal): flowing together, and swelling with (your) waves, bright (rivers), one of you proceeds to the other.

3. I repaired to the most maternal river; I went to the wide auspicious *Vipās*, flowing together to a common receptacle, like parent cows (hastening to) caress the calf.

4. The rivers speak] Fertilizing (the land) with this (our) current, we are flowing to the receptacle which has been appointed by the deity (INDRA): the course appointed for our going (permits) not of delay: of what is the sage desirous, that he addresses the rivers?

5. VIṢVĀMITRA speaks] Rivers charged with water, rest a moment from your course at my request,

Yāska. Nir. II. 24, *Viṣvāmitra*, the family priest of *Sudās*, the son of *Piyavana*, having gained much wealth in his service, was returning with it home, when his road brought him to the confluence of the *Vipās* and *Satudrī*: in order to make them fordable, he addressed to them the first stanzas of this hymn, to which they replied, and allowed him and his followers to cross.

¹ The modern *Beyah* and *Satlaj*, the former of which falls into the latter: the more usual reading of the ancient Sanscrit names are *Vipāś* and *Satudra*.

who go to gather the *Soma* (plant):¹ I, the son of *Kuṣika*, desirous of protection, address with earnest prayer especially the river before me.²

Varga XIII.

6. The rivers speak] INDRA, the wielder of the thunderbolt, dug our channels when he slew AHI the blocker up of rivers:³ the divine and well-handed SAVITRĪ⁴ has led us (on our path), and obedient to his commands we flow (as) ample (streams).

7. VIŚVĀMITRA speaks] Ever is that heroic exploit of INDRA to be celebrated when he cut AHI to pieces, and with his thunderbolt destroyed the surrounding (obstructors of the rain), whence the waters proceed in the direction they desire.

8. The rivers speak] Praiser of INDRA, forget not this speech, nor the words that (thou hast addressed to us) for future ages (to reverence): celebrator (of holy rites), be favourable to us in solemn prayers; treat us not after the (arrogant fashion) of men: salutation be to thee!

9. VIŚVĀMITRA speaks] Listen, sister (streams), kindly to him who praises you; who has come from afar with a waggon and chariot:⁵ bow down lowly; become easily fordable; remain, rivers, lower than the axle (of the wheel) with your currents.

¹ *Me vachase somyāya*, to my speech importing the *Soma*, i.e. according to the scholiast, the object of my address is, that having crossed over, I may go to gather the *Soma* plant: *Yāska* agrees with *Sāyaṇa* in the interpretation of this stanza, Nir. II. 25.

² That is, the *Sutudrī*.

³ The cloud imprisoning the water of the rains.

⁴ *Sāyaṇa* considers *Savitṛī* as an epithet of INDRA, the impeller or animator of the world, *Savitā sarvasya jagatah preraṇak*: the *Nirukta* has a similar explanation, II. 26.

⁵ *Anasā rathena*: the commentator, and *Yāska* also, separate

10. The rivers speak] Hymner, we hear thy words, that thou hast come from afar with a waggon and a chariot: we bow down before thee: like a woman nursing (her child), like a maiden bending to embrace a man, (so will we do) for thee.¹

11. VIŚWÁMITRA speaks] Since, rivers, (you have allowed me to cross), so may the *Bharatas*² pass over (your united stream): may the troop desiring to cross the water, permitted (by you), and impelled by INDRA, pass; then let the course appointed for your going (be resumed): I have recourse to the favour of you who are worthy of adoration.

Varga XIV.

12. The *Bharatas* seeking cattle passed over: the sage enjoyed the favour of the rivers: streams dispensing food, productive of wealth, spread abundance, fill (your beds), flow swiftly.

13. Let your waves (rivers) so flow that the pin³

these words, *śakaṭena rathena cha*, by a cart and a carriage: the *anas*, a cart or waggon, or truck, would be for the conveyance of the *Soma* plant.

¹ *Te* is repeated at the end of the line without any apparent connexion, according to the scholiast it is repeated out of respect, *te iti punaruktir-ādarārtham*.

² The *Bharatas* are said to be of the same race as *Viśvámitra*; *Bharatakulajá madiyáś sarve*; but possibly nothing more is meant than those who were the bearers of *Viśvámitra's* goods and chattels; for his connexion with the *Bharatas* is somewhat remote: besides which their family priest was *Vasishtha*. *Mahābhārata Ādi Parva*, v. 3734: it is also to be observed that the word in the text is *Bharata*, whilst the name of the race is most correctly *Bhārata*, with the first vowel long, although the short vowel is also allowable by the rules of derivation.

³ *Śaṃgá, yugakílá*: the commentator explains it also as the ropes that are fastened to the ends of the yoke, the traces, *yugyakaṭapārśvādisamlagná rajjaraḥ*, but he renders *yugtrāṇi*,

of the yoke may be above¹ (their) waters: leave the traces full, and may (the two streams), exempt from misfortune or defect, and uncensured, exhibit no (present) increase.¹

SÚKTA V. (XXXIV.)

INDRA is the deity; the *Rishi* is *Vinódmitra*; the metre *Trištubh*.

Varga XV.

1. INDRA, the destroyer of cities, possessed of wealth, manifesting (his greatness), merciless to his enemies, has overspread the day with his radiance: attracted by prayer, increasing in bulk, and armed with many weapons,² he has delighted both heaven and earth.

2. Decorating thee, I address sincere prayers to thee who art adorable and mighty, for the sake of (obtaining) food: thou, INDRA, art the preceder of men³ the descendants of MANU, and of the descendants of the gods.

3. INDRA, of glorious deeds, destroyed VRITRA: resistless in combat, he has overcome the deceivers resolved to consume him: he slew the mutilated (demon lurking) in the woods, and made manifest

which immediately occurs, in the same manner, and that is more properly the traces.

¹ *Má śunam áratām*: *Sáyana* explains *śunam* by *sam-riddhim*, increase, referring, most probably, merely to the present moment—meaning, may the rivers not so rise as to prevent his passage; otherwise it might be thought to convey a wish that the rivers might never suffer any diminution, taking *śunam* in the sense of *śunyam*, emptiness. Professor Roth has translated this *Súkta*, in his *Litteratur des Veda*, p. 101: there are of course differences of interpretation between us, especially when he corrects both *Sáyana* and *Yáska*, as in v. 5. • • •

² *Bhúriddhtra*: *dátra*, from *do*, to cut, is explained a weapon.

³ *Púrvayárá*, *ágrato gantá*, the goer before: there is no other explanation.

the (stolen) *kine* (that had been hidden) in the night.

4. INDRA, the giver of *Swarga*, generating the days, has subdued victorious with the eager (*Angirasa*) the hostile hosts, and illumining for man the banner of the days,¹ he obtained light for the great conflict.

5. INDRA entered the confiding hostile (hosts) like a man distributing many (gifts) to (his) leaders: he has animated these dawns for the worshipper, and heightened their bright radiance (by his own).

Varga XVI.

6. They celebrate many great and glorious exploits of this mighty INDRA: he crushed the strong by his strength, and, of overpowering prowess, he overcame the *Dasyus* by delusions.

7. Lord of the virtuous, fulfiller of the wishes of men, he gave to the gods² the wealth (that had been won) in fierce battle, and therefore far-seeing sages glorify those his exploits with praises in the dwelling of the worshipper.³

8. Devout worshippers propitiate INDRA, the victorious, the excellent, the bestower of strength, the enjoyer of heaven and the divine waters, and who was the giver of the earth and heaven and this (firmament to their inhabitants).

9. He gave horses, he gave also the sun, and INDRA gave also the many-nourishing cow: he gave golden

¹ *Prárochayan ketum aśnám*, lighting up, according to the comment, *sūrya*, or the sun.

² *Devebhyah*: *Sáyana* explains it *stotrebhyah*, to the praisers or worshippers.

³ *Vivaswatah sadane*: *vivaswatah* is here explained, of whom dwelling, *vasatah*, where various (vi) religious rites are performed.

tempest, and having destroyed the *Dasyas*, he protected the *Ārya* tribe.¹

10. *INDRA* bestowed plants and days, he gave trees and the firmament, he divided the cloud, he scattered opponents, he was the tamer of adversaries.

11. We invoke for our protection the opulent *INDRA*, distinguished in this combat, the leader in the food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.

SŪKTA VI. (XXXV.)

The deity, *Riśi*, and metre as before.

1. Stay, *INDRA*, having yoked the horses to the car, as *VĀYU* stops when he has put to his steeds, and come to our presence: solicited by us to drink of the (*Soma*) beverage, which with reverence we offer for thy exhilaration.

2. I harness for thee, who art invoked by many, the swift gliding horses to the shafts of the car, that they may bear *INDRA* to this sacrifice that is prepared with all (that is required).

3. Showerer (of benefits), giver of food, guide hither thy vigorous horses, defending (us) against foes, and protect (thy worshippers): here unharness the bay steeds, and give them fodder, and do thou eat daily suitable food.²

4. I harness with prayer thy horses, who are to be harnessed with prayer, who are allies and swift-

¹ *Āryam varṇam*: *Sāyaṇa* considers this as implying only the best tribe, or order, *uttamam varṇam*, or the three first castes collectively.

² *Sadriśr-addhi dhánáh*, eat suitable grains, that is, according to the scholiast, fried barley, *bhrishṭayaván*.

paced in battle array, and, all-knowing INDRA, mounting on thy firm and easy chariot, come to the libation.

5. Let not other sacrifices attract thy vigorous and smooth backed steeds: disregarding others, come perpetually hither, that we may propitiate thee sufficiently with effused *Soma* libations.

6. This *Soma* libation is for thee: come down, and, well disposed, drink of it unceasingly: seated on the sacred grass at this sacrifice, take, INDRA, this (libation) into your belly.¹

Varga XVII

7. The sacred grass is strewn for thee; the *Soma* juice, INDRA, is poured forth; the grain wherewith to feed thy horses is prepared; the oblations are offered to thee abiding on the sacred grass, who art praised of many, and (art) the showerer (of benefits), attended by the *Maruts*.

8. The leaders (of the ceremony) have prepared for thee, INDRA, this (libation), sweetened with milk, the stones, the water: beautiful INDRA, who art favourably disposed, and who art wise, knowing well (the worship) that is according to thy peculiar paths,² come and drink of this libation.

9. Associated, INDRA, with those *Maruts* with whom thou hast shared in the libation, who encouraged thee (in battle), and are thy attendant troop, drink, desirous (of the beverage), the *Soma* juice, along with them, with the tongue of AGNI.

10. Adorable INDRA, drink of the effused libation,

¹ *Yajur-Veda*, XXVI. 23.

² *Prajānan pathyā ann swāh*, that is, according to the scholar, rightly apprehending the praises which are due or peculiar, and which are offered with the rites enjoined by the Vedas.

either by thine own effort, or through the tongue of AGNI; drink it, SAKRA, offered by the hand of the *Adhvaryu*, or accept the presentation of the oblation (from the hand) of the *Hotri*.

11. We invoke for our protection the opulent INDRA, distinguished in this combat; the leader in the food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.

• SŪKTA VII. (XXXVI.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. INDRA, who art constantly seeking (association) with your allies (the *Maruts*) accept this, our offering, (made) for the grant (from thee of riches); for thou art one who grows with augmenting energies, through reiterated libations, and hast been renowned for glorious deeds.

2. To INDRA have libations been presented in the days of old, whereby he hath become illustrious, the regulator of time, the granter of desires:¹ accept, INDRA, these prescribed (offerings), and drink of this auspicious (beverage), expressed by the stones.²

¹ *Ribhur yebhik*; *vrishaparvā vihāyāh*, with which (libations) he is *Ribhu*, or, as the scholiast explains it, *alptah*, enlightened; also *vrishaparvā*, or he on whom the rainy season, and other divisions of time, *parvāni*, depend; or, in fact, time itself, *kālāt-māhah*; and *vihāyā*, who abandons or resigns to those who ask any thing, that which they desire: the two first, *Ribhu* and *Vrishaparvā*, may also be considered as proper names or appellations of INDRA.

² *Vrishadhūtasyā vrishṇah*, shew the usual predilection for, *vrish*, showering, raining: the literal acceptation of these terms would be of rain-shaken rainer, but the second is explained,

3. Drink, INDRA, and thrive: thine are these (present) libations, as were the primitive libations: do thou, who art adorable, drink to day the recent libations, as thou drankest those of old.

4. The great INDRA, the victorious in battle, the defier of foes: his fierce strength and resolute vigour are exerted: verily the earth does not contain him, neither (does the heaven), when the *Soma* libations exhilarate the lord of the tawny steeds.

5. The mighty, fierce, auspicious INDRA, the showerer (of benefits), augments (in power) as he is animated for heroic (acts) by praise: his cattle are generated givers of food: many are his donations.¹

Varga XX.

6. As the rivers pursue their course, the waters rush to the ocean, like the drivers of cars (to a goal), so the vast INDRA (hastens) from his dwelling (in the firmament), when the humble *Soma* libation propitiates him.²

7. As the rivers are solicitous (to mix) with the ocean, so (are the priests) bearing the efficient libation

the *Soma*, that bestows *svarga*, and such other benefits, and the first *grāvabhir-abhishrutam*, juice expressed by the stones used for the purpose; the same idea of their being showerers, or bestowers of blessings, suggesting this appellation of them.

¹ *Dakṣhinā asya pūrvaḥ*: according to *Sāyaṇa* these are both epithets of *gāvaḥ*; *bahvyaḥ-tā gāvo dakṣhināḥ prajāyante*, those many cows, givers (of milk and the like) are born; but *dakṣhinā* more usually means the fee or present to Brahmins or priests at sacrifices.

² According to the scholiast, the comparison is to this effect, as small rivers and scanty waters contribute to the vast ocean, so the *Soma* juice, however insignificant, contributes to the gratification of the great INDRA.

to INDRA: holding in their hands they milk the *Soma* plant, and purify the sweet juices (as they fall) in drops through the purifying filters.

8. The stomach of INDRA (is) as capacious (a receptacle) of *Soma*, as a lake,¹ for he has partaken of it at many sacrifices; and inasmuch as he has eaten the first (sacrificial) viands, he has been the slayer of *VRITRA*, and has shared the *Soma* (with the gods).

9. Quickly, INDRA, bring (wealth); let no one impede thee, for we know thee to be the lord of wealth, of all treasures: and since, INDRA, thy greatness is munificence, therefore, lord of the tawny steeds, grant us (riches).

10. Opulent INDRA, receiver of the spiritless *Soma* juice, give to us riches in universally desired quantity; grant us to live a hundred years; bestow upon us, INDRA with the handsome chin, numerous posterity.

11. We invoke for our protection the opulent INDRA, distinguished in this combat; the leader in the food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.

SŪKTA VIII. (XXXVII.)

Deity and *Rishi* as before, the metre is *Gāyatrī*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Anuṣṭubh*.

1. We excite thee, INDRA, to exert the strength that destroys *VRITRA*, and overpowers hostile armies.

2. May (thy) praisers, INDRA, who art worshipped in a hundred rites,² direct thy mind and thine eyes towards us.

¹ *Hradā iva kukshayah somadhānāḥ*; bellies, *udārāni*, is used in the plural, to intimate capaciousness for holding the *Soma*.

² *Satakratu* is a name of *Indra*, or it may be used as an epithet,

3. We recite, INDRA, who art worshipped in a hundred rites, (thy many) names in all our hymns for strength to resist our foes.

4. We repeat the praise of the many-lauded INDRA, the supporter of man, invested with a hundred glories.

5. I invoke thee, INDRA, who art invoked of many for the slaying of VRITRA, and the granting of food (as the spoil) of battle.

6. Be victorious, INDRA, in battles: we solicit thee, object of many rites, to destroy VRITRA.

7. Overcome, INDRA, those who are adverse to us in riches, in battle, in hostile hosts, in strength. Varga XXII.

8. Drink, INDRA, object of many rites, for our preservation, the most invigorating, fame-conferring, sleep-dispelling,¹ *Soma* juice.

9. INDRA, object of many rites, I regard the organs of sense that exist in the five races (of beings dependent) on thee, as thine.

10. May the abundant (sacrificial) food (we offer) reach thee, INDRA: grant us wealth that may not easily be surpassed: we augment thy vigour (by our offerings).

11. Come to us ŚAKRA, whether from afar or nigh: whatever, INDRA, wielder of the thunder-bolt, be thy region, come from thence hither.

SŪKTA IX. (XXXVIII.)

The deity is INDRA, associated in the last six verses with VARUṆA, the *Rishi* is PRAJĀPATI son of VIŚVĀMITRA, or

he to whom a hundred (*i.e.* many) sacrifices are offered, or by whom many great acts are performed.

¹ According to *Sāyaṇa*, drinking the *Soma* is preventive of sleep, *pitah somah swapnanirāraha*.

the son of VĀCH of the race of VIŚVĀMITRA, either or both : or it may be VIŚVĀMITRA alone : the metre is *Trishtubh*.

Varga XIII.

1. Repeat (to INDRA) pious praise, as a carpenter (planes the wood), and engaging (zealously in sacred rites), as a quick horse bearing well his burthen :¹ endowed with intelligence, and reflecting upon the future acts acceptable (to INDRA), I desire to behold the sages (who have gone to heaven).²

2. Ask of the lords (of earth, the holy teachers), the birth of those deified sages, who with well-governed minds, and diligent in sacred rites, fabricated the heavens : and may these propitiatory (praises), augmenting (thy power) and rapid as the wind, reach thee at this solemn rite.

3. Comprehending hidden (mysteries) here on earth, they have, through their power, made manifest (the things of) heaven and earth ; they have set limits to them by their elements ;³ they connected them both

¹ The institutor of the rite is supposed here to address the officiating priests, urging them to be diligent labourers, like the carpenter or the pack-horse.

² *Abhipriyāṇīnamṛiṣat purāṇi havin ichchhāmi sandṛiṣe* : the meaning is not very obvious, and the coherence still less so, although we have the additional aid of the explanation of the passage in the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa*, VI. 20 : *priyāṇi* is said by *Sāyana* to be *Indrasya priyatamāni*, and *parāṇi* to imply *uttamāni*, best and most dear to INDRA, *karmāni*, acts ; or *parāṇi* may mean the acts to be done on subsequent days, *uttareṣu kahasu kriyamānāni* : *havi*, which is usually explained *krānta darśi*, a seer of the past, is said to mean here a holy person who, for his assiduous devotion, has attained deification, *yah pūrvam anusṭīhaya jñād devabhūyam agamat* ; so the *Brāhmaṇa*, *ye vai tena Rishayah pūrve pṛtāste vai haṇyāt*.

³ *Sam mātrābhir mamire*, is explained, *mātrābhiḥ rodus-*

mutually united, wide spread and vast, and fixed the intermediate (firmament) to sustain them.

4. They all ornamented (INDRA) standing (in his car); and, clothed in beauty, he proceeds self-radiant: wonderful are the acts of that showerer (of benefits), the influencer (of consciences),¹ who omniform, presides over the ambrosial (waters).

5. The showerer (of benefits), the preceder and elder (of the gods), generated (the waters): they are the abundant allayers of his thirst: sovereign INDRA and VARUNA, grandsons of heaven, you possess the wealth (that is to be acquired) by the rites of the splendid sacrifice.

6. Royal INDRA and VARUNA, embellish the three universal sacrifices (and make them) full (of all requisites) for this celebration: thou hast gone to the rite, for I have beheld in my mind, at this solemnity, the *Gandharbas* with hair (waving) in the wind.²

7. Those who, for (the sake of) the showerer (of benefits), milk the agreeable (produce) of the milch cow, (who is known) by (many) names, they invested

yāu iyattayā parichchhinne chakruh, with the elements they made determinate divisions of heaven and earth by so much, that is, to a definite limit or extent.

¹ The text has only *asurasya*: the comment explains it by *prerakasya antaryāmitayā*, impeller, from being in the inner spirit.

² *Gandharbhān vāyukeshān*; the *Gandharbas*, according to the scholiast, are the guardians of the *Soma*, *Somarakshakān*: he quotes the *Taittirīyakas* for the specification of similar beings, although the particular name is not given: *Sirāna-bhrījān, bambhāre, hāsta, suhāsta, krisānah, etc vuk somakra-yandā, tān rukshadhuram ma vo dabhan*.

with the diversified strength (of the *Asuras*) and practising delusive art, have deposited their own nature in him.¹

8. No one (distinguishes) my golden lustre from that of this SAVITRI,² in which (lustre) he has taken refuge: gratified by pious praise, he cherishes the all-fostering heaven and earth as a woman cherishes her offspring.

9. You two secure the great felicity of the ancient (worshipper), that which is happiness in heaven: do you (therefore) be ever about us: all those who exercise illusion,³ contemplate the manifold exploits of the everlasting and blandly-speaking INDRA.

10. We invoke for our protection the opulent INDRA, distinguished in this combat, the leader in the food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.

¹ This stanza is singularly obscure, and is very imperfectly explained by the commentators.

² *Arya savitur nakir me : Savitri*, according to the scholiast, here means INDRA, *sarvasya jagato antaryāmitayā prerayitur Indrasya*, of INDRA the impeller, through his being the internal pervader of the whole world: this verse is little less unintelligible than the preceding.

³ *Viṣve māyinaḥ*, the scholiast explains, *sarvā devāḥ*, all the gods: *māyā* sometimes signifies wisdom, intelligence, so that it might be rendered also the wise: in the ordinary sense of *māyā* it may mean all the deceivers, or *Asuras*: the whole of this Sūkta is very obscure.

ANUVĀKA IV.

SŪKTA I. (XXXIX.)

The deity *Rishi*, and metre the same.

Varga XXV.

1. The praise that is prompted by the heart, and is uttered by the reciters of sacred hymns, proceeds to the presence of the lord, and is his awakener when repeated at the sacrifice: be cognizant INDRA, of this praise, which is born for thee.

2. That praise which is begotten before (the dawn) of day is the awakener of INDRA, when repeated at the (morning) sacrifice: auspicious and clothed in white raiment¹ is this our ancient and paternal hymn.²

3. The parent of twins (the dawn), has brought forth the twin (*Aświns*) on this occasion, (in the praise of whom) the tip of my tongue remains tremulous: they two, the dispersers of darkness, combine, assuming bodies as a pair (of twins) at the origin of the day.³

4. There are no revilers amongst men of those who were our progenitors and combatants for (the recovery of) the cattle; for the mighty INDRA, the achiever of great deeds, liberated for them the numerous herds.

5. A friend, accompanied by the faithful friends who had celebrated the nine months'⁴ rite, and track-

¹ *Bhadrá castráni arjuná vasúná-rách*: speech auspicious, wearing white garments, that is, *tejánsi*, according to the scholiast, splendours, energies.

² *Pitryá dhīh, pitrikramájatá stuti*, praise come in the succession of progenitors.

³ The *Aświns* are especially worshipped at the morning ceremony.

⁴ The *Angirasa*s.

ing the cows upon their knees, and in like manner accompanied by those ten who had accomplished the ten months' rite,¹ INDRA made manifest the true (light of the sun) (therefore) dwelling in (the) darkness (of the cave).

Varga XXV.

6. INDRA discovered the sweet milk secreted in the milch-cow, and thereupon, brought forth (from their concealment) the herd (of cattle) having feet and having hoofs: munificent (in gifts), he held in his right hand that which had been hidden in the cavern, which was concealed in the waters.²

7. The discriminating (INDRA) has separated the light from the darkness: may we, removed afar from evil, be ever in security: INDRA, drinker of the *Soma* juice, who art nourished by the beverage, be pleased with these praises of thy worshipper who is the discomfiter of his foes.

8. May light be spread throughout heaven and earth for (the promotion of the) sacrifice: may we be far removed from exceeding ill: *Vasus*, who are to be rendered present (by pious praise), bestow increasing affluence upon the man who is liberal of gifts.

9. We invoke for our protection the opulent INDRA, distinguished in this combat, the leader in the food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.

¹ *Navagvāh* and *Daśagvāh*: see vol. i. p. 167, and note.

² That is, he delivered the rains from their imprisonment in the clouds of the firmament.

THIRD ASHTAKA—THIRD ADHYĀYA.

ADHYĀYA III.

ANUVAKA IV. CONTINUED.

SŪKTA II. (XL.)

the deity and *Risht* as before, the metre is *Gáyatri*.¹

We invoke thee, INDRA,¹ showerer (of benefits),
effused libation: do thou drink of the exhilara-
ting beverage.

Varga I.

2. INDRA, the praised of many, accept the effused *Soma* juice, the conferrer of knowledge: drink; imbibe² the satisfactory draught.

3. INDRA, lord of men, who art praised (by the devout) and aided by the gods, perfect this our sacrifice in which the oblation is offered (to thee).

4. INDRA, lord of the virtuous, these effused *Soma* juices, exhilarating and brilliant, proceed to thy abode.³

5. Receive, INDRA, into thy stomach this excellent

¹ The commentary here gives various etymologies of the name INDRA, taken from *Yāska* and the *Taittiriya āraṇyaka*, viz. he who sports (*ramate*) in the *Soma* juice (*indu*); or he who shows this (*idam*) universe; or he who divides (*dṛināti*), or gives (*dadāti*), or takes (*dadhāti*), or causes to worship (*dārayati*), or possesses (*dhārayati*) spirituous liquor (*irām*), or who runs or passes (*dravati*) the *Soma* juice (*indau*); or kindles or animates (*inddhe*) living beings; or he who beholds the pure spirit, or *Brahma*, which is this (*idam*) universe: the grammarians derive it from *idi* to rule with the affix *ran*.

² *Vṛishasva*, sprinkle, shower, that is, into the stomach, so that it may not, according to the scholiast, descend below the stomach.

³ *Kshayam tava: kshaya*, an abode, here means *Indra's*, belly, *jaṭhara*.

effused libation, these bright (drops) abide with thee in heaven.

Varga II.

6. INDRA, who art glorified with praise, drink this our libation, for thou art sprinkled with the drops of the exhilarating (draught); the (sacrificial) food is verily purified by thee.

7. The brilliant and imperishable (*Soma* juice), offered by the worshipper, encompasses INDRA: having drank of the libation, he increases (in vigour).

8. Slayer of VṚITRA, whether from nigh or from afar, come to us, accept these our praises.

9. Whether thou art called from nigh or from afar, or from mid space, come hither, INDRA, from thence.

SUKTA XL (XLI).

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga III.

1. INDRA wielder of the thunderbolt, come to me with thy horses, when invoked to drink the *Soma* at our (sacrifice).

2. The invoking priest is seated at the proper season; the sacred grass woven together has been spread; the stones are placed in contact for the morning (libation).

3. Bearer of prayers,¹ these prayers are offered (by us): sit down on the sacred grass: partake, hero, of the oblation.

4. Slayer of VṚITRA, INDRA, who art gratified by praise, be pleased with these our praises and prayers at our (daily) sacrifices.

¹ *Brahmaráhāh*, *stotrāṇi vahati*, who bears or receives praises; or it may mean *brahmanā stotreṇa prāpyate*, who is attained by praise or prayer.

5. Our praises caress the mighty INDRA, the drinker of the *Soma* juice, as cows lick their calves.

6. Be exhilarated bodily (by drinking) of the libation which we offer for the sake of ample wealth: expose not thine adorer to reproach.

Varga IV.

7. Devoted,¹ INDRA, to thee, and offering oblations, we glorify thee, giver of dwellings: do thou be favourably disposed to us.

8. Lover of horses, INDRA, loosen not your steeds whilst far from us, but come (with them) to our presence: enjoyer of the offering, be exhilarated at this sacrifice.

9. May thy long-maned and sleek-coated steeds bring thee down in thy *śāsā* chariot to sit upon the sacred grass.

SŪKTA IV. (XLII.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. Come, INDRA, to this our effused *Soma* juice mixed with milk and curds, with thy horses (yoked to thy car), which is favourably disposed to us.

Varga V.

2. Come INDRA, to the exhilarating (*Soma*) expressed by the stones, and poured upon the sacred grass: drink of it to satiety, for there is plenty.

3. May my praises, addressed from hence and in this manner, attain INDRA, to bring him hither to drink the *Soma* juice.

4. We invoke INDRA to this rite with prayers to

¹ *Twáyavah*, from *twam* thou with *kyach* aff., converting it to *Twáyu*; so, presently, *asmayuh*, devoted or inclined to us: these are not infrequent *vaidik* forms, but do not occur elsewhere.

drink the *Soma* juice: may he, repeatedly invoked, come hither.

5. INDRA, these *Soma* juices are poured out: take them, ŚATAKRATU, into thy stomach: thou who art rich in (abundant) food.

Varga VI.

6. Far-seeing INDRA, we know thee to be victorious and winner of wealth in battles; therefore we ask of thee riches.

7. Having come (to our rite) drink, INDRA, this our (libation), effused by the stones, and mixed with milk and curds, and with barley.

8. I offer to thee, INDRA, this *Soma* juice for thy drinking, to be taken into its proper receptacle: may it delight thy heart.

9. Descendants of *Kuṣa*, desirous of protection, we invoke thee, INDRA, who art of old, to drink of the libation.

SŪKTA V. (XLIII.)

The deity and *Rishi* are the same, the metre is *Trishtubh*.

Varga VII.

1. Descend to us riding in thy car, for verily thine is this ancient libation: unharness thy beloved and friendly (horses) near to the sacred grass, for these offerers of the oblation present it to thee.

2. Passing by multitudes, come hither, noble INDRA, with thy steeds, (to receive) our benedictions; for these praises, INDRA, composed by the devout, invoke thee, propitiating thy friendship.

3. Divine INDRA, come quickly with thy steeds, and well pleased, to our food-augmenting sacrifice: offering (sacred) food with butter, I invoke thee verily with praises in the chamber of the sweet libations.

4. May these two vigorous friendly burthen-bearing and well-limbed steeds convey thee hither, where, INDRA, approving of the ceremony (in which the offering) is parched grain, may hear as a friend the praises of his friend (the worshipper.)

5. Possessor of wealth, accept of the spirit-less *Soma* juice; make, me the protector, or rather a monarch of men;¹ make me verily a holy sage, a drinker of the libation; make me verily the possessor of imperishable wealth.

6. May thy mighty horses, INDRA, harnessed (in thy car), and alike exhilarated (by the beverage), bring thee to our presence, for they are the destroyers (of the foes) of the shower (of benefits), and kindly rubbed by his hand they traverse, going quickly, the regions of the sky, making them as it were twofold.²

7. Drink, INDRA, of the bountiful (libation) expressed by the beneficent (stones); that which the falcon³ has borne to thee desiring it, in whose exhilaration thou castest down (opposing) men, in whose exhilaration thou hast set open the clouds.

8. We invoke for our protection the opulent INDRA, distinguished in this combat, the leader in the

¹ *Kurid mām gopām harase janasya kurid rājānam* : *kurid* is here explained by *api*, surely, verily.

² *Pra ye dicitā diva ṛinjanti* ; *sarvā diṣo dicitā, dvidham, yathā bhavati tathā prakarṣheṇa sādhyantī*, they especially make all the quarters of the horizon double, so that it (the sky) becomes two-fold : such is *Sāyaṇa*'s explanation : what it means exactly it is difficult to comprehend.

³ This alludes to a legend briefly told in the *Aitareya Brahmana*, Panchika III. Adhyāya 13, and which is amplified by the scholiast on that work : the *Soma* plant grew formerly, it is

food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.

SŪKTA VI. (XLIV.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before, the metre is *Bṛihati*.

Varga VIII.

1. May this desirable and gratifying *Soma* expressed by the stones, be, INDRA, for thee: ascend the verdant chariot, and with thy tawny (steeds) come to us.¹

2. Desiring (the *Soma*), thou honourest the dawn; desiring the *Soma*, thou hast lighted up the sun; knowing and discriminating (all our wishes), lord of the tawny steeds, thou augmentest upon us all (sorts of) prosperity.

3. INDRA has upheld the yellow-rayed heaven; the verdant tinted earth; there is abundant pasture (for

said, only in heaven: the *Rishis* and the gods considered how it might be brought down to earth, and desired the *Chhandasas*, the metres of the Vedas, to bring it: changing themselves to birds (*Suparnas*), they undertook the office: the only one who succeeded, however, was the *Gāyatri*, in the shape of a hawk (*syeni*), and she was wounded by an arrow shot by one of the *Somapālas*, or *Gandharbas*, the guardians of the *Soma*, thence termed *Somabhrājas*, which cut off a nail of her left foot: the ichor from the wound became the *vasā* or adeps of the burnt-offering: other metamorphoses are detailed.

¹ The main purport of this hymn seems to be to ring the changes on the derivatives of the root *hri*, to take, as in a former one it was upon those of the root *vrish*, to shower: thus we have *haryatah*, taking, captivating, desirable; *harit*, the stone that bruises the *Soma* plant; also, *Indra's* horses in the dual or plural, *harī*, *harayah*: again, *harit*, green, *haryaswah*, he who has the horses called *hari*: *haridhāyasam*, yellow rayed, *harivar-pasam*, green-coloured, and so on, in every one of the five verses.

his steeds) in the two azure spheres of heaven and earth, between which HARI travels.

4. The azure-coloured showerer (of benefits), illumines as soon as born, the whole luminous region: the lord of the tawny steeds holds in his hands the yellow weapon, the destroying thunderbolt.

5. INDRA has uncovered the desirable white-coloured, fast-flowing *Soma*, effused by the expressing stones, and overlaid with the shining (milk and other liquids), in like manner as when, borne by his tawny steeds, he rescued the cattle.¹

SŪKTA VII. (XLV.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre are the same.

1. Come, INDRA, with thy exulting peacock-haired² steeds; let no persons detain thee, as (fowlers) throwing snares catch a bird: pass them by (quickly) as (travellers cross) a desert.³

Varga IX.

2. The devourer of VRITRA, the fracturer of the cloud, the sender of the waters, the demolisher of cities, INDRA, the destroyer of powerful enemies, has mounted his chariot to urge his horses to our presence.

3. Thou cherishest the celebrator of the pious rite as (thou fillest) the deep seas (with water); or as a careful herdsman (cherishes) the cows: (thou im-

¹ *Sāyana* cites another text in support of *Indra's* discovering or uncovering the hidden *Soma*, in which, however, the act is ascribed to *Pūshan*, see vol. i. p. 57, v. 14.

² *Mayūra-romabhik*, with hair like the feathers of the peacock.

³ The verse occurs twice in the *Sāma-Veda*, i. 246; v. 1068; once in the *Yajush*, xx. 53: *Mahidhara* agrees with *Sāyana* in the interpretation.

bihest the *Soma*) as cows (obtain) fodder, (and the juices flow into thee) as rivulets flow into a lake.¹

4. Grant us riches, securing (us against foes), as a father bestows) his portion on (a son) arrived at maturity: send down upon us, INDRA, wealth adequate (to our desires), as a crook brings down the ripe fruit from a tree.

5. Thou art possessed of opulence, INDRA; thou art the lord of heaven, auspicious and renowned: mayest thou who art adored of many, increasing in vigour, be to us a most (bountiful bestower) of food.

SŪKTA VIII. (XLVI.)

The deity and *Rishi* are the same; the metre is *Trishṭubh*.

Varga X.

1. Vast are the energies of thee, INDRA, the warrior, (the showerer of benefits), the lord of wealth, the fierce; who art (both) young and old; the overcomer of foes, the undecaying, the wielder of the thunder-bolt, and who art mighty and renowned.

2. Adorable and powerful INDRA, thou art great and magnificent, overcoming adversaries by thy prowess: thou alone art lord of all the world: do thou war (upon our enemies), and give safe dwellings to men.

3. The resplendent and every way unlimited INDRA, drinking the spirit-less *Soma* juice, far surpasses the elements, (far exceeds) the gods in power: he is more

¹ The verse is unintelligible without some such filling up of the several ellipses as the scholiast suggests: we may say, however, of it, as of many other passages, with Professor Benfey, doch bleibt die Wendung dunkel: *Sama-Veda*, II. 1070: the same has also the preceding verse, II. 1060.

vast than heaven and earth, or the wide-spread spacious firmament.

4. The *Soma* juices daily poured out enter into the vast and profound INDRA, fierce from his birth, all pervading, the protector of the pious (worshippers), as rivers flow into the sea.

5. Which *Soma*, INDRA, the heaven and earth contain for thee, as a mother contains the embryo: showerer (of benefits), the priests pour it out for thee, they purify it for thy drinking.

SŪKTA IX. (XLVII.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre are the same.

Varga XI.

1. INDRA, attended by the *Maruts*, the showerer (of benefits), drink the *Soma* offered after the other presentations, for thine exhilaration for battle: take into thy belly the (full) wave of the inebriating (*Soma*), for thou art lord of libations from the days of old.¹

2. INDRA, hero, rejoicing with and accompanied by the host of *Maruts*, drink the *Soma*, for thou art the slayer of VṚITRA, the sage; subdue our enemies, drive away the malevolent,² make us safe on every side from peril.

¹ *Yajur-Veda*, vii. 38: there is a slight variety of reading, *pratipat* for *pradivat*, which *Mahidhara* renders the first and other lunar days or *tithis*, until the full moon, during which offerings of *Soma* are daily presented: *Yāska* agrees with the *Rich. Nir.* iv. 8.

² *Apanudaswa mridhah* may also mean, drive away all those who are engaged in battle, i.e. enemies; or keep off from us battles; *mridh*, meaning war, battle, *sangrāma*; the *Yajusk* has this verse also, vii. 37, and *Mahidhara* explains it to the same purport.

3. Drinker of the *Soma* in season, drink with thy divine friends the *Maruts* the *Soma* that is presented by us; those *Maruts* whose aid you have enjoyed (in battle), and who, following thee, have given thee the strength whereby thou hast slain VṚITRA.

4. They who encouraged thee, MAGHAVAN, to slay AHI, who (aided thee) in the conflict with ŚAMBARA, and in the recovery of the cattle, and who, possessed of wisdom, contribute verily to thy exhilaration, with them, the troop of the *Maruts*, do thou INDRA, drink the *Soma*.

5. We invoke to this sacrifice for present protection INDRA, the chief of the *Maruts*, the showerer (of benefits); augmenting (in glory), overcoming many foes, divine regulator (of good and ill), the subduer of all (enemies), the fierce, the bestower of strength.

SŪKTA X. (XLVIII.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. May the showerer (of rain), who, as soon as born, is the object of affection, protect the offerer of the effused libation: drink at will, INDRA, before (the other gods), of the pure *Soma* juice mixed with milk.

2. On the day on which thou wast born, thou didst drink at will the mountain-abiding nectar of this *Soma* plant, for thy youthful parent mother (ADITI), in the dwelling of thy great sire (KASYAPA), gave it to thee before she gave the breast.

3. Approaching his mother he asked for food, and beheld the acrid *Soma* upon her bosom: eager he proceeds, dislodging the adversaries (of the gods); and, putting forth manifold (energy), he performed great (deeds).

4. Fierce, rapid in assault, of overpowering strength, he made his form obedient to his will:¹ having overcome TWASṬRI by his innate (vigour), and carried off the *Soma* juice, he drank it (deposited) in the ladles.

5. We invoke for our protection the opulent INDRA, distinguished in this combat, the leader in the food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.

SŪKTA XI. (XLIX.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. I glorify the mighty INDRA, in whom all men, drinking the *Soma* juice, obtain their wishes; whom the powerful (heaven and earth) and the gods begot, the doer of great deeds, the slayer of the *Viśvitas*, who was fashioned by VIBHU (the creator).²

Varga XIII.

2. Whom, when borne by his steeds, foremost and eminent in battles, breaking in two the (hostile host), no one ever surpasses: supreme in sway, attended by his faithful *Maruts*, and hastening to combat, he has destroyed with foe-withering (energies) the existence of the *Dasyu*.

3. Vigorous, rushing through (hostile hosts), like a war-horse, he has pervaded heaven and earth, sending down rain: he is to be worshipped with oblations at the solemn (rite) like BHAGA: he is as

¹ So according to another text, *Sūkta* III. 8, *rūpam rūpam*, *Maghavan bobhavīti*, *Maghavan* is repeatedly of various forms: he can take what form the will.

² *Vibhvatāśtam*: the scholiast explains it, appointed by *Brahmā* for the government of the world, *jagadādhipaty* *Brahmaṇḍa sthāpitam*.

the father of those who adore (him): he is beautiful, worthy of invocation, the bestower of food.

4. The upholder of heaven and of the firmament, the wind, like a chariot traversing the upper (region)¹ accompanied by the *Vasus*; the cloth of the night (with gloom), the parent of the sun, the distributor of the portion (allotted to the pious), like the words (of the wealthy appropriating to all) the food.

5. We invoke for our protection the opulent INDRA, distinguished in this combat, the leader in the food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.

SÚKTA XII. (L.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. May INDRA drink the libation; he of whom is the *Soma*, having come to the sacrifice; he who is the repeller (of adversaries), the showerer (of benefits), the lord of the *Maruts*; may he, the wide-pervading, be pleased with these (sacrificial) viands: may the oblation be adequate to the wants of his body.

2. I yoke (to thy car), to bring thee quickly, thy two docile horses, whose speed thou hast of old employed: may thy horses, handsome INDRA, bring thee hither, and drink promptly of this well-effused agreeable libation.

¹ The construction here makes the sense very doubtful: *prish-tah úrddhuo ratho na váyur vasubhir niyutván*: it would seem as if INDRA was also designated here as *váyu*; the *Vasus* are said to be the *Maruts*: besides the explanation followed in the text, *Sáyana* has another, as, *Váyu*, having the *Niyuts* for his steeds, moves like a chariot on high, so does INDRA, accompanied by the *Maruts*.

3. His adorers support with cattle, INDRA, who is willing to bestow upon them their desires, and ready to come to the sacrifice, for the sake of obtaining eminent prosperity and prolonged life: acceptor of the spirit-less *Soma*, who art the drinker of the *Soma* juice, and art exhilarated (by the draught), grant to us freely cattle in abundance.

4. Gratify this our desire (of wealth) with cows, with horses, with shining treasure, and make us renowned: the wise *Kuṣikas*, desirous of heaven, offer praise to thee, INDRA, with pious (prayers).

5. We invoke for our protection the opulent INDRA, distinguished in this combat, the leader in the food-bestowing (strife), hearing (our praises), terrible in battles, the destroyer of foes, the conqueror of wealth.

SŪKTA XIII. (LI.)

Varga XV

The deity and *Rishi* are the same; the metre of the three first verses is *Jagati*, of the three last *Gāyatrī*, of the rest *Trishtubh*.

1. Let abundant praises celebrate INDRA, the stay of man, the possessor of opulence, the adorable, prospering with increase, the invoked of many, the immortal, who is daily to be propitiated with sacred hymns.¹

2. My praises constantly propitiate INDRA, the object of many rites, the sender of rain, attended by the *Maruts*, the leader (of all), the giver of food, the destroyer of cities, the swift (in combat), the prompt (dispenser) of waters, the distributor of riches, the subduer of foes, the conferrer of heaven.

¹ *Soma-Veda*, i. 374.

3. INDRA, the enfeebler (of adversaries), is praised as a mine of wealth;¹ he is propitiated by righteous commendations; he is gratified in the dwelling of the offerer of oblations: glorify INDRA, the conqueror, the destroyer of his enemies.

4. The priests glorify thee, heroic leader of men, with praises and with prayers: INDRA, the author of many delusions, exerts himself for (the acquirement of) strength: he from of old is the lord of this (oblation).

5. Many are his prohibitions² (against evil enjoined) to men: many are the treasures that the earth enshrines: for INDRA the heavens, the plants, the waters, men and priests, preserve their riches.

6. To thee, INDRA, (the pious) address prayers, and praises, and sacrifices: accept them, lord of horses: giver of dwellings, friend (of man), who art the pervader (of all things), partake of this present oblation, and grant food to the worshippers.

¹ *Ākare vasoh*, or, according to *Sāyana*, he is praised to procure his aid in battle, which, when successful, is the source of wealth or booty; *Ākiryate yuddhārtham dhanam atra ityāhoro yuddham*, he is celebrated for the sake of war, for therein is wealth, therefore *ākara* is the same as *yuddha*: or *vasoh jarā-yitri* may be put together, weakener of the foe, *vasu* here meaning enemy.

² *Pūrvir anya nishshidho marttyeshu* is explained *nánāpra-kārāni anuśāsanāni*, various kinds of commands or regulations: a similar phrase in a former passage, Vol. I. p. 26, verse v., *pūrunishshidha*, has been rendered, repeller of many foes: there is no material incompatibility, the latter being a compound epithet, and the substantive in both cases being derived from *shidh* to succeed, to go, with the preposition *nir*, out, *ex*, to exclude, to prohibit.

7. INDRA, accompanied by the *Maruts*, drink the *Soma* at this ceremony as thou hast drunk of the libation of the son of SARYĀTI:¹ thy far-seeing and devout worshippers, being in security,² adore thee through their offerings.

8. Do thou, INDRA, who art gratified by the beverage, drink the *Soma* that has been effused by us, together with thy friends, the *Maruts*, at this ceremony: thou who art invoked of many, and whom all the gods equipped as soon as born for the great battle (with the *Asuras*).

9. *Maruts*, this is your friend for sending of the waters: they (the *Maruts*), the givers of strength, have yielded INDRA gratification: may the devourer of VRITRA drink with them the libation offered by the worshipper in his own abode.

10. Lord of riches, entitled to praise, this libation has been effused agreeably to (our) strength: do thou drink of it quickly.³

11. Invigorate thy body with the *Soma* that has been poured out as food for thee: may it exhilarate thee, delighting in the *Soma* draught.⁴

12. May this libation, INDRA, penetrate to thy flanks; may it, (aided) by prayer, reach thy head:

¹ See vol. I. p. 139, verse 12.

² *Tava śarman ā virāsanti*, they worship thee in the security, or unassailable place, dependent on, or protected by thee, *tata-sambandhini śarmani nirbādhassthāne sthitāḥ*: *Mahidhara, Yajur-Veda*, VII. 35, explains *śarman* either by *sukha nimitte* for the sake of happiness, or *yajnagriha*, the chamber of sacrifice.

³ *Sama-Veda* I. 165 and II. 87.

⁴ *Sāma-Veda* II. 88—89.

may it spread, hero, through thy arms, (that they may distribute) wealth.

SŪKTA XIV. (III.)

The deity and *Rishi* are the same; the metre of the first four verses is *Gāyatri*, of the sixth *Jagati*, of the fifth, seventh, and eighth *Trishtubh*.

Varga XVII.

1. Accept, INDRA, at our morning sacrifice, this libation, combined with fresh barley, with parched grain and curds, and with cakes, and sanctified by holy prayer.¹

2. Accept, INDRA, the prepared cakes and butter; eat them eagerly; the oblations flow for thee.

3. Eat, INDRA, our (offered) cakes and butter; derive enjoyment from our praises, as a lover from his mistress.²

4. INDRA, renowned of old, accept our cakes and butter, offered at dawn; for great are thy deeds.

5. Partake, INDRA, of the barley and the delicious cakes and butter of the mid-day sacrifice. when thy zealous worshipper, hastening to adore thee, and eager as a bull, is present, and celebrates (thee) with hymns.

Varga XVIII.

6. INDRA, who art praised of many, accept readily from our friend of barley, and cakes, and butter, offered at the third (or evening) sacrifice: laden with sacrificial viands, we approach with praises to thee, sage INDRA, who art accompanied by the *Ribhus* and by VĀJA.

7. We have prepared the parched grain and curds for thee, associated with PÚSHAN; the fried barley for

¹ *Yajur-Veda*, xx. 29: *Sāma-Veda*, I. 210.

² *Vadhūyur iru-yoshanām*, as one fond of women, a libertine, enjoys a youthful female.

thee, lord of the tawny horses, associated with thy steeds: attended by the troop of *Maruts*, eat the cakes: hero, who art wise, and the slayer of *VRITRA*, drink the libation.

8. Offer to him quickly (priests) the fried barley: offer to the most heroic of leaders the cakes and butter: may the like offerings, victorious *INDRA*, presented to thee daily, augment thy vigour for the drinking of the *Soma* juice.

SŪKTA XV. (LIIL.)

INDRA and *PARVATA* are the deities, the *Rishi* is, as before, *VIṢVĀMITRA*: the metre of the tenth and sixteenth verses is *Jagati*; of the thirteenth *Gáyatri*; of the twelfth, twentieth, and twenty-second *Anuṣṭubh*; of the eighteenth *Bṛihati*; of the twenty-third *Trishṭubh*.

1. *INDRA* and *PARVATA*, bring hither, in a spacious car, delightful viands (generative of) good progeny: partake, deities, of the oblations (offered) at (our) sacrifices, and, gratified by the (sacrificial) food, be elevated by our praises.¹

Varga XIX.

2. Tarry awhile contentedly, *MAGHAVAN*, (at our rite): go not away; for I offer to thee (the libation) of the copiously-effused *Soma*: powerful *INDRA*, I lay hold of the skirts (of thy robe) with sweet-flavoured commendations, as a son (clings to the garment) of a father.

3. *Adhvaryu*, let us two offer praise: do thou concur with me:² let us address pleasing praise to

¹ *Sama-Veda*, i. 338.

² *Prati me grīṇīhi*; the *Hotri* is supposed to speak to the *Adhvaryu* to direct their joint performance of some part of the ceremony

INDRA: sit down, INDRA, on the sacred grass (prepared by) the institutor of the rite; and may our commendations be most acceptable to INDRA.

4. A man's wife, MAGHAVAN, is his dwelling; verily she is his place of birth:¹ thither let thy horses, harnessed (to thy car), convey thee: we prepare the *Soma* juice at the fit season: may AGNI come as our messenger before thee.

5. Depart, MAGHAVAN; come INDRA: both ways,² protector,³ there is a motive for thee, whether it be standing in thy vast chariot, or liberating thy neighing steed.

Varga XX.

6. When thou hast drunk the *Soma*, then, INDRA, go home: an auspicious life (abides) pleasantly in thy dwelling: in either (case) there is the standing in thy car or liberating the steeds for provender.

¹ *Jáyá id astam sed u yonih*, the apropos of this is not very evident: *astam* the commentator explains by *griham*, and he quotes the *Smṛiti* for the identity of house and housewife, *grihiṇi griham uchyate iti smṛiteḥ*: the notion that a man is born of his wife evidently originates in the fanciful etymology of *Jáyá*, a wife, from *jan*, to be born, as it is first found in the *Bráhmaṇa*.

Tasyám punar nuro bhútrá dasame mási jáyate,

Tad jáyá jáyá bhavati, yad asyám jáyate punah.

Again, in her being renewed (as a son) he is born in the tenth month,

And a wife therefore becomes *jáyá*, because he is again born in her:

from this, passing probably through the *Sútras*, we have the same in *Manu* ix. 18,

Patér-bhárýám sampravṛitya garbho bhútrécha jáyate

Jáyáyús-taddhi jáyáyatwam yad asyám jáyate punah.

² *Uthayatrá te artham*, according to the scholiast, *Indra's* wife awaits his return, the *Soma* libation invites his stay.

³ *Bhrátar*, lit. brother, but here explained *poshaka*, nourisher.

7. These sacrificers are the (*Bhojas*), of whom the diversified *Angirasas* (are the priests):¹ and the heroic sons of the expeller (of the foes of the gods) from heaven,² bestowing riches upon VIŚWĀMITRA at the sacrifice of a thousand (victims),³ prolong (his) life.

8. MAGHAVAN becomes repeatedly (manifest) in various forms, practising delusions with respect to his own peculiar person; and invoked by his appropriate prayers, he comes in a moment from heaven to the three (daily rites), and, although observant of seasons, is the drinker (of the *Soma*) irrespective of season.

9. The great *Rishi* the generator of the gods,⁴ the attracted by the deities, the overlooker of the leaders (at holy rites), VIŚWĀMITRA arrested the watery stream⁵ when he sacrificed for SUDĀS; INDRA, with the *Kuṣikas* was pleased.⁶

10. Sages and saints, overlookers of the leaders (of sacred rites), *Kuṣikas*, when the *Soma* is expressed

¹ The text is merely *Ime Bhojā angiraso virūpā*: the scholar explains the former, *Kṣatriya* descendants of Sūdās: *Saudāsāḥ kṣatriya, yāgam kureānah*, instituting the sacrifice at which the latter, *Medhātithi*, and the rest of the race of *Angiras*, were their *Yājaka*s, or officiating priests.

² *Rudra*: his sons are the *Maruts*.

³ *Sahasrasāre*, according to the comment, the *aśvamedha*.

⁴ *Devajāh* is explained by *Sāyana*, the generator of radiances or energies, *tejasām janayitṛi*: the compound is not *devajā* god-born, nor was *Viśvāmitra* of divine parentage: *Deva-jāta*, which follows, is explained *taistejobhir-ākṛishṭa*, drawn or attracted by those energies.

⁵ *Astabhnāt sindhum arṇavam*: he is said to have stopped the current of the confluence of the *Vipāsā* and *Śatudri* rivers.

⁶ *Apriyāyata kuṣikebhir Indra*: *Sāyana* explains this, *Kuṣikagotrotpannair-ṛishibhiḥ saha*, with the *Rishis* of the race of *Kuṣika*, or it might be rendered, pleased by the *Kuṣikas*.

with stones at the sacrifice, then exhilarating (the gods) with praises, sing the holy strain (aloud) like (screaming) swans, and, together with the gods, drink the sweet juice of the *Soma*.

11. Approach, *Kuṣikas*, the steed of *SUDĀS*; animate (him), and let him loose to (win) riches (for the raja); for the king (of the gods) has slain *VRITRA*, in the East, in the West, in the North, therefore let (*SUDĀS*) worship him in the best (regions) of the earth.

12. I have made *INDRA* glorified¹ by these two, heaven and earth, and this prayer of *VIṢVĀMITRA* protects the race of *Bhārata*.²

13. The *Viṣvāmitras* have addressed the prayer to *INDRA*, the wielder of the thunderbolt; may he therefore render us very opulent.³

14. What do the cattle for thee among the *Kikāṭas*?⁴

¹ *Indram atushtāram*: the verb is the third preterite of the causal, I have caused to be praised; or if taken in place of the present tense by *Vaidik* licence, it may be, according to the commentator, I praise *Indra*, abiding between heaven and earth, i.e. in the firmament.

² The verses to this, from verse 9, inclusive, are translated by Professor Roth: *Liter. und Gesch. der Veda*. 105.

³ The *Bhāratas*, or descendants of *Bharata*, are in one sense the descendants of *Viṣvāmitra*, *Bharata* being the son of *Śakuntalā*, the daughter of the sage. *Muhā. Ādi P.*: the same authority, however, makes *Vasishtha* the family priest of the *Bhāratas*, and their restorer to dominion from which they had been expelled by the *Punchālas*.—*Ibid*. 3735.

⁴ The *Kikāṭas* are said by *Sāyaṇa*, following *Yāska*, *Nir. vi. 32*, to be countries inhabited by *Ānāryas*, people who do not perform worship, who are infidels, *nāstikas*: *Kikāṭa* is usually identified with South Bahar, shewing, apparently, that *Vaidik* Hinduism had not reached the province when this was said; or as *Kikāṭa* was the fountain-head of *Buddhism*, it might be

they yield no milk to mix with the *Soma*, they need not the vessel (for the libation);¹ bring them to us: (bring also) the wealth of the son of the usurer,² and give us, MAGHAVAN, (the possessions) of the low branches (of the community).³

15. The daughter of SÚRYA given by JAMADAGNI,⁴ gliding everywhere and dissipating ignorance,* has emitted a mighty (sound),⁵ and has diffused ambrosial imperishable food amongst the gods.⁶

16. May she, gliding everywhere, quickly bring us food (suited) to the five races of men:⁷ may she, the Varga XXII.

asserted that the *Buddhists* were here alluded to, if it were not wholly incompatible with all received notions of the earlier date of the *Vedas*.

¹ *Na tūpanti gharmanī*: *Yāska* explains the last *harmyam*, a house; but *Sāyana* calls it a vessel termed *Mahāvīra*, used at the rite called *Pragrihya*, *pragrihyākhyakarmopayuktam mahāvīrapātram*, which the cattle do not warm by yielding their milk to it.

² *Abhara pramagandasya vedas*: *maganda* is explained by both scholiasts, *kūśidin*, or usurer, one who says to himself, the money that goes from me will come back doubled, and *pra*, prefixed, is equivalent to a patronymic.

³ *Naichasākhām*, that which belongs to a low (*nicha*) branch, or class (*sākhā*); the posterity born of *Śūdras* and the like.

⁴ *Jamudagni-dattā*, according to *Sāyana*, may mean, given by the *Īshis*, those who maintain a blazing *jamat-jwalat*, fire, *Agni*; a sense confirmed by the use of the plural in the next verse: the daughter of *Sūrya*, so given, is said to be speech, or its personification, *vāk-deratā*.

⁵ The sound of thunder or the like in the sky.

⁶ As the prayer or exclamation which accompanies the burnt offering.

⁷ *Pāñchajanyāsu kṛishṭishu*: here, therefore, the five dis-

daughter of the sun¹ whom the grey-haired JAMADAGNIS gave to me, (be) the bestower of new life.²

17. May the horses³ be steady, the axle be strong, the pole be not defective, the yoke not be rotten; may INDRA preserve the two yoke-pins from decay: car with uninjured felloes, be ready for us.⁴

18. Give strength, INDRA, to our bodies; give strength to our vehicles: (give) strength to our sons and grandsons; that they may live (long); for thou art the giver of strength.

19. Fix firmly the substance of the *khayar* (axle), give solidity to the *ṣiṣu* (floor) of the car:⁵ strong axle, strongly fixed by us, be strong: cast us not from out of our conveyance.

20. May this lord of the forest⁶ never desert us nor do us harm: may we travel prosperously home

tinctions are restricted to human beings, confirming the scholiast's notion that the four castes and barbarians are intended.

¹ *Pakshyá*, the daughter of *Paksha*: *pakshanirráhakaṣya*, the distributor of the parts (of the year?), that is, *súryasya*, of the sun.

² *Noryam áyur dadháná*, having new life or food: the scholiast adds, *mama kurváná bhavatu*.

³ *Gávau-gorchchhatu, iti, gávau aṣvau*: *gáva* implies, those who go, or, in this place, horses.

⁴ *Vinámitra*, says the commentator, being about to depart from the sacrifice of *Sudás*, invokes good fortune for his conveyance.

⁵ *Khadirasya sáram* is the text, the essence of the *khadira*, *mimosa catechu*, of which the scholiast says the bolt of the axle is made, whilst the *Śinṣapá*, *Dalbergia-sisu*, furnishes wood for the floor: these are still timber-trees in common use.

⁶ *Vanaspati*, that is, here, the timber of which the car is made.

until the stopping (of the car), until the unharnessing (of the steeds).

21. INDRA, hero, possessor of wealth, protect us this day against our foes with many and excellent defences: may the vile wretch who hates us fall (before us); may the breath of life depart from him whom we hate.

22. As (the tree) suffers pain from the axe, as the *Símal* flower is (easily) cut off, as the injured cauldron leaking scatters foam, so may mine enemy perish.¹

23. Men, (the might) of the destroyer is not known to you: regarding him as a mere animal, they lead him away desirous (silently to complete his devotions): the wise condescend not to turn the foolish into ridicule, they do not lead the ass before the horse.²

¹ The construction is elliptical: the ellipse is supplied by the scholiast, as the tree is cut down by the axe, so may the enemy be cut down: as one cuts off without difficulty the flower of the *Simbala*, so may he be destroyed: as the cauldron (*ukhá*) when struck (*prahatá*), and thence leaking (*yeshant*, *sraranti*), scatters foam or breath from its mouth, so (*dveshtá madiya*, *mantrasámarthyena prahata śan*, *phenam mukhád udgiratu*) may that hater, struck by the power of my prayer, vomit foam from his mouth.

² According to *Sáyana* the passage alludes to a legend of *Viśvámitra* having been seized and bound by the followers of *Vasishtha*, when observing a vow of silence these were his reflections on the occasion; disparaging the rivalry of *Vasishtha* with himself, as if between an ass and a horse: some of the terms are unusual; *sáyakasya*, commonly, of an arrow, is explained agreeably to its etymology from *śo*, to destroy, *arasāna-kárinah*, of the finisher or destroyer, that is, of *Viśvámitra*: *Lodham nayantí*, they lead the sage, deriving *lodha* from *lub-dham*, desirous that his penance might not be frustrated, *tapasah kshayo má bhúd iti*, *lobhena tushnim sthitam Rishim pasum manyamána*, thinking the *Rishi* silent through his desire, to be

24. These sons of BHĀRATA,¹ INDRA, understand severance (from the *Vāsishthas*), not association (with them); they urge their steeds (against them) as against a constant foe; they bear a stout bow (for their destruction) in battle.²

an animal, i.e. stupid. *Yāsku* interprets the phrase in the same manner, *Lubdham ṛishim nayanti piṣum manyamānāḥ*, they take away the desiring *Ṛishi*, thinking him an animal: in the second half the words are also of unusual application: *na ará-jinam rájinaḥ hásayanti*: *Sáyana* derives *rájina* from *rách*, speed, with *ina* affix, and interprets it *sarvajña*, all-knowing; the contrary, *arájina*, by *múrkha*, a fool.

¹ The sons of *Bharata* are the descendants of *Viṣvámitra* whose enmity to the race of *Vasishtha* is here decidedly expressed: this and the preceding stanzas are regarded as imprecations denounced by *Viṣvámitra* against *Vasishtha*, with whom he had quarrelled on account of his disciple the Raja *Sudás*.

² The *Anukramaṇikā* observes the last verses of this hymn have the sense of imprecations: they are inimical to the *Vāsishthas*, and the *Vāsishthas* hear them not; *antyā abhiśāpār-thas tā vāsishthadweshinyoḥ na vāsishthāḥ śṛiṇwanti*: the commentator on the Index cites this verse of the *Bṛihad-deratā* in confirmation: *śatadhā bhidyate murdhā kirtanena śrutena vā, teslām bālāḥ pramiyante tasmāt tās tu na kirttayet*, the head is split a hundred times by reciting or listening to them, and his children perish; therefore let not a man repeat them: the commentator on the *Nirukta*, when he comes to the passage, *lodham ṛishim nayanti*, passes it by without animadversion, expressly because he says the verses are inimical to the *Vāsishthas*, and he is of the race of *Vasishtha*, of the *Kapishthala* branch, *Sā Vasishthadweshirīk-ukamcha kápiṣthalo Vāsish-thah, atas tā na nirbravīmi*: it is not unusual for transcribers to omit these passages altogether, as noticed by Professor Roth, and by Professor Müller: see the various readings of the latter, *Rig-Veda*, vol. 11. Introduction, p. 56.

ANUVÁKA V.

ŚÚKTA I. (LIV.)

The deities are the *Viṣṇudevas*; the *Rishi* is *PRAJÁPATI*, the son of either *Viṣwámitra* or *Vách*; the metre is *Trishtuh*.

1. They recite repeatedly this gratifying praise to the great product of sacrifice (*AGNI*): may he who (is endowed) with domestic radiance hear us: may the imperishable *AGNI*, (endowed) with divine radiance, hear us.

Varga XXIX.

2. Knowing their greatness, offer worship to the vast heaven and to the earth: my desire, wishing (for felicity) proceeds¹ (to them), in whose praise the gods, desirous of adoration, delight together with their worshippers at the sacrifice.

3. Heaven and earth, may your truth be ever inviolable: be propitious to us for the due completion of the rite: this adoration (*AGNI*) is offered to heaven and earth: I worship (them) with (sacrificial) food; I solicit of them precious (wealth).

4. Heaven and earth, endowed with truth, they who are the ancient declarers of the truth, have obtained from you (what they desired);² and so, earth, men cognizant (of the greatness of you both) have worshipped you for the sake of triumphing over (hostile) heroes in battle.

5. Who knows what is the truth, or who may here declare it? what is the proper path that leads to the gods? their inferior abiding places are beheld,² as

¹ *Kāma me ichchan charati*, lit. my desire wishing goes, or exists: the scholiast adds to *ichchan*, *sarvān bhogān*, all enjoyments, but this does not make the expression more definite.

² *Āś* the constellations.

are those which (are situated) in superior mysterious rites.¹

Varga XXX.

6. The far-seeing beholder of mankind (the sun), surveys this heaven and earth, rejoicing when deficient in moisture in the womb of the waters (the firmament), both concurring in community (of function),² although they occupy various dwellings, like the diversified nests of a bird.

7. Common (in function),³ disjoined, of distant termination, they remain vigilant in a permanent station: being, as it were, sisters, and ever young: they therefore address each other by twin appellations.⁴

8. These two⁵ keep all born things discrete, and, although comprehending the great divinities, are not distressed: all moving and stationary beings rest upon one (basis), whether animals, or birds, or creatures of various kinds.

9. I consider at present the eternal and ancient sisterhood to us of thee, our great protectress and progenitrix,⁶ within whose vast and separated path thy eulogists; the gods, travel in their chariots.

¹ In the latter case they are made known, it is said by the Veda.

² In the interchange of moisture.

³ Heaven and earth are the personifications here alluded to.

⁴ *Ādu bruvāte mithunāni nāma*: heaven and earth are designated together by *urvi* and other duplicate terms; *urvyādibhir-dvandvanāmabhir, dyāvāprithivyāvuchyēte*.

⁵ Heaven and earth keep all that is born distinct or separate, by furnishing interval or space, *avakāsapradānena*.

⁶ *Mahāh pītur janitur, jāmi tan nah* is explained *mahatyāh pālayitryāh janayitryāstava*, of thee, that is, of the heaven; *jāmi* is put for *jāmitvam*, or *bhaginītvam*, sisterhood, the condition of a

10. I repeat this hymn, heaven and earth, to you ; and may the soft-bellied, fire-tongued MITRA, royal VARUNA, the youthful ĀDITYAS, all cognizant of the past, and proclaiming (their own acts),¹ hear it.

11. The golden-handed, soft-tongued SAVITRĪ is descending from heaven (to be present) thrice (daily) at the sacrifice: accept, SAVITRĪ, the praise (recited by) the worshippers, and thereupon grant to us all our desires.

Varga XXVI.

12. May the divine TWASHTRĪ, the able artificer, the dextrous-handed, the possessor of wealth, the observer of truth, bestow upon us those things (which are necessary) for our preservation: RĪBHUS, associated with PŪSHAN, make us joyful, as they (the priests), with uplifted stones, prepare the sacred libation.

13. May the *Maruts*, whose cars are the lightning, who are armed with spears, resplendent, destroyers of foes, from whom the waters proceed, (who are) unresting and adorable, and may SARASWATĪ hear (my prayer); and may you (*Maruts*), speedy in your liberality, bestow (upon us) riches and good offspring.

14. May (our) praises and prayers, the causes of good fortune, attain at this sacrifice VISHṆU, the object of many rites: he, the wide-stepping; whose commands the many-blending regions of space, the generators (of all beings), do not disobey.

relative or sister: this will not allow of *pitṛi* and *janitṛi* being rendered father and progenitor, else we have had *Dyaus*, heaven, which is here addressed, characterized by these attributes: see vol. II. p. 138, v. 33.

¹ *Papṛathānāh* is explained as in the text, *svāni svāni kar-māni prathayantah*.

15. INDRA, invested with all energies, has filled both heaven and earth with his greatness: do thou, who art the destroyer of cities, the slayer of VṚITRA, the leader of a conquering host, collect cattle and bestow them abundantly upon us.

16. NÁSATYAS, my protectors, inquirers (after the wishes) of your kinsman, beautiful is your cognate appellation of AŚWINS: be to us the liberal donors of riches: do you, who are irresistible, protect the offerer (of the oblation) with unblameable (defences).

17. Sages acquainted with the past, excellent is that beautiful appellation¹ under which you have both become gods in (the sphere of) INDRA: do thou, INDRA, the invoked of many, a friend, (associated) with the beloved RIBHUS, shape this prayer for our benefit.

18. May ARYAMAN, ADITI, the adorable (gods), and the unimpeded functions of VARUNA (protect) us: keep us from (following) the course unpropitious to offspring,² and may our dwelling be abundant in progeny and cattle.

19. May the messenger of the gods, engendered in many places, everywhere proclaim us void of offence: may earth and heaven, the waters, the sun, and the vast firmament, with the constellations, hear us.

¹ *Cháru náma* may be explained agreeable or acceptable act or devotion, *náma karma namanam rá, cháru, manoharam*; by which the *Aświns* attained deification, *yena devatvam prápn̄tha*; but in the preceding verse we have the similar phrase, *sajátam cháru náma*, explained *sajáte bhavam kamaníyam*, desirable cognate appellation.

² *Yuyola no anapatyáni gantoh: anapatyáni* is explained *putránam ahitáni harmáni tan márgát prithuk kuruta*.

20. May the (divine) showerers (of benefits), the deities of the mountains, and those abiding in fixed habitations,¹ propitiated by the sacrificial food, hear us: may ADITI, with the *Ādityas*, hear us: may the *Maruts* grant us auspicious felicity.

21. May our path ever be easy of going, and provided with food: sprinkle, gods, the plants with sweet water: (safe) in thy friendship, ĀGNI, may my fortune never be impaired, but may I occupy a dwelling (abounding) with riches and ample food.

22. Taste (ĀGNI) the oblations; make manifest (for us) abundant food: measure out the viands before us: thou overcomest all those (who are) our enemies in conflict: favourably inclined towards us lighten up all our (ceremonies) day by day.

SŪKTA II. (LV.)

The deities are the *Viśvadevas*; the *Rishi* is *PRAJĀPATI*; the metre *Trishtubh*.

Varga
XXVIII.

1. When the preceding dawns appear the great imperishable (light) is engendered in the (firmament the) sphere of the waters, and then the worshipper is alert to perform the rites (due to) the gods, for great and unequalled is the might of the gods.²

4. Let not the gods, ĀGNI, now do us harm, nor the ancient progenitors, who have come to know the

¹ *Dhruvakṣemīśuh*, *nīśchalasthānāh*, those of fixed places: it may be, perhaps, an epithet of the preceding *parvatāsah*.

² *Mahad-devānām asuratvam eham* is the burthen of this and the following stanzas: *asuratvam* is the abstract from *asura*, explained strong, powerful, *prabala*, from *asyati*, who or what throws or impels all things or beings, *asyati*, *kṣipati sarvān*: the abstract is *prābalyam* or *aṣṭvāryam*, might or sovereignty: *eham*, one, is explained *mukhyam*, chief.

degree (of divinity); nor the manifestor of light between the two ancient dwellings (earth and heaven, the sun); for great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

3. Various do my manifold desires alight: present at the solemnity, I recite ancient (hymns): when the fire is kindled we speak indeed the truth, for great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

4. The universal sovereign¹ is conveyed to many directions: he sleeps in the places of repose: he is connected with the forests: one mother (heaven) nourishes the child; the other (earth) gives him a dwelling: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

5. Existing in ancient plants,² abiding afterwards in new, he enters into the young (herbs) as soon as they are produced: unimpregnated they become pregnant and bear fruit: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

Varga XXIX.

6. The child of two mothers sleeps in the west, but (in the morning) the single infant proceeds unobstructed (through the sky): these are the functions of MITRA and VARUNA:³ great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

7. The child of two mothers, the invoker of the gods at sacrifices, the universal sovereign, proceeds thence forward (in the sky): the root (of all), he abides (in the houses of the pious): the reciters of pleasant (words) offer him agreeable (praises): great

¹ *Samāno rájá* may imply either *Agni* or the *Soma*.

² Said either of *Agni* or the sun.

³ *Mitra* presiding over the day, *Varuna* over the night, but both being forms of one *Agni*.

THIRD ASHTAKA—THIRD ADHYĀYA.

and unequalled is the might of the gods.

8. All (creatures) approaching too near his confines are beheld with their faces turned away as (an enemy) flies from a combatant: obvious (to all), he penetrates the water for its destruction: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

9. In those (plants) the aged messenger (of the gods) constantly abides: mighty, he passes with the radiant (sun) through the regions of space; assuming various forms, he looks (complacently) upon us: great and unequalled is the might of the gods. . . .

10. Pervading and protecting (all), possessing grateful and immortal radiance, he preserves the supreme path (of the rains), for AGNI knows all these worlds: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

11. The twin pair (day and night) adopt various forms: one of them shines brightly, the other is black: twin sisters are they, one black and the other white: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

Varga XXX.

12. Where the mother and the daughter, two productive milch kine, unite, they nourish each other:¹ I worship them both in (the firmament), the dwelling of the waters: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

13. Licking the calf of the other, one of them lows aloud: the milch cow offers her udder for the one that is without moisture (the earth), and she (the earth) is refreshed by the milk of the rain:² great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

¹ Earth and heaven by the interchange of moisture.

² This is rather obscurely expressed: the calf is said to be *Agni*; the cow with milk is the sky, whose udder is the cloud,

14. The earth¹ wears bodies of many forms: she abides on high² cherishing her year and a half old (calf):³ knowing the abode of the truth⁴ (the sun), I offer worship: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

15. Like two (distinguishing) impressions, they (day and night) are placed visible in the midst (between heaven and earth), one hidden; one manifest: the path (of both) is common, and that is universal (for good and evil): great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

Var.₂ XXXI.

16. May the milch kine⁵ without their young, abiding (in the heaven), and though unmilked, yet yielding milk, and ever fresh and youthful, be shaken (so as to perform their functions): great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

17. When the showerer roars in other (regions) he sends down the rain upon a different herd,⁶ for he

whence the rain of which the earth is in want descends; *Ritasya sá payasá pincatela*, is also explained *Jalavarjitá prithivy-ádityasyodakena siktá bhavati varshakāle*, the earth without water is sprinkled by the water of the sun in the rainy season.

¹ The text has *Padyá*, which *Sáyana* explains *Bhūmi*, deriving it from *pad*, or foot, the earth, according to a text of the 10th Maṇḍala, having been created from the feet of the Creator: the 10th Maṇḍala, however, is of questionable authority.

² On the altar.

³ *Tryavim*, *sárdilhasamvatsaravayasho vatsah*, a calf a year and a half old; *i.e.* the sun of that period, or it may apply to the sun, as the protector (*avik*) of the three (*tri*) worlds.

⁴ *Ritasya sadman*, *Satyabhūtasyádityasya sthānam*, the place of the sun, who is one with the truth.

⁵ Either the regions of space or the clouds.

⁶ *Anyasmin yúthe*, a herd, or troop, of regions, according to *Sáyana*, *disām vrinde*.

is the victor, the auspicious, the sovereign: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

18. We proclaim, people, the wealth of the hero, (INDRA), in horses; the gods know his (affluence); six, or five and five, harnessed to his car, convey him;¹ great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

19. The divine TWASHṬRI the impeller (of all), the multiform, has begotten and nourished a numerous progeny, for all these worlds are of him: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

20. He has filled the two vast receptacles² (heaven and earth) united (with creatures): they are both penetrated by his lustre: the hero spoiling the treasures (of the foe) is renowned: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

21. Our king, the nourisher of all, abides (in the firmament) nearest to this earth like a benevolent friend: the valiant (*Maruts*) precede him (when abroad), and dwell in his mansion: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

22. The plants, INDRA, come to perfection by thee; from thee the waters (flow); earth bears her treasures for thee: may we, thy friends, be sharers of these blessings: great and unequalled is the might of the gods.

¹ *Sholhā yuktāh panchapanchā vahanti*, that is, either the six seasons of the year, or, by combining the cold and dewy seasons, five: these are figuratively *Indra's horses*.

² *Chambrau*, the two vessels in which gods and men eat, *chamanty adanty anayor devamanushyāh*: this would imply vessels or ladles, but the scholiast also proposes, the two that are eaten or enjoyed by living beings; that is, heaven and earth.

ADHYĀYA IV.

ANUVĀKA V. CONTINUED.

ŚUKTA III. (LVI.)

The deities are the *Viṣṇudevas*; the *Rishi* is *Prajāpati*; the metre *Triṣṭubh*.

1. Neither the deceptive nor the resolute interrupt the primitive and permanent operations of the gods, nor do the innocuous heaven and earth (interrupt them), nor are the mountains standing (on the earth) to be bowed down.¹

2. One stationary (year) sustains six burthens (in the seasons); the (solar) rays spread through that true and extensive (term): three revolving spheres are severally above, two of which are placed in secret, and one is visible.²

3. The three-breasted,³ the showerer (of rain,) the omniform, the three-uddered, the parent of multiform progeny, the possessor of magnitude, followed by three hosts (the year), advances, the vigorous impregnator of the perpetual plants.

4. (The year) is awake, the path in the vicinity of

¹ The condition of all created things in earth and heaven, and the elevation of the mountains, are the work of the gods, and no one can make them otherwise.

² Heaven and the firmament are not wholly discernible, earth is.

³ That is, as subsequently specified, the year, personified: the number three, repeatedly mentioned, is said to apply to the seasons of the year, reduced from the usual number of six to three, the hot, rainy, and cold, by merging into them, severally, the vernal, autumnal, and dewy.

those (plants): I call upon the beautiful name of the *Ādityas*;¹ the divine waters wandering severally (now) give it delight, and (now) depart from it.²

5. Rivers, the dwelling-places of the intelligent gods are thrice three:³ the measurer of the three (worlds)⁴ is the sovereign at sacrifices: three female (divinities)⁵ of the waters charged with the rains descend from heaven at the thrice (repeated) solemnity.

6. SAVITRI, descended from heaven, bestow upon us blessings thrice every day: BHAGA, saviour, grant us thrice a day riches of three elements:⁶ *Dhishanú*⁷ enable us to acquire (wealth).

7. May SAVITRI bestow upon us wealth at the (three periods) of the day, for the well-handed MITRA and VARUNA, the waters, the vast heaven and earth, solicit precious things from the liberality of SAVITRI.

8. Three are the excellent uninjurable bright regions,⁸ three scions of the powerful (year) are shining;⁹ practisers of truth, quick moving, of sur-

¹ That is, according to the scholiast, upon the months over which the twelve *Ādityas* preside.

² During the four months of the year when the rains fall the rivers are filled; during the other eight they are more or less dried up.

³ Each of the three *Lokas* has three divisions: this is a piece of information addressed to the rivers, *Sindharah* being in the vocative case.

⁴ The sun or the year.

⁵ The scholiast says they are *Ilá*, *Sarasvatí*, and *Bhárati*.

⁶ *Tridhātu rāyas*, cattle, gold, and gems.

⁷ The goddess of speech.

⁸ Heaven, earth, firmament.

⁹ *Agni*, *Váyu*, and *Súrya*, according to *Sāyana*: the text calls them *asurasya virá*: *asurak* is explained *kálátmá samvrat sara*, the year, identical with time; *tasya putrah*, its sons.

passing radiance : may the deities be present thrice daily at the sacrifice.

SŪKTA IV. (LVII.)

The deities, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. May the discriminating INDRA apprehend my glorification (of the gods), which is (free) as a milch cow, grazing alone, without a cowherd, one who is readily milked, yielding abundant nourishment, and of whom AGNI and INDRA (and we), are the commanders.

2. INDRA and PŪSHAN, the showerers (of benefits), and the happy-handed AŚWINS, well affected towards us, have milked the (cloud) reposing in heaven ; wherefore, *Vasus*, universal deities, sporting on this (altar), may I here obtain the happiness derived from you.

3. The plants that desire for the showerer (INDRA) the power (of sending rain) appreciate, when manifest, the embryo (blossom) deposited in him : the kine desirous of reward come to the presence of the calf, invested with many forms.¹

4. I glorify with praise the beautiful heaven and earth, taking in hand the stones (to express the libation) at the sacrifice, as these thy graceful, adorable, and many-blessing rays (AGNI) mount up for the good of man.

5. With thy wide-spreading tongue, AGNI, sweet and intelligent, which is renowned amongst the gods, bring hither all the adorable deities for our protection, and give them to drink of the sweet (libations).

¹ The vegetable world, as characterized by rice, barley, wild rice, and the like ; *vrihiyavanivārūdi-phala lakṣhanam, putram, tanayam, vatsam iva*.

6. Divine AGNI, giver of dwellings, knower of all that exists, extend to us that benevolence which, unshared by others, cherishes us like the showers of the rain-cloud; that kindness which is beneficent for all mankind.

SŪKTA V. (LVIII.)

The deities are the *Aświns*; the *Rishi* and metre as before.

Varga III.

1. The milch-cow (the dawn) yields the desired milk to the ancient (AGNI); the son of the south¹ passes within (the firmament); the bright-houred (day) brings the illuminative (sun): the praiser awakes (to glorify) the AŚWINS preceding the dawn.

2. The well-yoked (horses) bear you both in your truth-(preserving car): the offerings proceed towards you as (children to their parents): discard from us the disposition of the piggard: we have made ready for you our offering: come to our presence.

3. DASRAS, with well-yoked horses and well-constructed car, hear this praise of the worshipper, for have not the ancient sages declared you, AŚWINS, to be most ready to come to the aid of the destitute.

4. If you regard (my prayer), come with your quick steeds: all men, AŚWINS, invoke you: to you they offer the sweet (*Soma*) juice mixed with milk, as friends (give gifts to friends): the sun is in advance, (therefore come to the rite).

5. Eclipsing (by your splendour) many regions, AŚWINS, (come hither); loud praise awaits you opulent (AŚWINS) amongst men: come to this rite by the

¹ *Dakṣināyān putrah*; that is, *Uśasah putrah Sūrya*, the sun, the son of the dawn.

paths traversed by the gods: here, DASRAS, are ample stores of the exhilarating juices.¹

Varga IV.

6. Your ancient friendship is desirable and auspicious; your wealth, leaders (of rites), is in the family of JAHNU:² renewing that auspicious friendship, may we, your associates, delight you with the sweet (*Soma* juice).

7. ASWINS, endowed with power, ever young, in whom is no untruth, unwearied, munificent, accepters (of libations), drink with VĀYU, and your steeds, rejoicing together, of the *Soma* libation offered at the close of day.

8. ASWINS, abundant (sacrificial) viands are presented to you, and blameless worshippers (salute you) with praises: your water-shedding car, attracted by the sacrificers, quickly compasses earth and heaven.

9. ASWINS, this most sweet *Soma* is mixed; drink it: come to (our) dwelling: your car, repeatedly bestowing wealth, is coming to the appointed place³ of the offerer of the libation.

SŪKTA VI. (LIX.)

The deity is MITRA; the *Rishi*, VIṢṬAMITRA; the metre of the first five verses is *Trishṭubh*, of the last four *Gāyatri*.

Varga V.

1. MITRA,⁴ when praised, animates men to exer-

¹ *Nidhaya madhúnám*: according to *Sāyana*, *nidhi* is here a kind of vessel, *pātraviṣeshah*.

² *Yuvor dravinam Jahnáryám*: the latter is derived from *Jahnu*, and is explained merely by *Jahnukulajáyám*, in her born in the race of *Jahnu*: it might imply the Ganges, *Jáhnavi*, if we had reason to suppose the legend of her origin from *Jahnu* was known to the Vedas: of course it was familiar to *Sāyana*.

³ *Nishkrítam*, according to *Yāska*, *Nir.* XII. 7, is the place of agreement, *nir ityeshah samutthetanya sthāne*: it may be rendered by *griha*, house.

⁴ MITRA is said here to signify the sun, he who is measured

tion: INDRA sustains, both the earth and heaven: MITRA looks upon men with unclosing eyes: offer to MITRA the oblations of clarified butter.

2. May that mortal enjoy abundance, MITRA, who presents thee, ĀDITYA, (with offerings) at the sacred rite; protected by thee he is not harmed; he is not overcome by any one; sin reaches him not, either from afar or nigh.

3. May we, exempt from disease, rejoicing in (abundant) food, roaming free¹ over the wide (expanse) of the earth, diligent in the worship of ĀDITYA, ever be in the good favour of MITRA.

4. This MITRA has been engendered adorable and to be served, the sovereign (over all), endowed with vigour, the creator (of the universe); may we ever be in the good favour, in the auspicious approbation, of this adorable (ĀDITYA).

5. The great ĀDITYA, the animator of men to exertion, is to be approached with reverence: he is the giver of happiness to him who praises him: offer with fire the acceptable libation to that most glorifiable MITRA.

6. Desirable food and most renowned wealth² are (the gifts) of the divine MITRA, the supporter of man.

Varga VI.

or appreciated (*mīyate*) by all, and who preserves (*trāyate*) the world, by bestowing rain: much the same rendering of the text is given by *Yāska*, *Nir.* x. 22.

¹ *Mitajnavah*; *mitajānukā*, with measured knees, literally; which *Sāyana* explains, *yathā kāmam sarvatragachchhantah*, going everywhere at pleasure.

² *Yajush* II. 62: *Mahidhara* renders *avah* by its more usual sense of protection, not as *Sāyana*, *annam*, food; and *dyumnām*, which the latter renders by *dhanam*, wealth, the former makes

7. The renowned MITRA, who by his might presides over heaven, is he who presides over the earth by (the gift of) food.

8. The five classes of men have repaired to the victorious MITRA, for he supports all the gods.

9. MITRA is he who amongst gods and men bestows food as the reward of pious acts upon the man who has prepared (for him) the lopped sacred grass.

SŪKTA VII. (LX.)

The deities of the first four verses are the RIBHUS, of the three last INDRA; the *Rishi* is VIṢVĀMITRA; the metre *Jagatī*.

Varga VII.

1. Your connexion¹ (with the consequences of acts) RIBHUS is here (acknowledged) by the minds of all: desiring their share (of the sacrifice), oh men, they have come with a knowledge (of their claims) to these (rites): the sons of SUDHANWAN, with the devices by which they are victorious over foes, you have accepted the share of the sacrifice.²

either fame or food, *yaśo annam rá*: the epithet *sánasi*, which *Sáyana* makes *sarvaish sambhajaniyam*, *Mahidhara* explains, *sanátanam*, eternal, upon the authority of *Yáska*, who includes it, he says, among the synonymes of *purāṇa*, old: it is not, however, found there, *Nigh.* III. 27.

¹ *Vo bandhutá* might mean, your affinity or friendship, but the scholiast explains it, they who connect acts with their fruits, *badhnanti phalena harmāni*.

² *Yajniyam bhágam ánasa*: *Sáyana* here explains the verb as if it were in the second pers. plur. of the reduplicate preterite, *yáyam vyáptáh stha*, you have pervaded, the *Vēda* conjugating as in the *Parasmaipada*, instead of *Ātmanepada*, as is usual: so in the third stanza we have *samánaruk* instead of *samánasire*: the passage has been cited in a former page, vol. I. p. 40, note, and is there somewhat incorrectly translated: in *Sūkta* 161, v. 6, we have *yajniyam bhágam áitana* explained also *prápnuta*, obtain: see the hymns to the Ribhus in the first volume p. 45, and second volume, p. 107: also Grammar, 2nd Ed. p. 241.

2. With those faculties by which the ladles; with that intelligence wherewith you have covered the (dead) cow with skin; with that will by which you have fabricated the two horses (of INDRA); with those (means), RIBHUS, you have attained divinity.

3. The RIBHUS, the performers of (good) works, the grandsons of a man, have attained the friendship of INDRA: they have perpetuated (existence):¹ the sons of SUDHANWAN have attained immortality: performers of pious acts influencing (the result), through their devotion (they have attained divinity) by their works.²

4. Go with INDRA in his chariot when the libation is poured out, and be (welcomed) with honour by the (worshipper) desiring (your favour): RIBHUS, sons of SUDHANWAN, bestowers (of the rewards of pious acts) your virtuous deeds, your great faculties, are not to be measured.

5. INDRA, along with the food-bestowing RIBHUS, accept with both hands the (cup of the) effused *Soma* libation: excited MAGHAVAN, by worship, rejoice with the human sons of SUDHANWAN in the dwelling of the donor (of the offering).

6. INDRA, the praised of many, associated with RIBHUS, and with VÁJA, exult with ŚACHI,³ at this our sacrifice: these self-revolving (days) are devoted to thee, as well as the ceremonies (addressed) to the gods, and the virtuous acts of man.

¹ *Dadhanvire*, as in the former case *adháravanta*, vol. I. p. 49, has no accusative: the scholiast, as before, supplies *práñán*, vitality, meaning immortal life, as follows.

² See also vol. I. p. 284.

³ Or *Śachi* may mean *harman*, act, rite.

7. INDRA, with the food-bestowing *RIBHUS* rewarding (worship) with food,¹ comethither to (receive) the reverential praise of the adorer, with a hundred quick-going steeds, the indications (of the *Maruts*): come to the burnt offering of the sacrifice, yielding a thousand blessings to the sacrificer.

SŪKTA VIII. (LXI.)

The deity is USHAS, the dawn; the *Rishi* as before; the metre *Trishtubh*.

1. Affluent USHAS, giver of sustenance, possessed of intelligence, be propitiated by the praise of him who lauds thee, (and worships) with (sacrificial) food: divine USHAS, adored by all, who (though) ancient art (still) young, the object of manifold worship, thou art present at the recurring (morning) rite.

2. USHAS, who art divine and immortal, mounted in a golden chariot, do thou shine radiant, causing to be heard the sounds of truth:² may thy vigorous and well-trained horses bring thee, who art golden-haired, (hither).

3. USHAS, who spreadest over all the regions, thou abidest on high, the ensign of the immortal (sun), purposing to travel the same road, repeatedly turn back ever new, (revolving) like a wheel.

4. The opulent USHAS, the bride of the far-darting

¹ *Ribhūbhīr vājibhīr vājayan*, implies a quibble upon the word *vāja*; which is the name of one of the *Ribhus*, put for all, but means, in its more usual sense, food.

² *Sūnṛitā irayanti*: the phrase has occurred before, vol. I. p. 299, v. 12., where it is rendered, awakener of pleasant voices, in the sense explained note p. 297, the dawn exciting or awakening the true or agreeable cries of beasts and birds.

(sun), throwing off (darkness) like a garment, proceeds: diffusing her own (lustre), auspicious, promoting sacred acts, she is renowned to the ends of the heaven and of the earth.

5. Offer, with your prostrations, due praise to the divine USHAS, shining upon you: the repository of sweetness¹ manifests her brightness aloft in the sky, and, radiant and lovely, lights the regions.²

6. The possessor of truth is recognised in the sky by her rays: the possessor of wealth has taken a marvellous station in earth and heaven: AGNI, soliciting alms of the radiant advancing USHAS, thou obtainest thy desired treasure.(of oblations).³

7. The showerer (of rain, the sun), urging on the dawn, at the root of the truthful (day)⁴ hast pervaded the vast heaven and earth: the mighty USHAS, the golden light, as it were, of MITRA and VARUNA, diffuses her lustre in different directions.

SŪKTA IX. (LXII.)

This hymn is divided into six *Trichas* or triplets, the deities of which are severally, INDRA and VARUNA, BRIHASPATI, PŪSHAN, SAVITRI, SOMA, and MITRA and VARUNA: VISVĀMITRA is the *Rishi*, or, according to some, the last triplet is ascribed to JAMADAGNI: the metre of the three first stanzas is *Trishtubh*, of the rest *Gāyatri*.

1. INDRA and VARUNA, may these people who are

Varga IX.

¹ *Madhudhī* rather puzzles the scholiast: *madhu* may mean, he says, sweet words of praise, *madhurāṇi stutilahṣaṇāṇi rākyāṇi*, or simply praise, *stoma*; or, without referring to its etymology, it may be a name of *Ushas*: *dhā* is that which has or holds.

² As in S. 40, v. 4. of the first *Ashtaka*.

³ That is, the sacrificial fire is kindled at dawn.

⁴ *Ritasya, satyabhūtasya*: it is identified with truth as the season of the performance of religious rites.

relying upon you, and wandering about (in alarm), sustain no injury from a youthful (adversary); for where is that reputation (you enjoy) on account that you bestow sustenance on your friends.

2. Most diligent (in pious rites) this (your worshipper), INDRA and VARUNA, desirous of wealth, incessantly invokes you for protection: associated with the *Maruts*, with heaven and earth, hear my invocation.

3. May there be to us, INDRA and VARUNA, such wealth (as we covet): may there be, *Maruts*, to us wealth (of cattle) and numerous descendants: may the delightful (wives of the gods)¹ shelter us with dwellings: may HOTRĀ and BHĀRĀTĪ (enrich) us with gifts.

4. BRIHASPATI, friend of all the gods, accept our oblations: grant precious treasures to the offerer.

5. Adore the pure BRIHASPATI in sacrifices with hymns: I solicit of him unsurpassable strength.

Varga X.

6. The showerer (of benefits) on men, the omniform, the irreproachable, the excellent BRIHASPATI.

7. Divine, resplendent, PÚSHAN, this, thy most recent laudation, is uttered by us to thee.

8. Be pleased by this my praise, and incline to this food-supplicating laudation as an uxorious (husband) to his wife.

9. May that PÚSHAN, who looks upon all the worlds, who thoroughly contemplates them, be our protector.

10. We meditate on that desirable light of the divine SAVITRĪ, who influences our pious rites.²

¹ The text has only *Varútrih*: the scholiast explains it *sarraitih sambhajaniyá, decapatnyah*, to be admired by all; the wives of the gods; which agrees with the specification of the two goddesses that follows.

² This is the celebrated verse of the Vedas which forms part

11. Desirous of food, we solicit with praise, of the divine SAVITRI, the gift of affluence.

12. Devout and wise men, impelled by intelligence,

of the daily devotions of the Brahmins, and was first made known to English readers by Sir W. Jones' translation of a paraphrastic interpretation: he renders it, Let us adore the supremacy of that divine sun, the godhead, who illuminates all, who recreates all, from whom all proceed, to whom all must return, whom we invoke to direct our understandings aright in our progress towards his holy seat (Works, 8vo. vol. xiii. p. 367): the text has merely *Tat savitur varenyam bhargo devasya dhimahi, dhiyo yo nah prachodayāt*: the last member may be also rendered, who may animate or enlighten our intellects: the verse occurs in the *Yajush*, III. 35, and in the *Sāman*, II. 8, 12: both commentators are agreed to understand by *Savitri*, the soul, as one with the soul of the world, *Brahma*, but various meanings are also given: thus, *Sāyana* has, we meditate on the light which is one with *Brahma*, his own light, which, from its consuming influence on ignorance and its consequences, is termed *Bhargas*, and is that which is desirable, from its being to be known or worshipped by all (*varenyam*) the property of the supreme being, (*paramēvara*), the creator of the world, and the animator, impeller, or urger (*savitri*), through the internally abiding spirit (*antaryāmi*) of all creatures: again, *yuh*, although masculine, may, by Vaidik licence, be the relative to the neuter noun *bhargas*, that light which animates all (*dhiyah*) acts, (*karmāni*), or illumines all understandings (*buddhih*): again, *devasya savituh* may mean, of the bright or radiant sun, as the progenitor of all, *sarvasya prasavitur*, and *bhargas* may be understood as the sphere or orb of light, the consumer of sins, *pāpānām tāpakam tejo-maṇḍalam*: again, *bhargas* may be interpreted, food, and the prayer may only implore the sun to provide sustenance, *tasya prasādād annādilahśaṇam phalam dhimahi, tasya ādhārābhūtā bhārṇa*, we anticipate from his favour the reward that is characterized by food and the like, that is, may we be supported by him: *Mahidhara*, in his comment on the same text in the *Yajush*, notices similar varieties of interpretation.

adore the divine SAVITRI with sacrifices and sacred hymns.

13. *Soma*, knowing the right path, proceeds (by it): he goes to the excellent seat of the gods, the place of sacrifice.

14. May *Soma* grant to us and to (our) biped and quadruped animals, wholesome food.

15. May *Soma*, prolonging our lives and overcoming our adversaries, sit down in our place of sacrifice.

16. MITRA and VARUṆA, sprinkle our cow-stalls with butter; performers of good works, (sprinkle) the worlds with honey.¹

17. Performers of pure rites, glorified by many, exalted by adoration, (celebrated) by prolonged praises, you reign by the greatness of (your) strength.

18. Glorified by JAMADAGNI, sit down in the place of sacrifice (the altar); drink, augmenters (of the reward) of sacrifice, the *Soma* libation.²

¹ *Ghṛitair gāryūtim ukshatam, madhvā rajānsi; gavyūti* is explained either *gaṅgām mārgam*, or *gonizāsasthānam*, and the prayer implies, according to the scholiast, give us cows abounding in milk: the verse occurs in the *Yajur* and *Sāma-Vedas*: the commentator on the former explains *Gavyūti* either the path or sacrifice, or a field, and, in the latter case, explains, *ghṛitair* pure water, sprinkle our pastures with rain: Mr. Stevenson accordingly renders it, irrigate the pasture lands with showers, and refresh with waters the two worlds.

² These two last verses occur also in the *Sāma-Veda* II. 14, 15: as the author of the hymn is *Viṣvāmitra*, the scholiast proposes another interpretation of *Jamadagninā*, as an epithet of *Viṣvāmitra*, he by whom the fire has been kindled: see former note, *Sūkta* liii. v. 15.

• ADHYĀYA IV. (CONTINUED).

MAṆḌALA IV.

ANUVĀKA I.

• SŪKTA I.

The deity is AGNI, or, it may be, VARUNA in the second, third, and fourth stanzas: the *Rishi* is VĀMADEVA: the metre of the first verse is *Aṣṭi*; of the second, *Atijagatī*; of the third, *Dhṛitī*; and *Trishtubh* of the rest.

1. Since the emulous gods ever excite thee,¹ AGNI, Varga XXII.
who art a deity swift of motion, (to contest), therefore do (thy worshippers) urge thee by their devotions (to bring the deities to their sacrifices): adorable AGNI, they (the deities), have generated thee, immortal, divine, all-wise, as the present divinity among men: they have generated thee as the all-present and all-wise deity.²

2. Bring to the presence of the worshippers, AGNI, thy brother VARUNA, as a participator of the sacrifice, with a willing mind, the elder participator of the sacrifice; the ruler of the water, the *Āditya*, the supporter of men, the sovereign venerated by-mankind.

3. Friendly and beautiful (AGNI), bring thy friend (VARUNA) to our presence, as two strong horses

¹ *Samanyaro devasas tvām nyerire*: *samanyarah* is explained by the scholiast, *spardhamānah*, vieing with.

² We have in this and the next stanza the same device that has occurred in the 127th and following *Sūktas* of the first *Maṇḍala*, vol. II. p. 19, which are written in the same long and complex metre, the repetition at the end of the line of the three or four preceding words: thus we have here, *ādevam janata prachetasam*, *viṣṇam ādevam janata prachetasam*, with the sense partially modified in the repetition, at least according to the scholiast.

convey the swift chariot along the road to its goal: thou receivest, AGNI, the gratifying (oblation) together with VARUṆA, and with the all-illuminating *Maruts*: grant, brilliant AGNI, happiness to our sons and grandsons; grant, beautiful AGNI, happiness to ourselves.

4. Mayest thou, AGNI, who art wise, avert from us the wrath of the divine VARUṆA: do thou, who art the most frequent sacrificer, the most diligent bearer (of oblations), the most resplendent, liberate us from all animosities.

5. Do thou, AGNI, our preserver, be most nigh to us with thy protection at the breaking of this dawn: deprecate VARUṆA for us,¹ and, propitiated (by our praise), feed upon the grateful (oblation), and be to us of auspicious invocation.

6. The glance of this auspicious deity, directed towards men, is most excellent, most wonderful, acceptable (to all), as the pure warm butter (from the milk) of the cow (is acceptable) to the deity; as the gift of a milch-cow (is to a man).

7. These are the supreme, true, and desirable births of this divine AGNI,² invested (with radiance) in the unbounded (firmament): pure, bright, radiant lord (of all), may he come (to our) sacrifice.

8. The messenger, the invoker (of the gods), riding

¹ *Ava yākshva no Varuṇam*: *Sāyana* explains the verb by *vināśaya*, destroy, and the object is *Varuṇa kṛitam*, that which has been done by *Varuṇa*, as disease inflicted by him, such as dropsy; or the term may imply *pāpam*, sin: this and the preceding occur, *Yajush*, xxi. 3, 4.

² As *Agni*, *Vāyu*, and *Sūrya*, or it may refer to the places of his manifestation, or earth, firmament, and heaven: see vol. 1. p. 248, v. 3.

in a golden chariot with a tongue of flame, he frequents all the chambers (of sacrifice); drawn by red horses, embodied, resplendent, always agreeable, as a dwelling well supplied with food.

9. Associated with sacrifice, and knowing those men (who are engaged in good works), they lead him with the strong cord (of praise): he, the divine AGNI, fulfilling (all desires), abides in the dwelling of this mortal, and obtains fellowship in his wealth.

10. May that wise AGNI conduct us to that wealth which is desired by the devout; he whom all the immortals have created for (the performance of) sacred rites; of whom heaven is the parent and progenitor, and whom (the priests) verily sprinkle (with oblations).

11. He is first engendered in the habitations (of the sacrificers; then upon his station, (the altar), the base of the vast firmament; without feet, without head, concealing his extremities, combining with smoke in the nest of the rain-cloud.

12. Radiance has first proceeded to thee, (AGNI), who art glorified by praise, in the womb of the water, in the nest of the rain-cloud; the seven attached (priests) have engendered (praise) to the showerer (of benefits), who is desirable, ever young, embodied, and resplendent.

13. In this world our mortal forefathers¹ departed after instituting the sacred rite, when, calling upon the dawn, they extricated the milk-yielding kine, concealed among the rocks in the darkness (of the cave).

¹ The *Angirases*: the purport of this and the next verse is obviously the attribution of the origin of fire-worship to *Angiras* and his followers.

14. Rending the rocks, they worshipped (AGNI), and other (sages) taught everywhere their (acts): unprovided with the means of (extricating) the cattle, they glorified the author of success, whence they found the light, and were thus enabled (to worship him) with holy ceremonies.

15. Devoted (to AGNI), those leaders (of sacred rites), with minds intent upon (recovering) the cattle, forced open, by (the power) of divine prayer, the obstructing, compact, solid mountain confining the cows, a cow-pen full of kine.

16. They first have comprehended the name of the kine,¹ knowing the thrice seven excellent (forms) of the maternal (rhythm);² then they glorified the conscious dawns, and the purple dawn appeared with the radiance of the sun.

17. The scattered darkness was destroyed; the firmament glowed with radiance; the lustre of the divine dawn arose: then the sun stood above the undecaying mountains, beholding all that was right or wrong among mankind.

18. Thereupon awaking, the (*Angirasa*s) beheld (the cattle set free), and seized upon the precious treasures: the universal gods then came to all (their) dwellings: MITRA and VARUNA may your truth be (kept) to him who worships (you).

¹ *Temanwata prathamam náma dhenoh*: according to *Sáyana*, *dhenoh* may mean *vách*, speech, and with *náma*, *stutisádhakam śabdamátram*, mere sound as the means of praise: it may also have its ordinary sense, the passage referring to the ancient nomenclature of cattle, as uttered by the *Angirasa*s, as *Ehi*, *surabhi*, *guggulu*, *gundhini*, &c.

² There are twenty-one metres of the Vedas.

19. May I glorify the present radiant AGNI, the invoker (of the gods), the supporter of the universe, most deserving of adoration, without milking the pure udder (of the cow), without the purified food of the *Soma* offered in libation.¹

20. May AGNI be the *Aditi*² of all those to whom sacrifice is offered; may he be the guest of all men: receiving the (sacrificial) food of the devout,³ may he, to whom all is known, be the bestower of felicity.

SŪKTA II. (II.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. He who has been placed immortal among the mortals,⁴ the observer of truth, a deity triumphant among gods, the invoker of the gods, the most diligent sacrificer, AGNI: he has been placed (upon the altar) to lighten (the ceremony) by his (lustre), and for the elevation of the worshipper, through oblations (in heaven).

Varga XVI.

2. AGNI, son of strength, generated to day at this our rite, as intermediate between both (gods and man) thou proceedest, the invoker (of the gods), harness-

¹ According to the scholiast, this implies that no offering is made to Agni on the occasion; praise alone is addressed to him.

² May he be the cherisher of the gods as if he were *Aditi* their mother; or *Aditi* may mean the earth, that is, their stay or support: *Mahidhara*, on this verse, *Yajur-Veda*, XXXIII. 16, explains it etymologically; without a defect, *yasya khaṇḍanam nāsti, adina*, not mean or base.

³ *Devānam ava āvriṇānah*, according to *Sāyaṇa*, is participating in the sacrificial food of the worshippers: *Mahidhara* explains it, delivering the oblations offered to the gods, i. e. through fire.

⁴ Or among mortal organs of sense, *Agni* being that of speech: agreeably to the text, *Agnir-vāg-bhūtā mukham praviṣat*.

ing, graceful AGNI, thy robust, vigorous, and resplendent steeds.

3. I celebrate the ruddy, food-bestowing, water-shedding, and swifter-than-thought-going, steeds of him who is the truth: harnessing the brilliant pair (to thy chariot), thou passest between the deities of whom thou art, and human worshippers.¹

4. Possessed, AGNI, of good steeds, an excellent car, and abundant wealth, do thou, amid these (worshippers) bring to the man who offers worthy oblations, ARYAMAN, VARUNA, MITRA, VISHNU, the *Maruts*, or the *Aświns*.

5. May the sacrifice, AGNI, be productive of cows, of sheep, of horses, and, celebrated by thy worshipper, aided by the priests, be ever uninterrupted: may it, mighty AGNI, be productive of food and progeny, long continued, affluent, wide based, and held in full assembly.²

arga XVII

6. Thou art the munificent recompenser³ of that man who, sweating (with toil), brings thee fuel, and for thy service causes his head to ache: protect him, AGNI, from every one that seeks to do him evil.

7. May a son, firm in (devotion) and liberal (in offerings), be born to him who presents (sacrificial) food to thee when needing food, who gives thee con-

¹ *Antarīyaṣe yushmānschadevān viṣa á cha martān*, thou goest between, you the gods, and men; you, is specified from *Agni's* being a divinity: he goes to men to receive the oblation, and to the gods, of whom he is one, to bear it to them.

² *Sabhāvān*, in the presence of spectators, *upadrashtri sabhārūpayuktah*.

³ *Svatarān páyuh* is explained, *dhanavān pālayitri*, wealthy preserver.

stantly the exhilarating (*Soma* juice), who welcomes thee as a guest, and devoutly kindles thee in his mansion.

8. Preserve from sin the liberal sacrificer who glorifies thee morning and evening, and, presenting oblations, does what is acceptable to thee in his own abode, like a horse with golden caparisons.¹

9. Let not him who makes offerings to thee, AGNI, who art immortal, who with uplifted ladle pours out oblations repeating thy praise, ever want riches, and let not the wickedness of a malevolent (foe) circumvent him.

10. May that prayer be agreeable to thee, AGNI, who art a gracious deity, (which is uttered) by the man with whose well-conducted sacrifice thou art well pleased, youngest (of the gods), of whose (rites) when worshipping thee may we be the promoters.

11. May the wise AGNI discriminate between virtue and vice, between (virtuous and wicked) men, as a (groom distinguishes between) the strong and weak backs (of horses):² enrich us with wealth accompanied

Varga XVIII

¹ *Asvo na suc dame hemyárán*, that is, according to the scholiast, *suvarṇa-nirmita-kakshyárán*, having a girth made of gold, applying the epithet to the horse, although separated by *suc dame*, in his own house.

² This passage is elliptically and metaphorically expressed, *chittim*, *achittim*, *chinuvadvi-vidván*, may the sage (*Agni*) distinguish that which is to be known, *chittim jñátaryam puṇyam*, or virtue, and *achittim achetāntyam*, not to be thought of, or *pápaṃ*, sin; or *chittim* and *achittim* may be explained by *jñānam* and *ajñānam*, knowledge and ignorance: *martán*, mortals or men, has no epithets; the scholiast supplies them: the comparison runs, *prishṭhēra vitá vṛjíná cha*, like backs bright, (*kántāni*) and ill-bearing (*durvahāni*); for the horses and the groom, (*aśvapálu*), we are indebted to *Sáyana*.

by virtuous offspring: be bountiful to the liberal giver; shun him who gives not.

12. The unreviled sages abiding in the dwellings of man have glorified the sage (AGNI); therefore, lord of sacrifice, thou mayest proceed with swift-moving feet to behold the admirable and marvellous deities.

13. Resplendent AGNI, youngest of the gods, the satisfier of (the desires of) men, who art easily to be conducted (to the altar), bestow joy-yielding and abundant wealth for his preservation upon the worshipper who praises and worships thee and offers thee libations.

14. Therefore, AGNI, when we labour for thee with hands and feet, and all our members, the pious performers of rites, (the *Angirásas*), exercise their arms in the work (of attrition), as wheelwrights fabricate a car.

15. May we seven priests first in order engender from the maternal dawn the worshippers of the creator (AGNI); may we *Angirásas* be the sons of heaven,¹ and, radiant, divide the wealth-containing mountain.²

¹ *Divasputrá angiraso bhavema*, or may we, the sons of heaven, be *Angirásas*; or, according to the scholiast, *bhúti-mantah*, possessed of superior power: according to a text cited by the commentator, which, however, is not very explicit, the *Angirásas* are the sons of *Aditya*, *angirásám ádityaputrátum ámnáyate*: the text is *tasya yad retah prathamam udadipyata tad asán ádityo abhavat, ityupakramya ye angúra ásans-te angiraso abhavan*, that which was his seed was first manifested as *Aditya*, thence, in succession, those which were the cinders became the *Angirásas*: see vol. i. p. 4.

² *Adrim rujema dhaninam*, may allude to the rock in which the cows were hidden, or *adri* may be rendered cloud (*megha*), by the disruption of which rain is made to fall.

16. Thus, AGNI, our excellent and ancient forefathers, celebrators of holy sacrifice, proceeded to (the region of) pure light,¹ and, reciting prayers and dispersing gloom, they made manifest the purple (kine).

17. Performers of good works, brilliant and devout, the praises of the gods have freed their birth from impurity, as (a smith heats) iron: exciting AGNI, elevating INDRA, and wandering about (in search), they have gone to the vast (hidden) herd of cattle.

18. Fierce (AGNI), when (INDRA) proclaimed the near presence of the herd of the kine of the divine (*Angirasas*) as a herd of cattle in a well stored stall,² the progeny of mortals were thereby enabled (to per-

¹ *Suchíd ayan didhitim; díptam sthánam tejaś chágachchhan: Mahidhara, Yajur, xix. 69*, explains this by *rari maṇḍalam*, the orb of the sun, and gives a different interpretation to the last phrases; may we, dividing the rays of the sun, and piercing the earth (with sacrificial posts and the like), also proceed by the path of the gods, or to heaven: it is rather a bold interpretation, however, to convert *aparran*, the third plur. of the third preterite, into *aparīṇumah*, first plur. of the present with the sense of the potential: this and the three following verses occur in the *Atharva-Veda*, xviii. 3, 21, 24.

² *Áyúthera kshumati paṣwoh, akhyat deránám yoj-janímanti*, is, literally, like a herd in food-possessing animals, he has said of the gods that which birth is nigh: *junimá, Sáyaṇa*, interprets *go-sangham*, and makes out the rest as above; or he proposes an alternative, not more intelligible: the second half of the stanza is equally obscure as the first; *martánám chid urvasirakṛipran vridhe chid arya uparasya áyoh: urraṣih* is rendered by *Sáyaṇa, prajā*, progeny, as if it was the nominative, instead of being the accus. plural; and if so, there is no nom. to *akṛipran*, were made able: the word is remarkable, and is made more so by *Sáyaṇa's* reference to *Yáska, Nir. v. 1*, where the word means, as usual, *Aparras*, and the etymology is *urrahya aṣnuta*, or *urubhyám aṣnuta*, who pervades or proceeds from the thigh, conformably to the Pauranik legend of

form pious acts), and the master of the family rendered competent to (provide for) the increase of posterity and (the support of) dependants.

19. We have worshipped thee (AGNI), and have thereby become the performers of a good work, adoring the full and variously delighting AGNI, the beautiful lustre of the radiant divinity, when the brilliant dawns have arrayed (themselves) in light.

20. Creator, AGNI, we have repeated these thy praises to thee who art all-wise; do thou accept them: blaze aloft; make us opulent. do thou who art worshipped by many bestow upon us ample wealth.

SUKTA III. (III).

* The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. Secure AGNI, the king of sacrifice, the afflieter (of foes), the invoker (of the gods), the distributor of food through heaven and earth, the golden formed, for your protection, before (surprised by) sudden death.¹

2. This is the altar which we have decorated for thee, as a wife attached to her husband puts on elegant garments (to gratify him): maturer of good works, sit down in our presence invested (with radiance), while thy flames incline towards thee.

3. Repeat, oh priest, the praise, the prayer, to the attentive, the affable AGNI, the beholder of man, the giver of felicity, the divine, the immortal; to him whom the effuser of the libation, like the (bruising) stone, adores aloud.

her birth from the thigh of *Nārāyaṇa*: see also the *Vikramorvaśī* of *Kālidāsa*, which shews the legend to be of some antiquity.

¹ *Purā taṣṭayitnor achittāt*, lit. before the unconsciousness of the thunderbolt; implying, according to the scholiast, a state of unconsciousness, or death, as sudden as if the work of the thunderbolt.

4. Thou, AGNI, presidest over this our rite: do thou, who art cognizant of truth, and the author of good works, recognise this our adoration, whenever these exhilarating prayers (are addressed) to thee; whenever friendly relations with thee are (established) in our dwelling.

5. Why, AGNI, dost thou reproach us (for our sin) to VARUNA, why to the heaven? what is our offence? why repeat it to the bountiful MITRA, to earth, to ARYAMAN, or to BHAGA?

6. Why repeat it when exalted in holy ceremonies? why tell it to the mighty, benevolent, circumambient, truthful wind? why, AGNI, to earth, why to man-destroying RUDRA?¹

7. Why to the great and nutriment-conveying PŪSHAN? why to RUDRA, the object of worship, the giver of the oblation (to the gods)? why to the many-hymned VISHNU? why tell our sin to the extensive year?²

8. Why tell it to the veracious company of the

Varga XXI.

¹ *Rudraṇa nri-ghne*, the man-slayer, *Rudra*; the scholiast says, of wicked men.

² *Ṣarave vrihatyai: saruh, sarat, samvatsarah, or saru*, may mean *nirriti*, the female personification of evil, who, by some unaccountable inadvertence, I have turned, in a former passage, into a male deity: see vol. I. p. 107, verse 6: *nirriti* does occur, however, in the masculine; as in the scholia on the *Taittiriya Yajush*, I. 2, 11: *nirritir yajnavighāti rākshasah*, an evil spirit disturbing sacrifice. Cal. Ed. p. 405: and in the comment of *Bharatasena* on the word *nairrita* in the *Amara kosha*, I. 1, 56, he gives *nirriti* as synonymous with *nairrita*; *nirritir eva nairrita iti rá*, citing the *Ratna kosha* in confirmation, *nairritas tu khasáputro rākshaso nirritis-cha sah*, *Nairrita*, the son of *Khasá*, a *Rākshasa*, he is also *Nirriti*: in the passage of the first *Ashtaka* adverted to, the epithets are feminine, and the change of sex is unwarranted.

Maruts? why, even when asked, to the mighty sun? why repeat it to ADITI, or to the swift wind? fulfil, all-knowing JĀTAVEDAS, (the worship) of heaven.

9. I solicit, AGNI, the milk of the cow, essential for the sacrifice: yet immature, (she possesses) the sweet and ripe (fluid): black though she be, yet with her white nutritious milk she maintains mankind in existence.

10. The male AGNI, the showerer (of benefits), has been sprinkled by the genuine sustaining milk: the giver of food proceeds unswerving (from his course), and the sun, the shedder of rain, has milked the white (fluid) of the udder (of the firmament).¹

Varga XXII. 11. By the sacrifice, the *Angirases*, rending the mountain asunder, have thrown it open, and returned with the cows: the leaders (of holy rites) have arrived happily at the dawn, and the sun was manifest as AGNI was engendered.²

12. By sacrifice, AGNI, the divine rivers, immortal, unobstructed, continue perpetually to flow with sweet waters, like a horse that is being urged in his speed.

13. Go not ever, AGNI, to the sacrifice of any one who injures us; nor to that of a malevolent neighbour; nor to that of an (unnatural) relation: accept not the due (oblation) from an insincere brother: let us not derive enjoyment from the enemy of a friend.

14. AGNI, worthily worshipped, conservator, conciliated (by our offerings), protect us with thy protections: enlighten us: entirely extirpate our sin; overcome the great and exulting *Rākshases*.

¹ *Duduhe priṁir-ūlhas*: *Priṁi* here, according to the comment, is a synonyme of *Sūrya*.

² Alluding to the early morning sacrifice with fire, probably instituted by the *Angirases*.

15. Be propitiated, AGNI, by these hymns; accept, hero, these (sacrificial) viands (presented) with praises: be pleased, ANGIRAS, by our prayers: may the adoration addressed to the gods exalt thee.

16. AGNI, creator, to thee who art wise, acquainted with the past, I address, oh sage, these soliciting mysterious words, (these) ever-to-be-recited poems,¹ together with praises and prayers.

SŪKTA IV. (IV.)

The deity is AGNI, the *Rakshas*-slayer; the *Rishi* and metre as before.

1. Put forth thy strength, AGNI, as a fowler[•] spreads a capacious snare: proceed like a king attended by his followers on his elephant:² thou art the scatterer (of thy foes): following the swift-moving host³ consume the *Rákshasas* with thy fiercest flames. Varga XXIII.

2. Thy swift and errant flames descend (on every side): fierce-shining with vigour consume (the foe):

¹ *Nivachaná (ni) káryáni*; *nítaram vaktaryáni*, *havibhih kritáni*, those which are made by poets ever to be recited.*

² *Rájerámarán ibhena*: the latter (*ibha*) may mean fearless, (host understood) *gatabhayena*, or, as usual, *hastiná*: *ama* has also different interpretations, a minister, for *amátya*, or *ama*, an associate; or sickness, inflicting it on the foe: the verse occurs in the *Nirukta*, vi. 13, and is explained as in the text; and again in the *Yajush*, xiii. 9, with, upon the whole, a similar explanation.

³ *Trishucim anu prasitim drúdnah* is explained by *Sáyana*, *kshipragá manim prahrishatám senám anugachchhan*: *Yásha* puts the two first into the third case, *trishucyá anu prasytyá*, but does not give any meaning to the latter: the first he explains quick: *Sáyana* also gives the reading, and explains the noun by *santatayá gatyá*, with extended or continuous march: *Mahádhara* gives *prāsiti* the import it had in the first part of the verse, a net, a snare: this and the three following verses occur in the *Yajush*, xiii. 10, 13: the explanation occasionally slightly varies.

scatter, AGNI, with the ladle (of oblation), scorching flames, and sparks, and brands.

3. Do thou, who art most rapid, direct thy (flames) against opposing (rays),¹ and, unresisted, become the protector of this thy people against the calumniator who is remote or who is nigh: let no malevolent (foe) prevail against us (who are) thy worshippers.

4. Sharp-weaponed AGNI, rise up; spread wide (thy flames) against (the *Rákshasas*); entirely consume the foes: blazing AGNI, burn down him who acts as an enemy towards us² like a piece of dry timber.

5. Rise up, AGNI, chastise those who overpower us: manifest thy divine energies; slacken the strong (bow strings) of the malignant kings; destroy those (who are hostile), whether kindred or unallied.³

Varga XXIV.

6. He experiences thy good favour, youngest (of the gods), who offers praise to thee, a Brahman, coming quickly (to bestow felicity):⁴ to him are all prosperous days and wealth (of cattle) and treasures: do thou, as the lord of sacrifice, shine upon his dwelling.⁵

¹ *Prati spaṣo visrija*: *spaṣah* is explained by *Sāyaṇa*, *parabādhakān rasmir*, or he says it may mean *chārān*, spies, sent to determine between true and false, *satyānṛitavicchārtham*; so *Mahidhara* interprets it, *pranidhān*, but he understands by it binders, prisoners, *bandhanakṛitah*.

² *Arātim chukre* may also mean who annuls or prevents our donation, one who makes a gift no gift.

³ *Jānim-ajānim*, *bandhum abandhum*; or it may mean whether formerly overcome or not: *Mahidhara* explains it *punaruktam apunaruktam*, repeated or not repeated; or *punah punastādātam atādātam*, repeatedly chastised or not chastised.

⁴ *Itāte brahmaṇe*: we have no explanation of the latter except *parivṛddhāya*, to the greatly augmented.

⁵ *Aryo vi duro abhidyant*, is also, as *Sāyaṇa* observes, dif-

7. May the liberal man ever be prosperous who propitiates thee with constant oblations and praises: may all the days in his arduous life be prosperous, and may this (his) sacrifice be (productive of reward).

8. I reverence thy good favour, AGNI: may this reiterated and resounding hymn convey due praise to thy presence: may we be possessed of good horses and good cars,¹ that we may pay thee homage; and do thou daily bestow upon us riches.

9. May every one of his own accord diligently worship thee, shining in the (hall) morning and evening, every day: thus, sporting in our dwellings, (enjoying) the wealth of (hostile) man, may we with happy hearts worship thee.

10. Thou, AGNI, art the protector of him who, possessed of good horses and a golden car, approaches thee with a chariot laden with wealth: thou art the friend of him who gratifies thee by the due performance of hospitality to thee.

11. Invoker (of the gods), youngest (of the deities); Varga XXV. possessed of excellent wisdom, through the alliance (with thee produced) by holy texts, which came to me from my father GOTAMA, I demolish the powerful (demons): do thou, who art the humbler (of foes), be cognizant of our praises.

12. All-wise AGNI, may thy protecting (rays), unslumbering, alert, propitious, unslothful, benignant, unwearied, co-operating, having taken their place (at this sacrifice), preserve us.

ferently rendered by some, he the worshipper especially shines over his house, *aryo yajamāno grihān abhi viśeshena dyotate*.

¹ This, according to the scholias, is metaphorical for may we, being with sons, grandsons, and the like, worship thee.

13. Those thy protecting (rays), AGNI, which, beholding (what had chanced), preserved the blind son of MAMATĀ from misfortune:¹ he, knowing all things, cherished those benevolent (rays),² and his enemies, intending to destroy him, wrought him no harm.

14. AGNI, who art freed from shame, by thee we are made opulent; by thee we are protected; may we, through thy guidance, attain abundant food: cherisher of truth, destroy both (sorts of calumniators), those who are nigh, those who are far off, and in due course fulfil (our desires).

15. May we propitiate thee, AGNI, by this fuel: accept the praise that is recited by us: consume the unadoring *Rákshasas*; thou who art to be honoured by (thy) friends, preserve us from the reproof of the oppressor and the reviler.

ADHYĀYA V.

MAṆḌALA IV. CONTINUED.

ANUVĀKA I. CONTINUED.

ŚUKTA V. (V.)

The deity is AGNI as VAIŚWÁNARA; the *Rishi* VĀMADEVA; the metre *Trishtuḥh*.

Varga I.

1. How may we present rejoicing (fit offerings) to AGNI, the showerer (of benefits); to VAIŚWÁNARA, he, who bright with great lustre, sustains the heaven,

¹ Allusion is made, according to the commentator, to the well-known filthy legend of the birth of *Dirghatamas*, who, it is here said by *Sáyana*, recovered his sight by worshipping *Agni*.

² *Raraksha tán sukrīto viṣvavedas*: it is not very clear whether *viṣvavedas* applies to *Agni* or to *Dirghatamas*: *Sáyana*, by inserting *bhavan*, your honour, adopts the former, but it seems questionable.

with his entire vast and insupportable (bulk), as a pillar (sustains a roof).

2. Reproach not the divine (AGNI), who, accepting the oblation, has given this wealth to me, his mortal (worshipper) of mature (intellect); AGNI, who is wise, immortal, discriminating, (who is) VAISWĀNARA, chief conductor (of rites), the mighty.

3. May AGNI, filling both (the middling and most excellent condition),¹ bright shining, of manifold vigour, the showerer of (benefits), the possessor of affluence, (who comprehends) by (his) wisdom the mysterious sacred hymn, as (they track) the footsteps of a (missing) cow, reveal (the sense) to me.²

4. May the sharp-toothed AGNI, possessed of excellent wealth, consume with his fierce radiance those (adversaries) who injure the firm and valued glories of the sapient VARUNA and MITRA.

5. Like women who have no brethren, going (about from their own to their father's house), women adverse to their lords going astray, so the wicked, false (in thought), false (in speech),³ they give birth to this deep abyss (of hell).⁴

¹ *Dvībarhā*, is explained by the scholiast, *duḥayor madhyamottamayoh sthānayoḥ parīcidhah*.

² *Sāma-mahi-padam na goḥ apagūlham rīdīdūn agnir mahyam predu rochan manishām*: the detached position of several of these words makes the sense somewhat uncertain; *manishām*, the scholiast connects with *Sāma*, and explains it *jñātaryam*, what is to be known: *apagūlham atyantarakasyam* he would seem to attach to *padam*, but both renderings are perhaps questionable.

³ *Anṛitāḥ, mānasasatyaarahitā; asatyāḥ, vāchikasatyaarahitāḥ*.

⁴ *Idam padam ajunatā gabhiram*, they engender this deep station, that is, according to *Sūyana, narakasthānam*.

6. Purifier, AGNI, bestow on me, not neglecting thy worship, this acceptable and vast (wealth), like a heavy load on a feeble (bearer), together with invigorating food; (wealth), secure, abundant, tangible, and consisting of the seven elements.¹

7: May our (self)-purifying praise, suited to his glory, and accompanied by worship, quickly attain to that omniform (VAIŚWÁNARA)² whose swift-ascending brilliant (orb) is stationed on the east of the earth, to mount, like the sun, above the immoveable heaven.³

8. What objection (can be offered) to this my assertion, that they affirm that the milk of the kine, which (the milkers) obtain like water, is placed in concealment (by VAIŚWÁNARA), and cherishes the excellent and valued Expanse of the wide earth.

9. I recognise this adorable assemblage of the great (deities).⁴ which from of old the milk-shedding cow affects, shining above the region of water, (the firmament), in secret; swift gliding, swift moving.

10. Then, radiant in association with the parents, (heaven and earth), he is awakened (to drink) the agreeable secretion of the cow, and the tongue of the

¹ *Saptadhātu*, the scholiast says, means seven sorts of animals, agreeably to the text, *Sapta grámyáh paśavah saptáranyáh*, seven tame, seven wild animals.

² *Vaiśvánara* is here said to be understood in the sense of the sun, upon the authority of *Yáska*, or, according to different opinions, the word expresses *agni* as lightning, or *áditya*.

³ *Sasanya charman adhi priṇeh* the scholiast explains *swapata iva niṣchalanya dyulokasya upari charanāya*, for going above the immoveable heaven like the sun.

⁴ *Mahámánikam*, the solar orb, according to the scholiast identified with *vaiśvánara*, *súryamaṇḍalam vaiśvánara*.

assiduous (performer of holy rites),¹ the resplendent showerer (of benefits), approaching the excellent station of the maternal (cow), seeks to drink the milk.

11. Interrogated with respect, I declare the truth, that this (wealth is acquired), JĀTAVEDAS, by the praise of thee: thou rulest over it, (over) all that (it may be), the wealth that is in heaven or on earth.

12. What is the value of this (wealth) to us? what is its advantage? inform us, JĀTAVEDAS, for thou knowest: (tell us) what is the best (course) for us on this secret path, so that we may follow unreprieved the direct road.

13. What is the limit, what are the objects, which is the desirable (end) to which we rush like swift (chargers) to the battle? when for us will the divine dawns, the brides of the immortal (sun), overspread (the world) with light.

14. (Men are) not satisfied by unproductive, frivolous, inconclusive, scanty speech; then what, AGNI, do they here say to thee? devoid of the implements (of worship), let them suffer from distress.²

15. For the prosperity of this (institutor of the rite), the host (of the flames) of the kindled (AGNI), the showerer (of benefits), the giver of dwellings, has blazed in the hall (of sacrifice); clothed in radiance,

¹ The text has only *prayatasya*, which the commentator amplifies into *āhavanīyādirupena niyatasya vaiśvānarasya*, of *raiśvānara* active in the form of the *āhavanīya* fire and the rest.

² That is, if they pretend to worship *Agni* without the oblation, and other materials of a burnt offering, they cannot expect his favour.

beautiful in semblance, and glorified by many, he shines like a man with opulence.¹

SŪKTA VI. (VI.)

The deity is AGNI, the *Rishi* and metre as before.

• 1. AGNI, ministrant of the sacrifice, do thou who art entitled to worship, be above us in this offering to the gods; for thou prevailest over all that is desirable;² thou inspirest the praise of the worshipper.

2. The unperplexed, the sagacious, exhilarating AGNI, the ministrant priest, has been placed amongst men for (the celebration of) sacrifices: like the sun, he spreads light above, and props the smoke above the sky like a pillar.

3. The ladle filled (with butter) is prepared: prompt (in act), opulent (with the oblation), the multiplying (priest), conducting (the worship) of the gods, circumambulates (the fire): the newly-trimmed post is set up, the impending shining axe falls upon the victims.

4. When the sacred grass is strewn and the fire is kindled, the *Adhvaryu* rises, propitiating (the gods), and AGNI, the offerer of the oblation, ancient and multiplying (the offering,) thrice circumambulates (the victim) like a keeper of cattle.³

¹ *Kshitiṛ-na rāyā*, like a *raja*, or the like, with wealth of cattle and treasure, *rāyāśwādīnā dhanena rājādirīra*.

² *Viṣṇam abhyasi manma*: the last is interpreted by *Sāyaṇa*, *mananiyam śatrūṇāṃ dhanam abhibhavaṣi*, thou conquerest the desirable wealth of foes.

³ The expression is not very clear, *Paryagnistrivishtyeti*, *Agni* goes round, having thrice returned, *trir-āvṛitya paryeti*, or *trirhi paryagnih kriyate*, *Agni* is thrice made around, which would imply that the fire was thrice circumambulated: the next

5. AGNI, the sacrificer, the exhilarator, the sweet-spoken, the object of sacrifice, moving measuredly, circumambulates (the victim) of his own (accord); the bright (rays) of him (fed) with (sacrificial) food, spread around :¹ all the regions are alarmed when he blazes.

6. Bright-shining AGNI, beautiful and auspicious is the semblance of thee, who art terrible and wide-spreading, for (the nights) hide not thy splendour with darkness, nor do the malignant (spirits) inflict any injury on thy person.

7. Of whom, progenitor (of mankind), the benevolence is never checked; whose parents need not urge him to exertion;² so that the well-satisfied, purifying AGNI shines like a friend amongst men, the descendants of MANU.³

8. AGNI, whom the twice five sisters⁴ dwelling amongst men, the descendants of MANU, have engendered, like females, (awaking) him at dawn,⁵ feeding

stanza, however, clearly shews that it is Agni who goes round, either the altar or the victim: *Sáyana* says the latter, *parito gacchhathi pašum*.

¹ *Asya rájino na śoká* may also be rendered *aśwá ira diptayo dravanti*, his rays spread fast like horses.

² *Na mātara pítará nú chid ishṭau*, nor mother and father, i. e. heaven and earth, are quickly powerful in urging him: *yasya preshaṇe kshipram eva na prabhavatah*, is *Sáyana's* interpretation.

³ *Mánushishu vikshu*, may mean only human beings.

⁴ The fingers employed in producing fire by attrition.

⁵ *Usharbudham atkaryo na dantam, striya ira ushasi budh-yamánam havishám bhakshakam*: there is no verb, unless *jijanan* is borrowed from the first half of the stanza: the meaning of *danta* may be also questionable.

on oblations, brilliant, of goodly aspect, and sharp as an axe.

9. Thy horses, AGNI, breathing foam, red-coloured, straight-going, well-paced, bright-shining, vigorous, well-membered, and of graceful form, are summoned to the worship of the gods.

10. Those, thy rays, AGNI, triumphant, wide-spreading, radiant, adorable, go like hawk-faced horses (to their goal), loud-sounding like the company of the *Maruts*.

11. Well-kindled AGNI, for thee the prayer has been composed:¹ may (the priest) propitiate (thee) by (his) praise: the (sacrificer) offers worship: bestow upon us manifold (wealth): desiring (riches), men sit down adoring AGNI, the invoker of the gods, the glorifier of mankind.

SŪKTA VII. (VII.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre of the first stanza is *Jagati*, of the five following *Anuṣṭubh*, and of the rest *Triṣṭubh*.

1. This invoker of the gods and minister of frequent worship, who is to be glorified at sacrifices, has been placed first (of the gods) by the performers of the rite:² the AGNI whom APNAVÁNA and other *Bhrigus*³

¹ *Akári Brahma*, the prayer or praise has been made; rather unfavourable to the doctrine of the uncreated origin of the Veda.

² According to *Mahidhara*, *Yajur-Veda*, III. 15, the *Agni* here intended is the *Áhavaníya* which is kindled before the *Dakṣhina*.

³ *Apnaváno bhrigavah*: according to *Sáyana*, *Apnavánah* is the name of a *Rishi* of the family of *Bhrigu*: *Mahidhara*

lighted in the woods for the sake of all men, marvellous (in his acts), and sovereign (over all).

2. When, AGNI, is the light of thee, bright-shining, to be manifested; for therefore have mortals accepted thee as to be worshipped amongst mankind.

3. Contemplating thee in every dwelling, truthful, intelligent, (brilliant with sparks) like the sky with stars, the perfecter of all sacrifices.

4. Men have brought, for the sake of all people, the swift messenger of the worshipper (to the gods),¹ who (rules) over all mankind, the manifestor, the resplendent.²

5. They (the worshippers) have seated him in his due order, the invoker (of the gods), the intelligent, the agreeable, the purifyingly-radiant, the performer of frequent sacrifice, (brilliant) with seven flames.

6. Him, abiding in the maternal (waters) and in the woods, loved, yet unapproached,³ wonderful, hidden in a cave, endowed with knowledge, seeking (oblations) from any quarter.⁴

7. Whom, when they desist from slumber, the devout propitiate in the abode of water at every sacrifice: the mighty AGNI, to whom oblations are to be offered

makes it the plur. *apratánāh*, and other *Rishis*, and the *Bhṛigus*: he says it may also mean *putratantah*, having sons, an epithet of the *Bhṛigus*.

¹ *Dūtām vivaśvatah*: the second is explained *manuṣhyasya yajamānasya*, of the man, of the worshipper.

² *Bhṛigavānam-bhṛiguvad-ācharantam*, going like *Bhṛigu*, that is, *dīpyamānam-ityartha*, shining, or being kindled.

³ *Vītam-hāntam*; *asritam*; *dūhabhayādasevitam*, bright or beloved, not honoured or served, through fear of being burnt.

⁴ *Kūchid arthinam*: the first is for *kṛackit*, anywhere, any how; seeking fuel, butter, &c., *samidājyādihaviḥ surikureantam*.

with reverence, who, truthful always, accepts the sacrifice.

8. Thou who art all-knowing understandest the functions of a messenger (of the gods) at the sacrifice: well informed of both heaven and earth, and the intermediate (firmament), and a most intelligent, ancient, and amplifying envoy, thou goest up the ascents of heaven.

9. Dark is the path of thee who art bright; the light is before thee; thy moving radiance is the chief of (all luminous) bodies: when the present (worshippers) take up the gem (in the sticks of attrition) thou art speedily generated, and becomest indeed the messenger (of the sacrifice).

10. The light of the speedily-generated is visible, and when the wind fans the flame, he (AGNI) spreads his blazing tongue amongst the trees, and with his (glowing) teeth consumes the standing (fuel his) food.

11. When quickly, with rapid (radiance), he has carried off his food, the mighty AGNI makes (himself) the fleet messenger (of the worshipper); consuming (the fuel), he allies himself with the force of the wind, and as (a horseman) urges his fast steed, so the rapid going AGNI invigorates and urges (his flames).

SŪKTA VIII. (VIII.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before, the metre is *Gāyatrī*.

1. I propitiate thee with praise, the messenger (of the gods), the omniscient, the bearer of oblations, the immortal, the chief sacrificer.¹

2. The mighty one knows how to bestow the (de-

¹ *Sama-Veda*, i. 12.

sired) wealth (upon the worshipper); he knows the ascents of heaven: may he bring the gods hither.

3. He, the divine (AGNI), knows how the gods are to be revered: to the sincere (worshipper) in his dwelling he gives the wealth that is desired.

4. He is the invoker (of the gods), comprehending the deity of (their) messenger; and, knowing the ascent of the sky, he travels between earth and heaven.

5. May we be they who propitiate AGNI with gifts of oblations, and who, cherishing him, feed him with fuel.

6. They are renowned for riches and for progeny, who, venerating AGNI, offer him oblations.

7. May riches, envied by many, devolve upon us day by day, and (abundant) food await us.

8. May the wise AGNI entirely obviate by his power the removable (ills) of men the descendants of MANU.¹

SŪKTA IX. (IX.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. AGNI, make us happy, for thou art mighty,² (thou) who comest to this devout man to sit down on the sacred grass.

Varga XI.

2. May that AGNI, who is difficult to overcome, who is immortal, who is pre-eminent among men the descendants of MANU, become the messenger of all the gods.

¹ *Atikshipreṇa vidhyati*, is explained *kshēpyānyeravināṣayitum arhāni duritāni atīṣayena nāsayatu*, may he entirely destroy the evils which are capable of being destroyed.

² *Sāma-Veda*, i. 23: Professor Benfey's text reads, *Mahān asyaya ādevayum*: Professor Müller has *mahānāsi ya im-ā-de-vayum*.

3. He is conveyed into the sacrificial hall as the *Hotri* to be adored at sacrifices, or as the *Potri*¹ he sits down (on the sacred grass).

4. AGNI may be the officiating priest at the sacrifice,² or the master of the house in the sacrificial chamber, or he sits down as the *Brahman*.

5. Thou, who art the director (of the ceremonial),³ acceptest the oblations of devoutly-worshipping man the descendants of MANU.

6. Thou art willing (to fulfil) the office of messenger for the mortal whose oblations at the sacrifice thou art pleased to convey.

7. Be pleased by our sacrifice; (be pleased) ANGIRAS, by our offering: hear our invocation.

8. May thy inviolable car, whereby thou defendest⁴ the donors of oblations, be everywhere around us.

SÚKTA X. (X.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before, the metre is *Padapankti*.

Varga X.

1. We celebrate thee to day, AGNI, who art like a horse (in conveying our burdens) with thy praises,

¹ Two of the sixteen priests are here named: the *Hotri* is the offerer of the oblation; the function of the *Potri* doubtful.

² *Uta gná agnir adhvara*: the meaning of *gná* is, usually, *devapatni*, a wife of a deity, agreeably to which, one rendering suggested by *Sáyana* is *agnir yáje devapatnir yajati*, Agni worships the wives of the gods at the sacrifice; or, as an alternative, *gná*, as equivalent to *gachchhan*, going, may designate the *adhvaryu*, who moves about at the ceremonial.

³ *Upavaktá*, the priest who pronounces the formulæ of sacrifice, or he may be the *Brahmá*, or the *Sadasya*, directing what is to be done.

⁴ The verse occurs in the *Yajush*, III. 36.

conveying (our wishes to the gods), and (who art) like a benefactor, propitious and affectionate.¹

2. Be now the conveyer, AGNI, of our auspicious, powerful, efficacious, truthful, and great sacrifice.

3. AGNI, who like the sun art light, propitiated by these our hymns, come to our presence with all thy hosts (of radiance).²

4. Glorifying thee, AGNI, to day, with these our praises, may we offer thee (oblations): thy (flames), bright as those of the sun, roar aloud.

5. Thy lovely radiance, AGNI, whether by day or by night, shines upon (all objects) like an ornament (to give them) beauty.

6. Giver of sustenance, (AGNI), thy favour is free from fault, like clarified butter: thy pure and golden lustre shines like an ornament.

7. Truthful AGNI, verily thou removest from the mortal who institutes (thy) worship, whatever sin has been committed (by him) of old.

¹ *Tajush*, xv. 44.: as the text is very elliptical, *Mahidhara* has a somewhat different explanation: thus, of *asvam na*, like a horse, he says it alludes to the *Āśwamedhiha* horse, as the priests celebrate him at the sacrifice: *Sāyana* explains the simile, *Agni* is the bearer of oblations as a horse is of burthens, *bodhāram aswamita tathā havisho rāhakam*: of the epithet of *stomaih*, or *ohaih*, both agree in deriving it from *vaha*, to bear, but one explains it bearing, or causing to acquire, fruit or reward; the other, causing to attain to *Indra* and the rest, *Indrādi prāpakaih*: *kratum na*, *Sāyana* renders *upakartāramita*, like a benefactor; *Mahidhara* explains it sacrifice, may we celebrate or augment that thy sacrifice, *Agni*, with praises, &c.: the verse occurs also *Sama-Veda*, i. 434, ii. 1127.

² This and the preceding occur *Yajur-Veda*, xv. 45 and 46, and *Sāma-Veda*, ii. 1128, 1129.

8. May our friendly and fraternal attentions to you deities prove fortunate; for such (attentions shewn) in every sacrifice (form) our security in the sphere (of the gods).¹

ANUVĀKA II.

ŚUKTA I. (XL)

The deity and *Rishi* as before, the metre is *Trishtubh*.

Varga XI.

1. Powerful AGNI, thy auspicious radiance shines upon the proximity of the sun (by day); thy bright and visible (lustre) is conspicuous by night,¹ as the bland and pleasing food (of sacrifice, the oblation) becomes manifest in thy form.

2. AGNI, who art engendered repeatedly, and glorified by sacrifice, set open heaven to him who offers thee adoration: resplendent (AGNI), bestow upon us that ample and acceptable (wealth), which, radiant (deity), thou, with all the gods, hast given (to other worshippers).

3. The offerings² (to the gods) are engendered, AGNI, of thee; from thee (proceed) praises; from thee effective prayers; from thee come a vigorous frame and wealth to the man who worships with sincerity and offers oblations.

¹ So *Sāyana* explains, *no nābhīḥ śatlane; nābhī, bandhanam*, binding or fastening: *devānām śthāne*, in the place of the gods, and *sasminnūdhan, sarnasmīn yajne*, in every sacrifice.

² That is, oblations are to be offered with fire both morning and evening.

³ *Kāryā* for *kāryāni* is explained by *Sāyana*, acts in connection with fire, such as bringing the deities, conveying oblations and the like, or it may mean the functions of the *adhvaryu*; otherwise it might have been thought to refer to the *karya*, or offerings to the *Pitris* or manes.

4. From thee, who art vigorous, the conveyer of oblations, the vast, the granter of what is desired, is born (a son) of real strength; from thee comes wealth approved of by the gods, the source of happiness; from thee, AGNI, (is obtained) a swift unarrested horse.

5. Immortal AGNI, devout mortals worship with holy rites thee the first deity (of the gods), whose tongue exhilarates (them),¹ the dissipator of sin, the humiliator (of the demons),² the lord of the mansion, the unperplexed.

6. AGNI, son of strength, since thou protectest (thy worshippers), far (remove) from us all iniquity; far (remove from us) sin; far (from us) all evil thoughts; for prosperous is he of whom thou, who art radiant by night, promotest the well-being.

SŪKTA II. (XII.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. May he who with uplifted ladle kindles thee, and thrice every day presents to thee the (sacrificial) food, knowing thy glory, JĀTAVEDAS, to be invigorated by the act, surpass (all others) in riches.

2. He who, labouring diligently, brings thee fuel, honouring, AGNI, thy great glory: he who kindles thee in the evening and at dawn: he, prosperous and destroying his enemies, acquires riches.³

¹ By taking as their mouth the oblation.

² *Damūnasam* has various meanings: *rakshasām damana-karāṇa manasupetam*, being intent on destroying the *Rākshasas*, having a mind for taming, or a tamed or humble mind, a liberal or a domestic mind.

³ *Doshā śivah sahasoh suno yam deva á chit sachase svasti: Sáyana* refers *śivah* to *Agni*, as *śivakara*, making happy, but then there is no antecedent to *yam*, whom.

3. AGNI is the possessor of great strength,¹ of excellent food, of riches, the youngest (of the gods): abounding in sustenance, he gives to the mortal who worships him precious (wealth) according to (his devotion).

4. If, youngest (of the gods), with the inconsiderateness common to men, we have ever committed any offence against thee, make us free from the defects of earth;² efface entirely, AGNI, our offences.

5. Let not us, AGNI, who are thy friends, ever suffer harm from any great or comprehensive offence against either gods or men: bestow forgiveness upon our sons and grandsons, the reward of what has been well done.³

6. Adorable *Vasus*, in like manner as you have liberated the cow bound by the foot, so set us free entirely from sin; and may our existence, AGNI, be prolonged.

SŪKTA III. (XIII.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before; or the deities may be considered as those specified or alluded to in each stanza.

1. Favourably-minded, AGNI has manifested (his might) in regard to the wealth-bestowing procession of the resplendent dawns:⁴ proceed, AŚWINS, to the

¹ *Bṛihatāḥ kṣatriyasya* is explained by the scholiast, *mahato balasya*.

² *Aditer anágān* is rendered by *Sāyaṇa*, *bhūmer anágasaḥ*, *páparahitān*: in what sense the sins of earth, or against the earth, is to be understood, must be a matter of conjecture.

³ *Yachchha toháya, tanayáya, sām yoh*: *sam* the scholiast explains by *páparúpodravānām śāntim*, expiation or pacification of violences of the nature of sin, and *yoh, sukṛitotpáditam sukham*, happiness produced by what is done well.

⁴ This is apparently a mere paraphrastic announcement that the dawn having appeared the morning fire is to be lighted.

dwelling of the pious (worshipper); the divine sun rises with splendour.

2. The divine SAVITRI diffuses his light on high, dispersing the dew, and like a vigorous (bull) ardent for the cow: then VARUNA, and MITRA, and other (divinities), hasten to (fulfil)¹ their offices when they elevate the sun in the sky.

3. Seven great coursers convey that sun, whom the (deities), occupants of enduring mansions, and not heedless (of their offices), have formed for the driving away of darkness, (and who is) the animator of the whole world.

4. Divine (sun), thou proceedest with most powerful (horses), spreading thy web (of rays), and cutting down the black abode (of night): the tremulous rays of the sun throw off the darkness which is spread like a skin over the firmament.

5. This sun, not far removed, and unobstructed, whether (looking) downwards or looking upwards, is harmed by no one: what is the power by which he travels? who has (truly) beheld him who, as the collective pillar of heaven, sustains the sky?

• SŪKTA IV. (XVI.)

The deity or deities, the *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga XIV.

1. The resplendent AGNI, by whom all is known, has manifested (his might) in regard to the dawns

¹ *Yat sūryam diry-ārohani* the scholiast explains, *yadā raṣmayah sūryasya ārohanam kṛayanti*, when the rays of light cause the ascent of the sun, otherwise the nominative of the verb might be thought to be *Mitra*, *Varuṇa*, and the rest, *Mitra* being the deity presiding over the day, *Varuṇa* over the night.

radiant with lustre: far-going NĀSĀTYAS, come with your car to this our sacrifice.

2. The divine SAVITĪ displays his banner on high, diffusing light through all worlds: contemplating (all things), the sun has filled heaven and earth and the firmament with his rays.

3. The great and intelligent dawn, variegated with (many-coloured) rays of purple tint, bringing opulence, has come with (her) lustre: the divine U'SHAS, arousing (the sleepers), proceeds with her well-harnessed car (to distribute) felicity.

4. May those robust and active horses bring you, (AṢWINS), hither at the breaking of the dawn, and may these *Soma* juices prepared, showerers (of benefits), for your drinking, exhilarate you at this (our sacrifice).

5. This sun, not far removed and unobstructed, whether looking downwards or looking upwards, is harmed by no one: what is the power by which he travels? who has (truly) beheld him who, as the collective pillar of heaven, sustains the sky.¹

SŪKTA V. (XV.)

The deity of the first six stanzas is AGNI; of the two next SOMAKA; of the two last the AṢWINS; the *Rishi* is *Vāmadera*, the metre *Gāyatrī*.

Varga XV.

1. AGNI, the invoker (of the gods), like a horse (that bears a burden), is brought to our sacrifice;² a deity adorable amongst deities.

¹ See the preceding hymn.

² *Parinīyate* has, however, a technical import, implying a formal ceremonial, the bringing of the fire taken from the household fire wherewith to light the sacrificial fire, *vāji san* being a horse; that is, whom they load as a horse bringing a load; *Agni* being brought to become the bearer of the oblation, *havi ráhanah*.

2. ĀGNI, thrice (a day), comes to our sacrifice like a chariotcer, bearing the sacrificial food to the gods.

3. The sage, ĀGNI, the lord of food, has encompassed the oblation,¹ giving precious things to the donor.

4. Radiant is this ĀGNI, the subduer of foes, who is kindled on the (altar) of the east as (he was kindled) for ŚRINJAYA² the son of DEVĀVĀTA.

5. May the mortal who is strenuous (in worship) acquire authority over this ĀGNI, the sharp-rayed, the showerer (of benefits).

6. They diligently worship him daily who is like a horse (to convey oblations), who is liberal and resplendent as the son of heaven, (the sun).

Varga XIV.

7. When the prince, the son of SAHADEVA, promised (to present) me with two horses, I withdrew not when called before him;³

8. But immediately accepted those two excellent and well-trained horses from the prince, the son of SAHADEVA.

9. Divine AŚWINS, may this prince, ŚOMAKA, the son of SAHADEVA, your (worshipper), enjoy long life.

10. Divine AŚWINS do you two make the prince, the son of SAHADEVA, long-lived.

¹ *Tajur-Veda*, II. 35, *Sāma-Veda*, I. 30: the commentator on the latter interprets the verb *paryakramit* as taking the offerings for conveyance to the gods.

² A certain *Somayāji*: we have several princes of the name in the *Purāṇas*, but none distinguished by this patronymic: the *Śrinjayas* are also a people in the west of India: *Vishnu P.* 193.

³ *Achchā na hūta udgrāmī* is explained, *abhimukheṇa kumāreṇa hūta san tarasravalabdhvā na nirgatarān asmi*, being called by the present prince, I did not go forth without receiving the two horses.

SŪKTA VI. (XVI.)

The deity is INDRA; the *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

Varga XVII.

1. May the truthful MĀGHAVAN, the acceptor of the spiritless *Soma*,¹ come to us; may his horses hasten to us: to him we offer this sacrifice, the very potent beverage: may he grant the fulfilment of our desires.

2. Hero, INDRA, set us free to-day to give thee exhilaration at this sacrifice, as (they let loose a horse) at the end of the road: may the worshipper, like UṢANAS, repeat an acceptable prayer to thee, the knower (of all things); the destroyer of the *Asuras*.

3. Like a sage (knowing) what is hidden, and fulfilling sacred rites, so the showerer (of benefits), quaffing copiously the effused (libation), exults (in the draught), and this generates the seven efficient (rays) from heaven, which, being glorified, have made (manifest) the objects of (human) perception by day.²

4. When the vast luminous heaven manifested by the rays (of light) is displayed, then are (the deities) resplendent according to (their heavenly) abode: the chief of leaders, (INDRA),³ in his approach has scattered the thick glooms so that men may see.

5. INDRA, the acceptor of the stale *Soma*, sustains infinite greatness, and has filled both heaven and earth by his magnitude: therefore has the vastness of him who has surpassed all the regions, exceeded (the world).

¹ *Rijishin*, poss. from *Rijisha-vigataśārah somah*, the *Soma* of which the essence is gone.

² *Ajījanāt sapta hārūn ahvā chich-ṣṣhrur vayunā grinantah* is rather obscure: it is explained by the scholiast as in the text.

³ The scholiast says *Sūrya*, but this can only be as identical with *Indra*, to whom the hymn is addressed.

* 6. Knowing all things profitable for men,* ŚAKRA has, with his willing friends (the MARUTS), sent forth the waters, for they, with (loud) shouts, divided the clouds, and, desiring (to fulfil) their office, set open the pasturage of the cows (of the *Angirasas*).

7. Thy protecting thunderbolt has slain VṚITRA, obstructing the (issue of the waters), the conscious earth (co-operating) with (thee): valiant hero, preserver (of the regions), send down by thy strength the waters of the firmament.

8. Invoked of many, when thou hadst divided the cloud for (the escape of) the waters, *Saramā* appeared before thee; and thou, the bringer of abundant food, hast shewn us favour, dividing the clouds and glorified by the *Angirasas*.

9. MAGHAVAN, who art honoured by men, thou hast repaired to the presence of the sage¹ for (the sake of) bestowing (upon him) wealth, and when soliciting (thee) in his need (for aid): defending (him) with thy protection, the guileful, impious *Dasyu* has been destroyed in the contest for the spoil.

10. With a mind resolved on killing the *Dasyu*, thou camest (to his dwelling), and KUTSA² was eager for thy friendship: now have you two alighted in his,

¹ The text has *harim*, usually rendered *kránta darsī*, the seer of the past; but according to the commentator it is here a synonyme of *Kutsa*, as in the next stanza.

² A *Rájarshi*, the son, it is here said, of *Ruru*, also a royal saint: frequent mention of the name has occurred, see Index, vols. I. and II., but it is borne by different persons: *Kutsa*, the author of several *Súktas*, (vol. I. p. 26.), being termed the son of *Angiras*; whilst (ibid. p. 295.) we have a *Kutsa* son of *Arjuna*.

(INDRA'S), habitation, and, being entirely similar in form, the truthful woman has been perplexed (to discriminate between you).¹

• 11. Thou goest with KUTSA in the same chariot, determined to defend him; (thou who art) the tormentor (of foes), the lord of horses (of the speed) of the wind: on the same day wherein, yoking (to the car) the straight-going steeds, as if to receive food, the sage (KUTSA) has been enabled to cross over (the sea) of calamity.

• 12. For KUTSA, thou hast slain the unhappy SUSHNA,² and, in the forepart of the day, attended by thousands, (thou hast slain) KUYAVA³ with the thunderbolt: thou hast swiftly destroyed the *Dasyns*, and thou hast cut them to pieces in the battle, with the wheel (of the chariot of) the sun.⁴

• 13. Thou hast subjugated PIPRU and the mighty MRIGAYA⁵ for the sake of RĪJISWAN the son of VIDATHIN;⁶ thou hast slain the fifty thousand KRISHNAS;⁷ and, as old age (destroys) life, thou hast demolished the cities (of SĀMBARA).

• 14. While having (thy) person in the proximity of the sun, thy form becomes redolent of ambrosia,

¹ After the destruction of the enemies of *Kutsa*, *Indra* conveyed him to his palace, where *Sachi*, the wife of *Indra*, could not tell which was her husband as they were both exactly alike.

² Vol. I. 137, II. 160.

³ Vol. I. 267, 268.

⁴ Vol. II. p.p. 35, 160.

• ⁵ *Mrigaya* is said to be the name of an *Asura*: *Pipru* has frequently been named.

⁶ The names of *Rājas*.

⁷ Vol. I. 260: these are here also said to be *Rākshāsas* of a black colour, *krishnavarnāni Rākshānsi*: the legend alluded to formerly specified but 10,000: here we have *pañchāśat suhasrā*.

and thou art like the cervine elephant,¹ consuming the strength (of the strong), and art like a terrible lion when wielding thy weapons.

15. Relying (upon INDRA) for protection, and desirous of riches, (pious men) repair to him soliciting his presence on the sacrifice, as if in the battle; asking for food, celebrating his praise with hymns, for he is the refuge (of his worshippers), and resembles the grateful and lovely (goddess) of nutrition.²

16. Let us invoke that gracious INDRA who has made so many things good for man; who, bestowing enviable opulence, quickly brings acceptable food to a worshipper like me.

17. Hero, INDRA, when in any conflict of men the sharp thunderbolt falls in the midst (of them), and when, lord, there is a terrible battle, then the defender of our persons is made known. . .

18. Be thou the protector of the pious acts of VĀMADEVA; be thou in battle an unfailing friend: we come to thee, eminent in wisdom; mayst thou be ever benignant to thy praiser.

19. In every battle, MAGHAVAN, may we, along with those men who trust in thee and offer rich gifts, like those who are resplendent with riches, triumphing over their foes, glorify thee many nights and years. .

20. Therefore we offer to the vigorous INDRA, the showerer (of benefits), holy adoration, that he may never withdraw his friendly (actions) from us, and

¹ *Mṛiga na hastī* is explained *gaja-riseshā, mṛiga ira*, a sort of elephant like a deer: *quære* if the *Siratherium* existed in the time of this *Sūkta*.

² The goddess *Lakshmi*.

that he may be our powerful protector, the defender of (our) persons, as the *Bhṛigu*s (fabricate) a car (for use).¹

21. Glorified (in the past), glorified, INDRA, at present, satisfy thy worshipper with food, as rivers (are filled with water): Lord of horses, a new hymn has been made for thee:² may we, possessed of chariots, be ever delighted in (thy) praise.

SŪKTA VII. (XVII.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is also the same, except in the fifteenth verse, in which it is *Virāt*.

Varga XXI.

1. Thou, INDRA, art mighty; the vast earth confesses to thee (thy) strength, as doth the heaven: thou hast slain VRITRA by thy vigour, thou hast set free the rivers arrested by AHI.

2. At the birth of thee who art resplendent, trembled the heaven (and) trembled the earth through fear of thy wrath; the mighty clouds were confined; they destroyed (the distress of drought), spreading the waters over the dry places.

3. The subduer of foes, manifesting his energy and hurling his thunderbolt, shattered the mountain by his strength: he slew VRITRA with the thunderbolt, exulting, and the waters whose obstructor was destroyed rushed forth with rapidity.

¹ *Bhṛigavo na ratham* is all we have in the text: the scholiast explains the first *dīptās-takshāṇah*, bright or dexterous carpenters: the object of the comparison is not very obvious, but apparently it intends, that as a wheelwright makes a chariot for a special purpose, so the worshipper performs worship in order to secure *Indra's* favour.

² *Ahāri Brahma*: the phrase has occurred before, see *Sūkta* 6. verse 2.

4. Heaven, thy progenitor, conceived (I have obtained) a worthy son;¹ the maker of INDRA was the accomplisher of a most excellent work: he who begot the adorable (INDRA), armed with the thunderbolt, irremovable from his station, and endowed with greatness.

5. All men, praising the munificence of the divine MAGHAVAN, verily glorify him who alone casts down many, INDRA, the king of men, the adored of many.

• 6. Truly are all libations his; the inebriating draughts are truly most exhilarating to the mighty INDRA: truly art thou the lord of wealth, of (all sorts of) treasures: thou, INDRA, supportest all people by the gift (of riches).

Varga XXII.

7. (We praise) the slayer of many foes, the courageous, the discomfiter (of enemies), the great, the unbounded, the showerer (of benefits), the wielder of the bright thunderbolt, him who is the destroyer of VRIIRA, the bestower of food, the giver of wealth, MAGHAVAN the possessor of riches.

9. This MAGHAVAN, who destroys assembled hosts, is he who is renowned as chief in battles: he brings the food which he bestows (upon the worshipper): may we be held dear in his friendship.

10. This (INDRA), is renowned, whether conquering or slaying (his foes), or whether in conflict he recovers the cattle: when INDRA truly entertains anger, all that is stationary or moveable is in fear of him.

11. INDRA, the lord of opulence, who has overcome many (enemies), has completely won (their) cattle, (their) gold, (their) horses: chief leader by his ener-

Varga XXIII.

¹ *Suviras-te janitā manyata dyauḥ*: the commentator renders *dyau* by *dyotamāna*, and considers *janitā* to imply *Prajāpati*.

gies, praised by these his worshippers, he is the distributor of riches, the bestower of wealth.

12. Some portion (of his strength) INDRA derives from his mother, some portion from his father: he who, though his progenitor,¹ has begotten (the world), and animates its vigour repeatedly, as the wind is driven by thundering clouds.²

13. Thou art the MAGHAVAN who makes one man destitute, another prosperous, who (scatters from his worshipper) the accumulated dust (of sin), the destroyer (of foes), like the heaven with the thunderbolt, MAGHAVAN conducts his worshipper to wealth.

14. He has hurled the wheel (of the chariot) of the sun, and has stopped ETASA going forth to (battle):³ the dark undulating cloud bedews him, (staying) at the root of radiance in the regions of its waters: ⁴

15. As the sacrificer (pours the oblation) at night upon the fire.⁵

16. May we (who are) wishing for cattle, for horses, for food, for wives, through his friendship induce INDRA, the showerer (of benefits), the giver of wives, the un-

Varga XXIV.

¹ *Prajapati*, again, according to the scholiast.

² The simile is, however, applied to *Indra* by the scholiast in another sense; as the wind is impelled by thunder-clouds, so *Indra* is influenced by the hymns of the worshippers.

³ See vol. I. p. 106, vol II. pp. 35, 169.

⁴ In the *antariksha*, or firmament.

Asiknyāmayajamano na hotā: the commentator considers *hotā* as put for *hotāram*, the nom. for the accus., and explains it the invoker, *Agni, āhrātāram agnim*: he supplies also the copulative, *sinchati somam*, he sprinkles the *Soma*; the stanza consists but of one *pada*, and is considered to refer to the preceding one.

wearied granter of protection, to come down, as a bucket (is lowered) into a well.

17. Be our preserver, thou who art looking (benevolently upon) all; a kinsman (to us); a supervisor (of all things), a bestower of felicity on those who are worthy (to offer) libations; a friend, a protector, a defender in the highest degree amongst defenders, a creator: (be thou, who bestowest) the world of heaven upon him who desires it, the giver to us of food.

18. Regard thyself as a protector of those who desire thy friendship; be a friend deserving of commendation: grant, INDRA, food to him who praises (thee): suffering difficulties, we make our supplications to thee, worshipping thee with these holy rites.

19. When INDRA, the possessor of opulence, is glorified, he singly destroys many unyielding foes: the worshipper is dear to him (who relies) on his protection, and neither gods nor men molest him.

20. The many-voiced INDRA, the possessor of opulence, the supporter of men, the irresistible, bestows upon us, when praised by us; assured (rewards): thou, (INDRA), art the king of men: grant to us abundantly that great fame which (is due) to (thy) worshipper.

21. Glorified (in the past), glorified, INDRA, at present, satisfy thy worshipper with food, as rivers (are filled with water): lord of horses, a new hymn has been made for thee: may we, possessed of chariots, be ever diligent in thy praise.¹

● SŪKTA VIII. (XVIII.)

INDRA, ADITI, and VĀMADEVA are both the deities and *Rishis* of the *Sūkta*, as it consists of a dialogue amongst them: the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. INDRA speaks.] This is the old and recognised Varga XXV

¹ The same as the last verse of the preceding *Sūkta*.

path by which all the gods are born; so, when full-grown, let him be born in the same manner; let him not cause the loss of this his mother.¹

2. VĀMADEVA speaks.] Let me not come forth by this path, for it is difficult (of issue): let me come forth obliquely from the side: many acts unperformed by others are to be accomplished by me: let me contend (in war) with one (enemy), in controversy with one opponent.

3. He, (INDRA), has asserted (that it will) cause the death of my mother: let me not proceed by the usual way, but proceed quickly, according (to my will: in the dwelling of TWASHTRI INDRA drank the costly *Soma* from the vessels of the offerers.²

4. ADITI speaks.] What irregular act has he committed whom (I, his mother,) bore for a thousand months and for many years? there is no analogy between him and those who have been or will be born.³

¹ According to the legend recited by *Sāyana*, the *Rishi*, *Vāmadeva*, whilst yet in the womb, was reluctant to be born in the usual manner, and resolved to come into the world through his mother's side: aware of his purpose, the mother prayed to *Aditi*, who thereupon came, with her son *Indra*, to expostulate with the *Rishi*: this is the subject of the *Sūkta*: the interesting part of this absurd story is its accordance with the birth of *Sāhya*, according to the Buddhists, who may possibly have borrowed the notion from the Veda.

² Here, *Sāyana* observes, *Vāmadeva* vindicates his own wilfulness by the example of *Indra*, who came to *Twashtri*'s house uninvited, and, by force, drank the *Soma* prepared for other gods.

³ *Aditi* defends her son upon the plea that, as his period of gestation was marvellous, his actions are not to be compared with those of any others.

5. Deeming it disreputable (that he should be brought forth) in secret,¹ his mother endowed (INDRA) with (extraordinary) vigour: therefore, as soon as born he sprung up of his own accord, invested with splendour, and filled both heaven and earth.

6. These (rivers) flow murmuring as if, being filled with water, they were uttering sounds (of joy): ask them what is this they say;² what is the encompassing cloud that the waters break through?

7. What do the sacred expiatory strains declare to me?³ the waters receive the reproach of INDRA: my son has slain VRITRA with the mighty thunderbolt: he has set those rivers free.

8. VÁMADEVA speaks.]⁴ Exulting, the youthful mother brought thee forth: exulting, KUSHAVÁ⁵ swallowed thee: exulting, the waters gave delight to the infant: INDRA, exulting, rose up by his strength.

¹ In the privacy of the lying-in chamber, unworthy of so great a divinity.

² That is, they are proclaiming the greatness of Indra, by which, and not by their own efforts, they have been extricated from the cloud.

³ *Kimu śhicīd asmai nivido bhananti*; the *Nivids* are certain verses repeated at some sacrifices to Indra and the *Maruts* in their honour, and are tantamount to an acquittal of the charge imputed to Indra, and here anticipated by Aditi of brahmanicide, Vritra being a brahman: the crime was transferred to the waters in the shape of foam: these explanations are rather, perhaps, derived from the *Paurāṇik* developments of the original legends, imperfectly handed down.

⁴ The rest of the *Sūkta* is by the *Rishi* in praise of Indra.

⁵ The commentator says a *Rākṣasi*, whom Indra, although at first swallowed by her, drove out of the lying-in chamber.

9. VYANSA,¹ exulting and striking (hard blows), smote thee, MAGHAVAN, upon the jaw; whereupon, being so smitten, thou provedst the stronger, and didst crush the head of the slave with the thunderbolt.

10. As a heifer bears a calf, his mother, (ADITI), bore INDRA, mature (in years), strong, irresistible, vigorous, energetic, invincible, (destined) to follow his own course, heedful of his person.

11. His mother inquired of the mighty INDRA, have these deities deserted thee, my son? then INDRA said, VISHNU, my friend, (if thou) purpose slaying VṚITRA, exert thy greatest prowess.

12. Who has made thy mother a widow? who has sought to slay the sleeping and the waking? what deity has been more gracious than thou, since thou hast slain the father, having seized him by the foot?²

13. In extreme destitution I have cooked the entrails of a dog:³ I have not found a comforter among the gods: I have beheld my wife disrespected: then the falcon,⁴ (INDRA), has brought to me sweet water.

¹ The name of a *Rākshasa* who also attempted to destroy the infant *Indra*.

² *Yat prākshināḥ pitaṇam pādagrihya*: the particulars of this incident are not related by *Sūryaṇa*, who contents himself with saying the allusions are variously explained by *Taittiriya*—*Taittiriya Samhitā*, VI. 1. III. 6.

³ So *Manu* has, *Vāmadeva*, who well knew right and wrong, was by no means rendered impure, though desirous, when oppressed with hunger, of eating the flesh of dogs for the preservation of his life, x. 106: *ichchhan attum*, wishing to eat, might be considered equivocal, but the text here states *ṣuna āntrāni peche*, I cooked the entrails of a dog.

⁴ That is, swift as a hawk, *syena vat-śighra gāmindrah*.

ADHYÁYA VI.

MANDALA IV. CONTINUED.

ANUVÁKA II. CONTINUED.

SÚKTA IX. (XIX.)

The deity is INDRA; the *Rishi* VÁMADEVA; the metre *Triśtubh*.

1. INDRA, wielder of the thunderbolt, all the protecting deities who are reverently invoked, and both the heaven and the earth, glorify thee who art verily one alone, mighty, vast, and pleasing of aspect, for the destruction of VṚITRA.

2. As elders (send forth their young), so the gods have sent thee (against VṚITRA): thence thou becamest, INDRA who art the abode of truth, the sovereign of the world: thou hast slain the slumbering AHI for (the release of) the water, and hast marked out (the channels of) the all delighting rivers.

3. On the day of full moon¹ thou hast slain with the thunderbolt the insatiable, unnerved, ignorant, unapprehending, slumbering AHI, obstructing the gliding-downward-flowing (streams).

4. INDRA, by his strength, has agitated the exhausted firmament, as wind, by its violent (gusts, agitates) the water: exulting in his strength, he has divided the solid (clouds), and has shattered the peaks of the mountains.

5. The MARUTS have hastened to thee like mothers to their young: like chariots they have rushed in along (with thee); thou, INDRA, hast satisfied the flowing streams; thou hast shattered the clouds: thou hast set free the obstructed rivers.

¹ *Aparan* is the phrase of the text, explained *pauṇamasyām*.

6. Thou hast made the vast, all-cherishing, and exuberant earth, delighted with (abundant) food, and tremulous water, for (the sake of) TURVÍTI and VAYYA:¹ thou hast made the rivers easy to be crossed.

7. INDRA has filled the youthful rivers, the parents of plenty, the corrodors (of their banks), like armies destructive (of their foes): he has inundated the dry lands, and (satisfied) the thirsty travellers: he has milked the barren cows whom the *Asuras* had become the lords of.²

8. Having slain VRITRA, he has liberated many mornings and years (that had been) swallowed up by darkness, and has set the rivers free: INDRA has released the imprisoned rivers, encompassed (by the cloud), to flow upon the earth.

9. Lord of horses, thou hast brought the son of AGRÍ³ from his dwelling, where he was being devoured by the ants:⁴ when extricated, although blind, he distinguished the serpent;⁵ and when he came forth the joints that had been sundered in the ant-hill were restrung.⁶

10. The sage, (VĀMADEVA), knowing, royal INDRA,

¹ See v. I., p. 149, 165.

² *Adhok staryo dansupatniḥ* that is, he has removed the barrenness occasioned by the grief of their separation by rescuing the cattle carried off by the *Paṇi*.

³ The commentator has only a certain female, *Agrí náma háchit*.

⁴ *Vamribhir-adánam, upājihvikábhīr-adyamánam*: *Sáyana* evidently understands by *upājihviká*, the white ant, as he explains, *niveśanát, valmíkákhyaát sthánát*: *valmíka* is the familiar term for a hillock thrown up by the insect.

⁵ *Ahim*, explained *sarpam*: the presence of a snake in an ant-hill is still a popular notion.

⁶ The phraseology is partly doubtful: *śháchhit somarantu*

the ancient deeds of thee who art all-wise, has proclaimed the actions, such as thou hast performed them, generative of rain, self-evolved, and beneficial to man.

11. Glorified (in the past), glorified, INDRA, at present, satisfy thy worshipper with food, as rivers (are filled with water): lord of horses, a new hymn has been made for thee: may we, possessed of chariots, be ever diligent in thy praise.¹

सूक्त X. (XX).

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. May the illustrious INDRA, the granter of desires, come to us, whether from afar or nigh, for our protection: he who is the lord of men, armed with the thunderbolt, overcoming his foes in conflict and in combats, (attended) by the most illustrious (MARUTS).

Varga III.

2. May INDRA, looking down upon us, come with his steeds to our presence for our protection and enrichment: may the mighty thunderer, the possessor of wealth, (aiding us) in battle, be present at this our sacrifice.²

3. Thou, INDRA, placing us before thee, shalt receive this sacrifice, our holy offering; and as the huntsman (kills his game), may we, thy worshippers,

parva, Śāyana interprets it *valmikaḥhyāyā ukhāyās chhedakāni parvāni samagachchanta*, the joints which had been relaxed or corroded by the insects of the *ukhā*, or ant-hill, were re-united by Indra.

¹ See p. 153.

² *Yajur-Veda*, xx. 48, 49: in the first, *Mahidhara* supplies *balaḥ* instead of *marudbhīh* as the subst. to *ojishṭhebhīh*; and in the second renders *vājasātān* for the sake of bestowing food.

holder of the thunderbolt, for the acquirement of riches through thee, be victorious in battle.

4. INDRA, the giver of food, be near to us, favourably disposed; and, anxious for our (good), drink of the effused, prepared, exhilarating *Soma*, and be pleased by the (sacrificial) food (offered) with the noon-day hymn.¹

5. Like a man boasting of his wife, I glorify that INDRA who is invoked of many, who is hymned by recent sages, (who is) like a tree with ripe fruit, like a victorious (warrior), skilful in arms.

6. He who is vast and self-sustained like a mountain, the radiant and formidable INDRA, born of old for the destruction (of the foes of the gods), the wielder of the ancient thunderbolt, charged with splendour, like a jar (filled) with water.

7. Of whom there is no opposer by (reason of) his birth, nor any destroyer of the wealth that accomplishes (pious works): powerful and resplendent (INDRA), the invoked of many, do thou who art the showerer (of benefits) bestow upon us riches.

8. Thou rulest over the riches and the dwellings of men; thou art the rescuer of the herd of cattle; thou art the giver of instruction, the smiter in battles, and the distributor of great heaps of riches.

9. By what wisdom is he who is most wise renowned? by that wherewith the mighty INDRA repeatedly does (great things): he is the especial effacer of the manifold sin of the worshipper, and bestows wealth upon his adorer.

¹ *Samandhasū mamādah prishthyena : prishthyam* is termed the *mādhyaṇdinaśavana udgātṛibhirudgiyamānam stōtram*.

10. Harm us not, but cherish us, INDRA: bestow upon us that abundant wealth which it is thine to give to the donor (of the oblation): praising thee, we celebrate thee at this sacred rite, which is new and excellent, and (at which the oblation) is proper to be presented.

11. Glorified (in the past), glorified, INDRA, at present, satisfy thy worshipper with food, as rivers (are filled with water): lord of horses, a new hymn has been made for thee: may we, possessed of chariots, be ever delighted in (thy) praise.

SŪKTA XI. (XXI.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga V.

1. May INDRA come to us for our protection, and being praised (by us), may the mighty hero be exhilarated along with (us)¹ at this rite; he whose energies are many: may he, like the radiant sun,² recruit his own overpowering vigour.

2. Glorify the powerful leaders³ of that renowned and opulent (INDRA), whose victorious and protecting energy rules over men, like a universal sovereign entitled to veneration.

3. May INDRA, accompanied by the MARUTS, come quickly for our protection, from the heaven, from the earth, from the firmament, or from the waters; from

¹ *Mahidhara*, *Yajur-Veda*, xx. 47, says, with the gods, *devaih saha: Sáyaṇa has asmābhih saha.*

² *Dyaṇ na kshatram abhikhūti pushyāt: Mahidhara* connects the simile with what precedes, whose many exploits (are celebrated) like the heaven: he refers, also, *kshatram* to the sacrificer, may he, (*Indra*), cherish (our) strength.

³ *Vrishnyāni nṛin, balabhūtān netrīn*, that is, the *Maruts*.

the sphere of the sun, from (any) distant region, from the abode of the rains.

4. We glorify, in solemn rites, this INDRA who rules over substantial, abundant riches; who by his prowess is victor over (hostile) hosts; who by his munificence brings excellent (wealth) to the presence (of his worshippers).

5. Let the invoking priest bring to our dwellings that (INDRA) who, firmly fixing the (world), returns food for (sacrificial food), and (utters) a voice enjoining (men) to worship:¹ he who is to be propitiated, by praises, who is adored by many.

6. When the repeaters of (his) commendations, abiding in the dwelling of the worshipper,² approach INDRA³ with praise, may he who is our (great) sustainer in conflicts, whose wrath is difficult to be (appeased), become the ministering priest of the master of the house.

7. True it is that this might of the son of the protector of the world,⁴ the showerer (of benefits), affects for his advantage the offerer of praise: it (prevails) in the secret (thoughts)⁵ of the worshipper, and

¹ *Vácham janayan yajadhyai*; the speech of Indra is the thunder, the effect of which is to induce the *parcus deorum cultor et infrequens*, whether Roman or Hindu, *retrosum vela dare*.

² *Ausijasya*, from *usij*, a priest, one who employs priests.

³ *Adri* is the name in the text, a name, it is said, of Indra, from *dri* to divide, to tear, as foes.

• ⁴ *Bhárvara*, is explained as the patronymic of *Bharrara*, which means *jagadbhartá*, the protector of the world, or *Prajapati*.

⁵ The text has only *guhá pra*, which *Sáyana* expands into *guhárúpa-hridaye prabhavati*: it, that is, the strength, *balam*, of Indra, prevails or presides over the heart, in the nature of secrecy or mystery.

in his dwelling, for (the accomplishment of his) pious acts, (the attainment of his) desires, and his delight.¹

8. Inasmuch as he has opened the doors of the cloud, and has supplied the rapid courses of the waters with (additional) torrents, so when the pious have recourse to INDRA for food, he finds (it) in the haunt of the *Gaura* and *Gavaya*.²

9. Thy auspicious hands, INDRA, are the doers of good deeds: thy two hands, INDRA, are the extenders of wealth to him who praises thee: what, INDRA, is this delay? why dost thou not exhilarate us? why art thou not delighted to make us gifts?

10. Thus (glorified), INDRA, who is faithful (to his word), the lord of wealth, the slayer of VRITRA, bestows riches on man;³ so thou, the praised of many, give us riches for our pious acts, that I may eat of thy divine food.

¹ This verse is somewhat obscurely expressed: the purport, according to the scholiast, is, that the might of *Indra* always protects his worshipper, *Indrasya balam sarvadā yajamānam pālayati*.

² *Vidat gaurasya gavayasya gohe*: *vidat* here has no government, and *goha* for *griha*, a dwelling, is a strange term as applicable to the *Gaura* and *Gavaya* which *Sāyana* says, are two species of *mṛiga*, a deer, or any wild animal; but they are in fact two kinds of wild cattle, *Bos-gavæus*, or *Gavæus-frontalis*,* and *Bibos gaurus*, or *B. cavifrons*, confounding the latter also with the *Bibos asil* of *Silhet*: the purport of the expression, according to the scholiast, is, that *Indra* obtains those two animals *tau ūwau paśu labhate*, either for himself as sacrificial flesh, or for his worshippers, some of whom, at least, even now,* would not object to eat the flesh of the wild oxen.

³ *Varivah pūrave kah, manushyāya dhanam karoti*: it might be thought to refer to a descendant of *Puru*, but the first vowel of *Puru* is short.

11. Glorified (in the past), glorified, INDRA, at present, satisfy thy worshipper with food, as rivers (are filled with water): lord of horses, a new hymn has been made for thee: may we, possessed of chariots, be ever delighted in (thy) praise.

ANUVĀKA III.

SŪKTA I. (XXII.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. Since the great and mighty INDRA is propitiated by our (oblations), since he desires (them) from us, may he, the possessor of opulence, who comes wielding the thunderbolt by his strength, accept the (sacrificial) food, the hymn, the *Soma* libation, and the prayers.¹

2. The showerer (of benefits), casting with his hands the quadrangular bolt that causes rain, fierce, the chief of leaders, the achiever of (glorious) acts, is desirous of the prosperity of the investing *Parushnī*² (river), whose (bordering) districts he has frequented through regard.³

3. Who divine, most divine, as soon as born (was

* ¹ Alluding to the four-fold forms of offering worship—*Brahma*, *Stoma*, *Soma*, and *Uktha*: the first is said to be the cakes steeped in butter and the like offerings or oblations; the second, the praise that is recited aloud; the third, the libation of the *Soma* juice; and the fourth, the praise or prayer that is repeated silently or in a lower tone, not chaunted or sung.

² *Urñām parushnīm* is explained *āchhādīhām parvatīm nadīm*, the river having joints or bends covering—the comment does not say what.

* ³ The phraseology here is somewhat obscure, and the scholiast does not materially enlighten us: the text is, *yasyāḥ parvāṇi sakhyāya vive*; lit., whose joints through friendship he has approached: *Sāyana* explains it, *yasyāḥ nadyāḥ bhinnān deśān-sakhikarmaṇe samvritavān*, the separate districts of which river he has, for the sake of friendly acts, covered or concealed.

endowed) with abundant viands, and great energies, holding in his arms the willing thunderbolt, and causing by his strength (both) heaven and earth to tremble.

4. All the high places, and the many low places, the heaven and the earth, trembled (through fear) of the mighty (INDRA) at his birth: the strong (INDRA) cherishes the parents of the moving (sun),¹ and the winds, like men, make a noise in their peregrination.

5. Of thee, INDRA, who art mighty, great are the deeds, and to be proclaimed at all sacrifices, inasmuch as, high-minded hero, thou, sustaining (the world), hast by thy strength slain AHI with the resistless thunderbolt.

6. Most powerful INDRA, all these, thy exploits, are verily true: (through fear of thee), the showerer (of benefits), the cows shed (milk) from their udders: then, benevolent-minded (INDRA), the rivers, fearing thee, flow with rapidity.

7. Then, INDRA, lord of horses, the divine sister (rivers) praise (thee) for thy protection when thou didst set them free to flow, after having been impeded (by VRITRA) through a long confinement.

8. The exhilarating Soma juice has been expressed: now may the current flow to thee, and may the expiatory power of the illustrious utterer of praise be directed towards us, as the quick rider holds firmly the reins of the steed.²

¹ *Mātaraḥ bharaṇi goḥ*: the latter *Sāyana* explains *gantuh-sūryasya*.

² The phraseology is very obscure in some parts: *śamī śapa-mānasya śaktiḥ* is explained by *Sāyana*, *śamanam stuvataḥ stuti kṛma*, but what this means, especially in connection with

9. Enduring INDRA, bestow upon us energies, excellent, superior, powerful: bring under subjection to us enemies deserving of death: demolish the weapon of the malevolent man.

10. Hear our praises, INDRA, and bestow upon us many kinds of food: fulfil all our desires, and know thyself, MAGHAVAN, to be to us the doner of cattle.

11. Glorified (in the past), glorified, INDRA, at present, satisfy thy worshipper with food, as rivers (are filled with water): lord of horses, a new hymn has been made for thee: may we, possessed of chariots, be ever diligent in (thy) praise.

SŪKTA II. (XXIII.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before; or the deity of the third, fifth, and tenth verses may be *Rita*.

1. In what manner may (any one) extol the mighty INDRA? at the sacrifice of what worshipper may he, propitiated, be present, drinking the sacrificial *Soma* beverage, desirous of the (sacred) food, and pleased (by the oblation)? the mighty INDRA is borne (to the rite) for the purpose of bestowing brilliant wealth.

2. What hero has enjoyed his fellowship (in battle)? who has been a sharer in his benevolent thoughts? when does any one appreciate his wonderful bounty? when is he (present) for the promotion of the prosperity of the man who glorifies and worships him?

3. How is it that INDRA hears (the worshipper) who invokes him? and, hearing, how does he know his necessities? what are his gifts of old; why have they termed him the fulfiller (of the desires) of him who offers praise?

what follows, *asmadryak supuchánasya yamyá*, it is difficult to say.

4. How does he who glorifies INDRA, and is diligent in his worship, although encountering opposition, obtain from him wealth? may the divine INDRA be the appreciator of my praises, when accepting the sacrificial food he is propitiated towards me.

5. When, in what manner, at the dawning of this morning, has the divine INDRA accepted the friendship of a mortal? when, and in what manner, (is) his friendship (manifested) to the friends who have spread out the desirable and suitable (offering) before him?

6. May we in any manner proclaim thy friendship for thy friends? when may (we make known) thy fraternal regard? the efforts of the well-looking INDRA are for the happiness of all: the wonderful form of the moving (INDRA) is, like the sun, ever wished for.

VARṬA X.

7. Resolving to kill the oppressing, malevolent (*Rākshasī*),¹ not acknowledging INDRA, he sharpened his sharp weapons for (her) destruction, and the fierce (INDRA), the canceller of debts, has kept afar the unknown dawns in which the debts (are to be paid).

* 8. Many are the waters of *Rita*:² the adoration of *Rita* destroys iniquities; the intelligent and brilliant

¹ *Jighāṁsan-druham, dhavarasam, anindrām*: the last of the three epithets determines the gender of the party, but we have no other clue: the scholiast supplies *Rākshasīm*: who she may be is nowhere intimated; but from what follows it may be thought to mean death, the debt of nature, the payment of what *Indra's* favour delays by prolonging life; but this is mere conjecture: the comment is of no avail.

² *Rita* ordinarily means sacrifice, or truth, or water: here it may apply, according to *Sāyaṇa*, to *Indra*, or to *Aditya*, or to the three former personified as divinities: the following stanzas are a succession of changes on the word.

praise of *Rita* has opened the deaf (ears) of man.

9. Many are the stable, sustaining, delightful forms of the embodied *Rita*: by *Rita* are (the pious) expectant of food; by *Rita* have the kine entered into the sacrifice.¹

10. The (worshipper) subjecting *Rita* (to his will) verily enjoys *Rita*: the strength of *Rita* is (developed) with speed, and is desirous of (possessing) water:² to *Rita* belong the wide and profound heaven and earth: supreme milch kine, they yield their milk to *Rita*.

11. Glorified (in the past), glorified, INDRA, at present, satisfy thy worshipper with food, as rivers (are filled with water): lord of horses, a new hymn has been made for thee: may we, possessed of chariots, be ever diligent in thy praise.

SŪKTA III. (XXIV.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

arga XII.

1. What suitable praise may bring the son of strength, INDRA, before us, to give us wealth: the hero, the lord of cattle, is the donor, oh man, of the wealth of his adversaries to him who glorifies him.

2. He, INDRA, is to be invoked for the destruction of VṚITRA: he, the deservedly praised, is to be worshipped: the real donor of wealth, he, MAGHAVAN, gives wealth, (acquired) in battle, to the mortal who offers him prayer and libations.

¹ As presents made to the officiating priests; or the phrase may mean also, the rays of light have entered into the water, *gāvaḥ ṛitam āvivesuh, rasmaya udakam āvivesuh*.

² *Ṛitasya sushmas-turayā-u-gavyuh*: is rather enigmatic: the scholiast explains it as in the text, *sushmo, balam, turayas tūrnam-gavyuh-u-chārthé; jalakāmascha bhanati*.

3. Men verily call upon him in battle: the (devout) inflictors of austerities upon their persons constitute him their preserver: when both (the worshipper and the priest) approach together the bountiful INDRA, men (succeed) in (obtaining) the gift of sons and grandsons.

4. Powerful INDRA, men variously dispersed, come mutually together to celebrate sacred rites for the sake of obtaining rain: when men who are combatants assemble in battle, there are some of them who rely upon INDRA.

5. Thereupon some verily worship the powerful (INDRA); thereupon one man prepares the buttered cake that he may offer it to (INDRA); thereupon the offerer of the *Soma* he distinguishes from him who presents no libation; thereupon some one rejoices to worship the showerer (of benefits).

6. INDRA bestows wealth upon him who offers a libation to him, desiring it, though in another sphere; and, with an humble mind, makes him who is devoted to him his friend in combats.

Varga XII.

7. INDRA accepting graciously the praises of his devoted (worshipper), who to-day pours out the libation to him, who toasts the buttered cakes, or fries the barley for INDRA, exercises towards him the power that grants his desires.

8. When the destroyer (of enemies) distinguishes a mortal foe; when the lord is engaged in the long

¹ *Ririkráñsas-tanoah*, are explained by *Sáyana*, *śrākyāni śarirāni tapasā rechayanto yajamānāḥ*, worshippers emaciating their own bodies by penance: if correctly interpreted, therefore, we have the ascetic penances of the Hindus, recognised by the text of the Veda.

(continued) battle,¹ (his) bride summons to the dwelling the showerer (of benefits), encompassed by the offerers of the libation.

9. A man has realized a small price for an article of great value,² and again coming (to the buyer he says) this has not been sold; I require the full price; but he does not recover a small price by a large (equivalent): whether helpless or clever they adhere to their bargain..

10. Who buys this, my INDRA, with ten miloh kine? when he shall have slain (your) foes, then let (the purchaser) give him again to me.

•¹ *Dirgham yad ájim, abhyukhyad arya*: *Sáyana* explains *arya* by *swámi*, lord, that is, *Indra*; and *Patni*, in the following passage, he says, is *Indra's* wife; but it would be more consistent with the concluding passage to render *arya* as the name of the orthodox Hindu, in whose behalf his wife propitiates *Indra*.

² The text is *bhuyasá vasmám acharat haniyas*: lit. by much a man acquires a little, wealth or value: *kaśchid. pañyena dravyena alpataṛam mūlyam prāpnoti*: the *kaśchit* must be understood, therefore, of the vendor, which is consistent with what follows in this and the next verse: the meaning of this and the following verse is thus explained, according to *Sáyana*, by ancient *āchāryās*, skilled in religious doctrines: one (a vendor) who takes a small price for valuable goods, comes afterwards to the buyer, and says, this has not been sold by me, and, so saying, he requires the balance of the price; but he, the vendor, does not recover the full price, nor does he get back the article: according to the bargain between them it may not be otherwise: the sale has taken place, and if the bargain has been kept, then it has only to be considered that such is the object of the price, and that is the conclusion: a bargain has been made, and the (stipulated) price given; therefore, in the first place, an agreement is to be made by me: so reflecting, *Vámadeva*, having by much praise got *Indra* into his possession or subjugation, purposes to make a bargain when about to dispose of him, as in verse 10.

11. Glorified (in the past), glorified, INDRA, at present, satisfy thy worshipper with food, as rivers (are filled with water); lord of horses, a new hymn has been made for thee: may we, possessed of chariots, be ever diligent in thy praise.

SŪKTA IV. (XXV.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga XIII.

1. What friend of man, or worshipper of the gods, deserving the friendship of INDRA, has to day enjoyed (it)? or what offerer of the libation on the kindled fire praises him (sufficiently) for his great and unbounded protection?

2. Who has revered with (suitable) words the (deity) worthy of the libation? who is devoted (to him)? who supports the cattle (given by him)? who desires the society of INDRA? who his friendship? who his fraternity? who (has recourse) to the sage INDRA for protection?

3. Who solicits to-day the protection of the gods? who glorifies the *Ādityas*, ADITI, light?¹ of whose effused libation do the AŚWINS, INDRA, AGNI, drink at will, propitiated by his praise?

4. May AGNI, the bearer of oblations, grant him felicity, and long behold the rising sun (in the dwelling of him)² who says, let us offer libations to INDRA, leader (of rites), the friend of man, the chief leader amongst leaders.

5. Him neither many nor few can molest: may

¹ *Jyotir*; but the commentator explains it water; *Jyotir udakam*.

² That is, may the sacred fire long be kindled in the house of the sacrificer at the hour of sunrise.

ADITI grant him infinite happiness: the performer of pious acts is dear (to **INDRA**): dear to **INDRA** is he whose mind is intent upon him; dear is he who approaches him with homage; dear to him is the offerer of the libation.

6. This hero, **INDRA**, the prompt discomfiter (of foes), who is to be approached with homage, grants special maturity to the presenter of the libation: he is not the kinsman, nor friend, nor relative, of him who offers no oblation (to him): he is difficult of access, and the punisher of him who repeats not (his) praise.

7. (**INDRA**), the drinker of the effused *Soma*, contracts no friendship with the wealthy trader who offers not any libation; he takes away his wealth; destroys him when destitute; but he is a special (friend) to him who presents the libation and oblation.

8. The most exalted; the most humble (invoke) **INDRA**; the middle (classes) invoke **INDRA**; those going, those stopping, (invoke) **INDRA**; those dwelling at home, those going to battle, (invoke) **INDRA**; men needing food invoke **INDRA**.

SŪKTA V. (XXVI.)

The deity of the three first stanzas is said to be either **INDRA** or

PARAMĀTMĀ: in the first case the *Rishi* is **VĀMADEVA**, in the second **INDRA**: the deity of the other verses is the *Syena* or Hawk: **VĀMADEVA** is the *Rishi*; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

I have been **MANU** and **SŪRYA**: I am the wise *Rishi*, **KAKSHĪVAT**: I have befriended **KUTSA**, the son of **ĀRJUNI**: I am the far-seeing **USĀNAS**; so behold me.¹

¹ This and the two following verses are attributed either to *Indra* or to *Vāmadeva*: in the latter case it is said the sage uttered them while yet in the womb, knowledge of truth being generated in him, and enabling him to identify himself with universal ex-

2. I gave the earth to the venerable (MANU):¹ I have bestowed rain upon the mortal who presents (oblations); I have let forth the sounding waters: the gods obey my will.

3. Exhilarated (by the *Soma* beverage) I have destroyed the ninety and nine cities of SAMBARA;² the hundredth I gave to be occupied by *Divodasa* when I protected him, *Atithigva*, at his sacrifice.

4. May this bird, *Maruts*, be pre-eminent over (other) hawks, since with a wheelless car the swift-winged bore the *Soma*, accepted by the gods, to MANU.³

5. When the bird, intimidating (its guardians), carried off from hence (the *Soma*) it was at large: (flying) swift as thought along the vast path (of the firmament), it went rapidly with the sweet *Soma* plant, and the hawks thence acquired celebrity in this world.

6. The straight-flying hawk, conveying the *Soma* plant from afar; the bird, attended by the gods, brought, resolute of purpose, the adorable, exhilarating *Soma*, having taken it from that lofty heaven.

7. Having taken it, the hawk brought the *Soma* with him to a thousand and ten thousand sacrifices,

istence: through the eye of supreme truth I am every thing, *paramārthyadrishtyā kritsnam aham asmityarthak*; we have here, therefore, the basis of the pantheistic *vedānta*.

¹ The text has only *āryāya*, the scholiast supplies *Manave*.

² See vol. 1, p. 137.

³ *Achakrāyā wadhayā* is explained, *chakrarakhiteṇa rathena*, with a car without wheels: the text has *havyam*, but the scholiast says this is a metonymy for the *Soma*, which, as we have before seen, page 71, note 3, is said to have been brought from heaven by the *Gāyatrī*, in the form of a hawk: according to *Sāyana* we are to understand here by the hawk the Supreme Spirit, *Parabrahma*, but this seems to be the notion of a later day.

and this being provided, the performer of many (great) deeds, the unbewildered (INDRA) destroyed, in the exhilaration of the *Soma*, (his) bewildered foes.

SÚKTA VI. (XXVII.)

The deity is the Hawk, or *Parabrahma* under that personification; the *Rishi* is *VÁMADEVYA*; the metre is *Trishtubh*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Śakvari*.

Varga XVI.

1. Being still in the germ, I have known all the births of these divinities in their order: a hundred bodies of iron confined me, but as a hawk I came forth with speed.¹

2. That embryo did not beguile me into satisfaction, but by the keen energy (of divine wisdom), I triumphed over it: the impeller of all,² the sustainer of many, abandoned the foes (of knowledge), and, expanding, passed beyond the winds (of worldly troubles).³

3. When the hawk screamed (with exultation) on his descent from heaven, and (the guardians of the *Soma*) perceived that the *Soma* was (carried away) by it, then, the archer *Kriṣānu*, pursuing with the speed of thought, and stringing his bow, let fly an arrow against it.⁴

¹ That is, according to the scholiast, until the sage comprehended the difference between the body and soul, and learned that soul was unconfined, he was subject to repeated births; but in this stage he acquired divine knowledge, and burst through his bonds with the force and celerity of a hawk from its nest; as the *Nītimanjari* says, *Vámadeva syenarūpam āsthāya garbhād-yógena niheritah, Vámadeva*, having assumed the form of a hawk, came forth from the womb by the power of *Yoga*.

² The *Paramátma*, or Supreme Spirit.

³ The vital airs, or life, the cause of worldly existence, which is pain.

⁴ The *Āitareya-Brahmana*, as above mentioned, narrates this incident in the same manner.

4. The straight-flying hawk carried off the *Soma* from above the vast heaven, as (the *Aswins* carried off) *Bhujyu* from the region of INDRA, and a falling feather from the middle of the bird dropped from him wounded in the conflict.¹

5. Now may MAGHAVAN accept the pure nutritious (sacrificial) food in a white pitcher, mixed with milk and curds, offered by the priests; the upper part of the sweet (beverage) to drink for his exhilaration: may the hero accept (it) to drink for (his) exhilaration.

SŪKTA VII. (XXVIII.)

The deities are INDRA and *Soma*; *Rishi* and metre as before.

1. Through that friendship, SOMA, which has united thee with thy (friend) INDRA, he has made the waters flow for man; he has slain AGNI; he has sent forth the seven rivers, and has opened the shut-up sources (of the streams).

2. With thee, SOMA, for his ally, INDRA has quickly taken off by force the wheel of the chariot of the sun, abiding above with the vast and stationary (firmament): the everywhere-going wheel (of the car) of the great oppressor has been taken away.²

3. INDRA has slain the *Dasyus*, SOMA, in battle: AGNI has consumed them before the noon:³ he (INDRA)

¹ *Antah-parṇam, tan-madhye sthitam*: the *Brāhmaṇa* says, as we have seen, one nail of the left-foot, but the shaft was broken by the collision, the fragments of the nail became the quills of the fretful porcupine, those of the arrow, water-snakes, flying foxes, and worms.

² *Maho druho, prabhūtasya drogdhuh*, of the very mighty oppressor or tyrant, alluding probably to his heat.

³ *Purā madhyandināt*: in the forenoon, when the *Soma* is drunk, and thence *Indra* and *Agni* have been invigorated.

has destroyed the whole of many thousands, as (robbers are the destroyers of those) going upon (their own) business, in a difficult and dangerous (place).¹

4. INDRA, thou hast made these *Dasyus* devoid of all (good qualities); thou hast made the servile races² abject: may you, (SOMA and INDRA), repel (and) destroy (your) enemies: accept (our) homage for their destruction.

5. Possessors of wealth, destroyers of foes, INDRA and SOMA, it is indeed true that you have distributed great numbers of horses, and of the cattle which had been concealed, and the land which you had recovered by your strength.

SÚKTA VIII. (XXIX.)

Varga XVIII.

The deity is INDRA, the *Rishi* and metre as before.

1. Honoured with accepted (sacrificial) viands, come, INDRA, exulting, with thy steeds, to our many rites for our protection; thou who art the lord, glorified by hymns, whose wealth is truth.

2. May INDRA, the friend of man, the omniscient, come to the sacrifice when invoked by the offerers of libations; he who is possessed of good horses, who is fearless, honoured by the effusers of libations, who rejoices with the heroes (the *Maruts*).

3. Let (his worshipper) cause his ears to listen so

¹ The text has only *dúrge duroṇe kratvá na yátám*, as of those gone on account of business in a difficult place: where protection is difficult, *Sáyana* supplies, from robbers.

² *Viśo dáśiṭ-ahrinorapraśtáh*: *dásih* as the adjective of *viśah*, *prájah*, people, men, is explained, *harmahináh* having no special or religiously instituted rites or functions, which is not incompatible with the literal purport, slave, or servile: *apraśtáh* is rendered *garhitah*, reviled, vile: the expression is important as marking the existence of low and servile classes.

as to invigorate him (by praise), and to give him pleasure in every acceptable place; and being well moistened with the *Soma* juice, may the vigorous INDRA render the holy places (conducive) to our wealth, and free from danger.¹

4. (That INDRA), who repairs to the suppliant for (his) protection, to the sāge in this manner invoking and praising him; he who, armed with the thunder-bolt, places, of his own accord, hundreds and thousands of swift-going (horses) in the shafts (of their cars).

5. Opulent INDRA, may we, who are protected by thee, who are intelligent, devout, and offerers of praise, be participant with thee for the sake of distributing brilliant wealth, and abundant food, entitled to (our) commendation.²

SŪKTA IX. (XXX.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Gáyatri*, except in the last stanza, in which it is *Anuṣṭubh*.

1. There is no one, INDRA, superior to thee; no one more excellent (than thou);³ slayer of *Vṛitra* there is no one, verily, such as thou art.

2. Verily men are attached to thee as are all the

¹ *Sutīrthā, sobhanāni tīrthāni*: the phrase would imply that there were places of pilgrimage at this period.

² The phraseology is rather doubtful, *bṛihaddīrasya rāya āgāyasya dāraṇe puruṣshoh*, which is explained, *mahaddipter āsamantāt stutyasya bahvānnasya dhanasya dāne nimitte bhejanā-as-tvām bhajamānā bhavema*; may we be enjoying thee for the sake of the gift of wealth of much food, every way commendable and very brilliant.

³ *Sāma-Veda*, i. 203: Benfey's text reads *uttaram* and *jyāyas* in the neuter; instead of *uttaro* and *jyāyān* in the masculine, as in the *Riṣh*.

more warred (with the *Asuras*); wherefore thou hast destroyed them by day and by night.

4. In which (contests), for the sake of KUTSA and his allies, thou hast stolen, INDRA, the (wheel of the car) of the sun.¹

5. In which (contests), thou singly indeed hast warred with all those opposing the gods: thou, INDRA, hast slain the malignant.

Varga XX.

6. In which (contests), INDRA, thou hast, for the sake of a mortal, discomfited the sun, and hast protected ETASA by (thine) exploits.

7. Wherefore, slayer of VRITRA, opulent INDRA, hast thou thereupon become most incensed,² and, in consequence, hast slain the son of DANU (VRITRA) in this firmament.

8. Inasmuch, INDRA, as thou hast displayed such manly prowess, thou hast slain the woman, the daughter of the sky,³ when meditating mischief.

9. Thou, INDRA, who art mighty, hast enriched the glorious dawn, the daughter of heaven.

10. The terrified USHAS descended from the broken waggon when the (showerer of benefits) had smashed it.

Varga XXI.

11. Then her shattered waggon reposed (on the bank) of the *Vipás'* (river), and she departed from afar.

¹ The text has *mushaya sūryam*, thou hast stolen the sun, but this is explained by *Sāyana* by the more usual legend.

² The dawn, extinguished by the ascendancy of *Indra* throughout the day.

12. Thou hast spread abroad upon the earth, by thy contrivance, the swollen *Sindhu* when arrested (on its course).¹

13. By valour thou hast carried off the wealth of *SUSHNA*, when thou hadst demolished his cities.

14. Thou hast slain the slave *SAMBARA*, the son of *KULITARA*, hurling him from off the huge mountain.

15. Thou hast slain the five hundreds and thousands (of the followers) of the slave *VARCHIN*, (surrounding) him like the fellies (round the spokes of a wheel).

16. Thou, *INDRA*, who art *Satakratu*, hast made *PARÁVRIJ*, the son of *AGRU*, participant in sacred hymns.²

17. The lord of acts, the wise *INDRA*, has borne across (their difficulties), *TURVĀṢAS* and *YADU*, when denied inauguration.³

18. Thou hast slain at once those two *Aryas*,⁴ *ABNA* and *CHITRARATHA*, (dwelling) on the opposite (bank) of the *Sarayu*.

¹ *Sindhūm vibhāyam vitasthānām: vīgatabhāyāvasthām*, whose youth was passed, i.e. who was full of water, *sampūrṇa-jalām*; and *pitisthāmānām*, stopping or being stopped.

² See above, *Sūkta* XIX. verse 9.

³ *Apārayat*, he enabled to cross: according to the scholiast, he made them worthy to be inaugurated, or crowned, which they were not at first, as the text implies, by *asnātarau*, not bathers; alluding to their exclusion from the succession in favour of the youngest son *Puru* by their father *Yayāti*: see *Vishnu Purāṇa*, p. 414.

⁴ The scholiast renders *āryā-āryābhimānau*; *aryatrabhimānau*, presuming on their dignity as *āryas*, and being without any faith or devotion to *Indra*.

19. Slayer of VRITRA, thou hast restored the (one who was) blind, the (other who was) lame, both abandoned (by their kin):¹ (it is not possible) to exceed the happiness that is given by thee.

20. INDRA has overturned a hundred stone-built cities² for DIVODĀS, the donor of oblations.

21. He put to sleep, by delusion, with his destructive (weapons), thirty thousand of the servile (races), for the sake of DABHĪTI.

22. Slayer of VRITRA, thou art the same (to all thy worshippers), the lord of cattle, who castest down all these (thine enemies).

23. When, indeed, INDRA, thou excitest thy vigorous manhood, there is no one at the present time who may resist it.

24. Destroyer of foes, may the divine ARYAMAN distribute thy precious wealth; (may) PÚSHAN (bestow it), (may) BHAGA (bestow it); may the toothless deity bestow the desired wealth.³

¹ We have here another, and somewhat contradictory statement from that of a former passage, when the blindness and lameness were attributed to one person, *Pararrij*, Vol. II. 242, verse 12, and note: here we have not only the dual, *jahitá* for *jahitau*, but also *durá* for *durau*, the two, which agrees better with the still earlier allusion to the same defects in two different individuals; Vol. I. 200, verse 8, and note.

² *Aśmanmayinám purám*: whether the notion of masonry be confined to the walls, or extended to the dwellings, it indicates familiarity with something more substantial than mud hovels.

³ The text has *vāmam púshá vāmam bhago vāmam devah karúlati*; the triple repetition of *vāma*, *vananiyam*, *dhanam*, would seem to separate not only *Bhaga*, but *Karúlati* from *Púshan*, but if the last be rightly rendered by *kṛttadanta* or

SŪKTA X. (XXXI.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before ; but verses three, four, and five are in a variety of *Gáyatrī*, termed *Pádanīrit*, having seven instead of eight syllables in each of the three divisions.

1. By what means may he who is ever augmenting, who is wonderful, who is our friend, be present with us, by what most effective rite?¹

2. What genuine and most esteemed of the exhilarating juices of the (sacrificial) beverage may inspire thee to demolish the substantial treasures (of the foe).

3. Do thou, the protector of us thy friends and praisers, be present with a hundred protections.²

4. (Induced) by the praises of men, return like a revolving wheel to us, dependent (upon thy favour).

5. Thou comest in a downward (direction) to sacred rites, as if to thine own station: I glorify thee together with the sun.

6. When thy praises, and these sacred rites, INDRA, are addressed to thee, they first belong to thee, and next to SŪRYA.

adantaka, the broken-toothed, or toothless, it applies to *Púshan*: the attribute has not occurred before, though the scholiast quotes the Veda for it, *Púshṭṛ prapishṭabhāgo adantaka hityādi ṣru-tishu*; according to the *Purāṇas*, *Púshan* had his teeth knocked out by *Virabhadra's* followers at *Dakṣha's* sacrifice: *Vishṇu Pur.* 67, note 6.

¹ This seems to be a popular stanza; it occurs twice in the *Sāma-Veda*, 1. 169, 232; once in the *Yajur*, 27, 29, and once in the *Atharvan*, xx. 124, 1.

² The same may be said of this and the preceding stanza; they both occur in the other three Vedas, *Sāma-Veda*. 11. 33, 34; *Yajur-Veda*. 27, 40, 41; *Atharva-Veda*, 122, 2, 3.

7. Lord of holy acts, they call thee MAGHAVAN, the munificent, the resplendent.

8. And verily thou givest promptly, abundant wealth to him who praises thee and offers thee libations.

9. Adversaries diminish not thy hundred-fold opulence, nor resist the energies of thee opposing (them).

10. May thy hundred, thy thousand, protections, preserve us; may all (thy) desires (be for our defence).

vrga XXVI.

11. Select us, INDRA, on this occasion, for thy friendship, for (our) welfare, for vast and splendid riches.

12. Favour us, INDRA, daily with infinite riches; (protect) us with all protections.

13. With fresh protections, INDRA, like a warrior, open for us those pastures filled with cattle.

14. May our chariot, INDRA, foe-repelling, brilliant, unfailing, proceed (everywhere), possessing us of cattle and of horses.

15. SURYA make our fame exalted among the gods, as (thou hast placed) the sky, the shedder of most copious rain, above (all other regions).

SŪKTA XI: (XXXII.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga XXVII. 1. INDRA, slayer of VṚITRA, come to us quickly: thou who art mighty, (come) with mighty protections.

2. Wonderful INDRA, wanderer at times (through

¹ *Asmāham arddham, asmāham samīpam*, near to us: *Mahidhara* explains *arddha*, dwelling-place, *nirāsa desam*, or hall of worship, *deva-yajana desam*: it is properly, a half, whence *Benfey* renders it *seite*, but this is merely inferential, like the interpretations of *Mahidhara*, *Sāma-Veda*, i. 181, *Yajur-Veda*, 38, 65.

space), thou art verily the granter of (our) desires, and doest what is marvellous for the protection (of those who are engaged) in wondrous works.

3. Thou destroyest by thy might the fierce assailing foe, associated with the humble friends who are along with thee.

4. We, INDRA, are along with thee; we zealously glorify thee: do verily protect us all.

5. Wielder of the thunderbolt, do thou come to us with wondrous, irreproachable, irresistible protections.

6. May we, INDRA, be the friends of one like thee, possessed of cattle, allied (to him) for (the sake of) abundant food.

7. For thou alone, INDRA, art lord over food combined with cattle; therefore do thou grant us ample food.

8. None change thy purpose, INDRA, object of laudation, when, being praised, thou desirest to bestow wealth upon the praisers.

9. The *Gotamas* glorify thee, INDRA, with praise, that thou mayest grant wealth, and for the sake of abundant food.

10. We proclaim thy prowess, whereby exhilarated (by the *Soma*), and having gone against them, thou hast demolished the servile cities.

11. The pious celebrate thy manly exploits, INDRA, object of laudation, when the juices (of the *Soma*) are effused.

12. The *Gotamas*, offerers of praise, exalt thee, INDRA; bestow upon them food and posterity.

13. Although, INDRA, thou art the common property of (all) worshippers, we invoke thee (such) as thou art (for ourselves).

14. Giver of dwellings, be present with us; drinker of the *Soma*, be exhilarated by the beverage of the juices.

15. May the praise (of us) who are devoted (to thee), *INDRA*, give thee to us: guide thy horses towards us.

16. Eat (*INDRA*) our cakes and butter; be pleased by our praises as a libertine (by the caresses) of a woman.

17. We solicit, *INDRA* for a thousand well trained, swift-going horses, for a hundred jars¹ of *Soma* juice.

18. We seek to bring down from thee, thousands and hundreds of cattle; may riches come to us from thee.

19. May we obtain from thee, ten golden ewers, for thou, slayer of *VRITRA*, art a bountiful giver.

20. A bountiful giver art thou, *INDRA*: give bountifully to us; (give) not little; bring much; for verily thou desirest to give much.

21. Verily thou art renowned amongst many as a bountiful giver; hero, slayer of *VRITRA*, make us sharers in wealth.

22. Wise *INDRA*, I praise thy brown (horses); bestower of kine, (who art) not regardless (of thy worshippers):² with those two steeds terrify not our cattle.

¹ *Khāri*, a certain measure; by metonymy, a jar or ewer, *drona-kalasa*, holding such a quantity: in modern use it is the name of a grain measure, equal to sixteen *dronas*, or about three bushels.

² *He napāt na pātayituh, stotṛin avindāyitah, kintu pāluyitar, śīyārtha*; oh thou, not casting down, not injuring or destroying, those who praise, that is, cherishing them.

23. Like two puppets on an arranged, new, and slender stage, thy two brown (steeds) are brilliant at sacrifices.¹

24. Thy two innocuous brown (steeds) are sufficient at sacrifices for me, whether going (to them) in (a waggon drawn by) oxen, or going without (such) a conveyance.

ADHYĀYA VII.

ANUVĀKA IV.

SŪKTA I. (XXXIII.)

The deities are the RIBHUS;² the *Rishi* is VĀMADEVA; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. I send my prayer as a messenger to the RIBHUS; I solicit (of them) the milch cow, the yielder of the white milk, for the dilution (of the *Soma* libation); for they, as swift as the wind, the doers of good works, were borne quickly across the firmament by rapid steeds.³

2. When the RIBHUS, by honouring their parents

¹ *Kaninakeva ridradhenave drupade arbhake*: *nāre* and *arbhake* have their usual meanings, new, small; *kaninake* is explained by *śalābhanjiké*, dolls or puppets; *ridradhe* by *ryūdhe*, arrayed, or arranged: and *drupade* by *drumāthyasthāne sthite*, standing on a place fixed, termed either a tree, or from a tree, a plank or platform, probably, answering to a stage on which puppets were exhibited.

² See vol. I. p. 45.

³ As applicable to the deified mortals, it alludes to their being transported to the sphere of the gods: if the rays of the sun are to be understood, it implies merely their dispersion through the sky.

with renovated (youth), and by other works, had achieved enough, they thereupon proceeded to the society of the gods, and, considerate, they bring nourishment to the devout (worshipper).

3. May they who rendered them decrepid and drowsy parents, when, like two dry posts, again perpetually young, VÁJA, VIBHŪAN, and RIBHU associated with INDRA, drinkers of the *Soma* juice, protect our sacrifice.

4. Inasmuch as for a year the RIBHUS preserved the (dead) cow, inasmuch as for a year they invested it with flesh, inasmuch as for a year they continued its beauty, they obtained by their acts immortality.

5. The eldest said, let us make two ladles; the youngest said, let us make three: TWASHTRÍ, RIBHUS, has applauded your proposal.

Varga II.

6. The men, (the RIBHUS), spake the truth, for such (ladles) they made, and thereupon the RIBHUS partook of that libation: TWASHTRÍ, beholding the four ladles, brilliant as day, was content.

7. When the RIBHUS, reposing for twelve days, remained in the hospitality of the unconcealable (sun), they rendered the fields fertile, they led forth the rivers, plants sprung upon the waste, and waters (spread over) the low (places.¹)

8. May those RIBHUS who constructed the firm-abiding, wheel-conducting car; who formed the all-impelling multiform milch cow; they who are the bestowers of food, the doers of great deeds, and dexterous of hand, fabricate for us riches.

9. The gods were pleased by their works, illus-

¹ See vol. II. p. 110.

trious in act and in thought: VĀJA was the artificer of the gods, RIBHUKSHIN of INDRA, VIBHWAN of VARUNA.

10. May those RIBHUS who gratified the horses (of INDRA) by pious praise, who constructed for INDRA his two docile steeds, bestow upon us satiety of riches, and wealth (of cattle), like those who devise prosperity for a friend.

11. The gods verily have given you the beverage at the (third sacrifice of the) day, and its exhilaration, not through regard, but (as the gift of one) wearied out (by penance):¹ RIBHUS, who are so (eminent), grant us, verily, wealth at this third (diurnal) sacrifice.

SŪKTA II. (XXXIV.)

The deities, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. RIBHU, VIBHWAN, VĀJA, and INDRA, do you come to this our sacrifice, to distribute precious things, for the divine word has indeed now desired the drinking² (of the *Soma*) on the (appointed hours of the) days; therefore the exhilarating draughts are collected for you.

2. Resplendent with (sacrificial) food, prescient of your (celestial) birth,³ be exhilarated, RIBHUS along

¹ *Rite śrāntasya saṅkhyāya* is the phrase of the text: *Sūyanti* says, *na saṅkhyāyā bhavanti dērah*, the gods are not through friendship, *śrāntāt tapo yuktāt rite*, except one wearied by penance, which would seem to apply to the worshipper; but again he says, *ete śrāntā ato daduh*, they, wearied out, therefore gave.

² *Drishanā devī*: in the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa* it is said, *Prājāpati* said to *Savitri*, these are thy fellow-students; do thou drink with them.

³ *Vidānāso janmanāh* is explained, *jananāśya deratva-lakṣhanāśya*, *deratva-prāptim jñānantah*, knowing the attainment of deification.

with the RITUS: the inebriating draughts are collected for you as well as pious praise: do you confer upon us riches with excellent posterity.

3. This sacrifice, RIBHUS, has been instituted for you, the which you, who are eminently resplendent, have accepted after the manner of men: before you have the propitiatory (libations) been placed, for VĀJAS, you are all entitled to precedence.

4. Now, leaders (of rites), the treasure that ought to be presented is to be given to the mortal performing (the sacred rite), the offerer (of the libation): drink, VĀJAS, (drink), RIBHUS; I present it to you at the third solemn (diurnal) ceremony for your exhilaration.

5. VĀJAS, RIBHUKSHANS, leaders (of rites), come to us eulogising exceeding wealth: these draughts (of Soma) proceed to you at the decline of day, like newly-delivered cows to their stalls.

Varga IV.

6. Sons of strength, come to this sacrifice, invoked with veneration: givers of precious things, associated with INDRA, with whom you are intelligent; participate in being gratified (by the libation), drink of the sweet Soma juice.

7. Sympathizing¹ in satisfaction with VARUNA, drink, INDRA, the Soma juice; drink it, thou who art entitled to praise, sympathizing with the Maruts: drink, sympathizing with the first drinkers, with the

¹ It is not easy to find an equivalent for *Sajosháh*, although the sense is obvious enough: *sajsháh Indra Varunēṇa somam páhi*, is, literally, *Indra, who art co-pleased with Varuna, drink the libation*; implying that they both derive the like satisfaction from the beverage which they imbibe together.

drinkers (at the sacrifices) of the *Rítus*;¹ sympathizing with the protectresses of the wives (of the gods),² the giver of wealth.

8. *RIBHUS*, be exhilarated, sympathizing with the *Ādityas*, sympathizing with the *Parvatas*,³ sympathizing with the divine *SAVITRI*, sympathizing with the wealth-bestowing (deities of the) rivers.

9. *RIBHUS*, who by your assistance (gratified) the *AŚVINS*, who (renovated your) parents, who (restored) the cow, who fabricated the horses, who made armour (for the gods), who separated earth and heaven, and who, the all-pervading leaders (of rites), accomplished (acts productive of)⁴ good results.

10. *RIBHUS*, who possess wealth, comprising cattle, food, progeny, dwellings, and abundant sustenance, do you, who are the first drinkers (of the *Soma*), bestow upon us, when exhilarated, (that wealth, and upon those) who laud your liberality.

¹ *Ritupābhih* is explained, *rituyājadevaih*, the deities to whom the *Ritu* sacrifice is dedicated.

² *Īnāspatnībhih*: *gnā* is usually rendered the wives of the gods: the compound is here explained *strīṇāmpālayitryah*, the female protectors of women: it may imply the goddesses, but there is no authority for such an interpretation.

³ *Parva tebhīh*, *parvadvbhīh*, *parvanyarchyamānair-deva-rīśeshaih*: a sort of deities to be worshipped at the *Parvas*, certain periods of the month, as the new and full moon, &c.

⁴ *Śvapatyāni chakruh*: according to the scholiast, *śvapātana śādhanaṇi harmāni*, acts, the means of accomplishing their good offspring or consequences: according to *Sāyana* also the relative *ye* refers to the antecedent in the next-verse, *te agrepāt*, they the first drinkers, the *Soma* being first offered at the evening sacrifice to the *Ribhus*.

11. RIBHUS go not away; let us not leave you (thirsting); (be present) unreproached at this sacrifice; be exhilarated, deities, along with INDRA, with the MARUTS, and with (other) brilliant (divinities), for the distribution of wealth.

SŪKTA IM. (XXXV.)

Deities, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga V.

1. Come hither, sons of strength, sons of SUDHANWAN; RIBHUS, keep not away; may the exhilarating juices proceed to you at this sacrifice. after¹ the munificent INDRA.

2. May the munificence of the RIBHUS come to me on this occasion, (since) there has been the drinking of the effused *Soma*, in consequence of one ladle having been made fourfold by their dexterous and excellent work.

3. You have made the ladle fourfold, and have said (to AGNI), assent (to the division): therefore have you gone, VĀJAS, the path of the immortals: dexterous-handed RIBHUS (you have joined) the company of the gods.

4. What sort of ladle was that which by skill you have made four? now pour forth the *Soma* for their exhilaration: drink, RIBHUS, of the sweet *Sōma* libation.

5. By your (marvellous) deeds you have made your parents young; by your deeds you have made the

¹ *Indram anu*, *Indram anugritya* or *anugamantu*: having followed, or may they come after, *Indra*; or it would be more consistent to render it, may they come after (you) to *Indra*, &c., see note 4, in the preceding page.

ladlé (fit) for the drinking of the gods: by your deeds you have made the two horses, the bearers of INDRA, swifter than (an arrow from) a bow, RIBHUS, who are rich in (sacrificial) food.

6. Distributors of food, RIBHUS, showerers (of benefits), exhilarated (by the *Soma* draught), fabricate wealth, comprising all posterity for him who pours out for your exultation, the acrid libation at the decline of day.

7. Drink, lord of horses, INDRA, the libation offered at dawn; the noon-day libation is alone for thee; but (in the evening) drink with the munificent RIBHUS, whom, INDRA, thou hast made thy friends by good deeds.

8. Do you, sons of strength, who have become gods by (your good deeds), soaring aloft in the sky like falcons, bestow upon us riches: sons of SUDHANWAN, you have become immortals.

9. Dexterous-handed,* since you have instituted, through desire of good works, the third sacrifice, which is the bestower of wealth, therefore, RIBHUS, drink this effused *Soma* with exhilarated senses.

SŪKTA IV. (XXXVI.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Jagati*, in the last verse *Trishtubh*.

1. The glorious three-wheeled car (of the AŚWINS made, RIBHUS, by you), traverses the firmament without horses, without reins: great was that proclamation of your divine (power), by which, RIBHUS, you cherish heaven and earth.

2. We invoke you respectfully, VĀJAS and RIBHUS, to drink of this libation, for you are the wise sages

who, by mental meditation, made the well-constructed undeviating car (of the Aśvins).

3. Therefore, VĀJA, RIBHU, VIBHWAN, was your greatness proclaimed amongst the gods, that you made your aged and infirm parents again young (and able) to go (where they would).

4. You have made the single ladle four-fold: by your (marvellous) acts you have clothed the cow with a (new) hide; therefore you have obtained immortality amongst the gods: such acts, VĀJAS and RIBHUS, are to be eagerly glorified.

5. From the RIBHUS may wealth, the best and most productive of food, (come to me); that which the leaders (of rites) renowned together with the VĀJAS, have engendered; that which has been fabricated by VIBHWAN, and is to be celebrated at sacrifices; that which, deities, you protect, that is to be beheld.

Varga VIII.

6. He is vigorous and skilled in war, he is a *Rishi* worthy of homage, he is a hero, the discomfiter of foes, invincible in battles, he is possessed of ample wealth, and (is blessed) with excellent posterity, whom VĀJA and VIBHWAN, whom the RIBHUS protect.

7. An excellent and agreeable form has been assumed by you: (this is our own) praise: VĀJAS and RIBHUS be gratified (thereby), for you are wise, experienced, and intelligent: such we make you known (to be) by this (our) prayer.

8. Do you who are wise, (bestow) upon us, in requital of our praises, all enjoyments that are good for man, and fabricate for us, RIBHUS, riches and food, resplendent, invigorating, overpowering (foes), and most excellent.

9. Gratified (by our worship), fabricate for us, on this occasion, progeny, and wealth, and reputation, with numerous adherents:¹ grant to us, RIBHUS, abundant sustenance wherewith we may greatly excel others.

SŪKTA V. (XXXVII.)

Deities and *Rishi*, as before; the metre of the first four verses is *Triṣṭubh*, of the rest *Anuṣṭubh*.

1. Divine VĀJAS, RIBHUS,² come to our sacrifice by the path travelled by the gods, inasmuch as you, gracious (RIBHUS), have maintained sacrifice amongst the people, (the progeny) of MANU, for (the sake of) securing the prosperous course of days.

2. May these sacrifices be (acceptable) to you in heart and mind: may to-day the sufficient (juices) mixed with butter flow to you: the full libations are prepared for you: may they, when drank, animate you for glorious deeds.

3. As the offering suited to the gods at the third (daily) sacrifice supports you, VĀJAS, RIBHUKSHANS; as the praise (then recited supports you): therefore, like MANU, I offer you the *Soma* juice, along with the very

¹ *Śraro-virarat* might be rendered food-comprehending-offspring, but as *prajā* has been already specified, the scholiast interprets *viravat*, *viros habens*, by *bhṛityādibhirupetam*, endowed with dependants.

² The text has *Ribhukshāh* which is properly the nom. sing. of *Ribhukshin*, a name of *Indra*; here *Sāyaṇa* identifies it with *Ribhavah*, the plur. nom. of *Ribhu*; in some of the following verses of this hymn the word appears as *Ribhukshāṇah*, the nom. or voc.-plural of *Ribhukshin* substituting optionally, the short for the long vowel in the antepenultimate, *Ribhukshāṇah* for *Ribhukshānah*: see Sanscrit Gr., 2d edit. p. 460.

radiant (deities) among the people assembled at the

4. VÁJINS, you are borne by stout horses mounted on a brilliant car, have jaws of iron, and are possessed of treasures:² sons of INDRA, grandsons, of strength,³ this last sacrifice⁴ is for your exhilaration.

5. We invoke you, RIBHUKSHANS, for splendid wealth, mutually co-operating, most invigorating in war, affecting the senses, ever munificent, and comprehending horses.⁵

6. May the man whom you, RIBHUS and INDRA, favour, be ever liberal by his acts, and possessed of a horse at the sacrifice.⁶

7. VÁJAS, RIBHUKSHANS, direct us in the way to

¹ *Juhve manusheat uparāsu rikshu yushme suchā bṛihad-direshu somam*: the meaning is not very clear: *uparā* is explained, those who are pleased or sport near the worship of the gods, *devayajana samipe ramantah*; *tāsu rikshu-prajāsu*, in or among such people: *bṛihad-direshu*, *Sāyana* considers an epithet of *deveshu* understood.

² *Vájinah*, the possessors either of horses or food, is here used somewhat irregularly for *Vájá*: *ayahsiprá*, according to the commentator, means as hard or strong as iron, *ayatat, sárahútaṣipráh*: *sunishháh* having good *nishkas*, a certain weight of gold, if not a coin.

³ The text has here the nouns in the singular, son of *Indra*, son or grandson of strength, and inconsistently follows with *rah-ros*, you, in the plural.

⁴ *Ityagriyam, agre bhavam*, would mean the first, the preceding, but *Sāyana* explains it, *trítíyam savanam*, which is most consistent with the worship of the *Ribhus*.

⁵ Such are the explanations of the epithets given to *ráyim*, wealth, *rákhum*, *yujam*, *vájintamam*, *indrasvantam*, *saddásatamam*, *aswinam*, explained as in the text.

⁶ *Medhasátá so arvatá*: perhaps a horse fit for the *asvamedha* is implied.

; for you, who are intelligent, being glorified (by us), are able to traverse all the quarters (of space).

8. VĀJAS, RIBHUKSHAN, INDRA, NĀSATYAS command that ample wealth with horses be sent to men for their enrichment.

SŪKTA VI. (XXXVIII.)

The deities of the first verse are Heaven and Earth, of the rest *Dadhikrá*; the *Rishi* is VĀMADEVA: the metre *Trishtubh*.

1. TRĀSADASYU has bestowed upon many the ancient (gifts) which were obtained by the liberal (prince) through your (favour, Heaven and Earth)¹ you two have given a horse, a son,² a weapon (for the destruction) of the *Dasyus*, fierce and foe-subduing.

2. And you two have given the swift *Dadhikrá*,³ the repeller of many (foes), the defender of all men, the straight-going, the graceful-moving, the resplendent, the rapid, the destroyer of enemies like a heroic prince.

3. Whom all men, rejoicing, praise, rushing everywhere, as if down a precipice, springing with his feet like a hero eager for war, drawing a car, and going as swift as the wind.

¹ They are not named in the text, but the dual pron. *ráṁ*, of you two, is supposed to imply them.

² So *Sāyana* explains the *kshetrāśīm* and *urvarāśīm* of the text, deriving them from *kshetra*, land, *urvárā*, fertile soil, and *śan*, to give: why these should signify *aśva* and *putra* is not very obvious.

³ *Dadhikrá*, or as also read, *Dadhikrávan*, is given in the *Nighantu* of *Yāska* amongst the synonymes of *aśva*, a horse: the form is noted in Panini, III. 2. 67: according to *Mahidhara* on *Rich* 6, of *Sūkta* VII. *Yajush*, 23, 32, the etymology is *dadhi*, who bears, who carries his rider, and *krama*, to go: according to the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa*, III. 15. 5, *Agni*, in the form of a horse, destroyed the *Aśvas* by the desire of *Bharadvāja*.

4. Who, opposing the mingled multitude in battles, rushes eager, passing through the regions, whose vigour is manifest, who, understanding what is to be known, puts to shame the adversary of the (pious) man.¹

5. Whom men call after in battles, as after a thief carrying off a garment; or as (after) a hungry hawk pouncing (upon his prey): they call after him, hastening to obtain food, or a herd of cattle.²

Varga XII.

6. And who, issuing forth the first in those encounters, rushes in various directions with rows of chariots; like an elegant (courser), friendly to man, decorated with a garland, raising the dust, and champ-ing his bit.

7. And that swift (horse) enduring in battle, bestowing food, and doing service with his limbs, rushing swiftly upon the quick-moving (host of the enemy), going straight onward, and tossing up the dust, throws it above his brows.

8. And the adversaries of that foe-destroying steed, like those of the brilliant thunderbolt, are alarmed; for when he contends, even against thousands on every side, then, rousing (his spirit), he is fearful and irresistible.

¹ *Vidathā nichikyat tiro aratim paryyāpa āyoh*, is explained *jñātaryāni jāpan, aramaṇam, arim rā, tirashkuroti stotur-manushyasya*, knowing things cognisable, who disgraces the opponent, or the foe of the man, the praiser.

² *Śravaschāchchhā pasumachcha yūtham*, is explained *annam kirttim rā pasumad yūtham cha achchā abhilakshya gachchhantam enam anukroṇanti*, they call after him, that is, *Dadhikrá*, going, having in view either food or fame, or a herd consisting of cattle: *Sāyana* rests his interpretation on that of *Yāska*, *Nir. iv. 24*: perhaps the *anukroṇanti* should be again supplied as applicable to the *pasumad-yūtham*.

9. Men praise the overpowering rapidity of that fleet (steed), who is the accomplisher (of the desires) of mankind, and, following him to battle, they have said, *Dadhikrá* with (his) thousands has gone forth against the foe.

10. *Dadhikrá* has spread abroad the five classes of beings by his strength, as the sun (diffuses) the waters by his radiance: may he, the giver of hundreds and thousands, associate these praises with agreeable (rewards).

SŪKTA VII. (XXXIX.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre the same, except in the last verse, in which it is *Anuštubh*.

1. Vēriy we praise that swift *Dadhikrá* and scatter (provender before him) from heaven and earth: may the gloom-dispelling dawns preserve for me (all good things), and bear me beyond all evils.

2. Fulfiller of religious rites, I reiterate the praise of the great *Dadhikrá*, the liberal, many-honoured showerer (of benefits), whom MITRA and VARUṆA gave for the good of many, the transporter (beyond calamity), as brilliant as AGNI.

3. May ADITI,¹ consentient with MITRA and VARUṆA render him free from sin who has performed the worship of the steed *Dadhikrá*, when the fire has been kindled at the opening of the dawn.

4. Whilst we glorify the name of the great *Dadhikrá*, the means of sustenance and of strength, the prosperity of those who praise (him),² let us invoke

¹ *Aditi* is considered by *Sāyana* as an appellative, *akhandanīya*, the indivisible or infrangible, that is, *Dadhikrá*.

² The text has *marutām nāma bhadrām*: *Sāyana* explains *marutām* by *stotrinām*, of the praisers.

(also) for our welfare VARUNA, MITRA, AGNI, and INDRA, the bearer of the thunderbolt.

5. Those who are preparing for battle, those who are proceeding to sacrifice, both invoke (*Dadhikrá*) as if (he was) INDRA: MITRA and VARUNA have given to us the horse *Dadhikrá* as an encourager to man.

6. I have celebrated the praise of *Dadhikrá*, the rapid and victorious steed: may he make our mouths fragrant,¹ may he prolong our lives.

SÚKTA VIII. (XL.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre of the first verse is *Trishtubh*, of the rest *Jagati*.

1. May we repeatedly recite (the praise) of *Dadhikrávan*; may all rising dawns excite me (to the adoration) of the waters, of AGNI, of USHAS, of SÚRYA, of BRIHASPATI, and of JISHNU the son of ANGIRAS.

2. May *Dadhikrávan*, the active, the cherisher, the giver of cattle, who abides with the devout, the swift-going, be willing to accept (the sacrificial) food at the time of the desirable dawn: may he who is true, moving, rapid, and leaping like a grasshopper, produce (for us) food, strength, heaven.

3. And after him who is quick-going, hastening, eager (to arrive at his goal, men) follow (as other birds pursue) the flight of a swift (bird)² striving

¹ The mouth having been defiled by the use of inelegant language, according to *Mahidhāra*: the verse occurs in the *Sāma-Veda*, i. 358; *Yajush*, 23, 32⁷, and *Atharvan*, xx. 127. 3: according to the commentator on the *Yajush*, it is to be recited at the *asamedha* when the priests bring the queen away from the horse.

² This is a very elliptical passage: *anya dravatas-turanyatah-parnam na ver-anu vāti prajardhinah*, lit. of him running, quick-going, as after the flight of a bird, go they eager: the scholiast supplies the ellipse, and as the verb *anuyāti* is in the singular, he supplies a nominative, *xarnah jandh*, every man.

together to keep up by the side of *Dadhikrávan* the transporter (of others) as swift as a hawk.¹

4. And that horse bound by his neck, his flanks, his mouth, accelerates his paces: *Dadhikrá* increasing in vigour after the (sacred rite), following the windings of the roads, goes still more rapidly.

5. He is HANSA, (the sun), dwelling in light; VASU, (the wind), dwelling in the firmament; the invoker of the gods (AGNI), dwelling on the altar; the guest (of the worshipper), dwelling in the house (as the culinary fire); the dweller amongst men, (as consciousness), the dweller in the most excellent (orb, the sun), the dweller in truth, the dweller in the sky (the air), born in the waters, in the rays of light, in the verity (of manifestation) in the (eastern) mountain, the truth (itself).²

¹ *Syenasyeva dhrajatg ankasam pari Dadhikrávnah sahorjá taritratuh*, literally, as of a hawk quick-going with respect to the insertion of the foot or to the breast, *ankasam-pádádtháram-urah-pradeśam rá* of *Dadhikrávan*, together with strength, or for the sake of strength together, enabling to cross: it is not easy to make any sense of this even with the help of the scholiast, although there is nothing very difficult in the words: *Mahádhara*, *Yajush*, 9. 15, explains *ankasam pari*, a horse's trappings, the cloth, *chaunri* tail, &c., *rastrachámarádikam*, over all his body, which fly open as the horse gallops, like the wings of a bird, whilst the horse himself has the speed of the hawk.

² This stanza is known as the *Hansurati. Rich*, and occurs twice in the *Yajush*, 10. 24, and 12. 14, as well as in the *Aitareya Bráhmam*, iv. 20; 1. and although the commentators vary a little in their interpretation of the individual terms, they agree as to the purport of the whole, the identification of *Aditya*, or the sun in the type *Dadhikrá* with *Parabrahma*, or the universal deity, and consequently his identity with all the other types of the supreme being: these terms are thus specified,

SŪKTA IX. (XLI.)

INDRA and VARUṆA are the deities; the *Rishi* is VĀMADEVA;
the metre *Triṣṭubh*.

Varga XV.

1. INDRA (and VARUṆA), VARUṆA* (and INDRA).
what praise of you accompanied by oblations may

1. *Hansa*, from *hañ* to go, he who goes eternally to destroy, who destroys individually, or it is resolvable into *aham*, I, and *sa*, he, that is, I am *that*, the supreme: 2. *Vasu*, the ap-
pointer of the stations of all creatures, or all men, or that which
abides (*rasati*) at all times, *sarvadá*: 3. *Hotá*, or sacrificer: and
4. *Atithi*, or guest, meaning in both cases *Agni*, or fire, first as
the sacrificial, and secondly as culinary, fire: 5. *Nrishail* the
dweller among men, is explained *Chaitanya*, consciousness, or
Prāṇa, vitality, or, according to *Sāyana* in the scholia on the
Brāhmaṇa, sight, or the eye, according to the text "the sun,
becoming the eye (of the world), entered into the two eyes (of
man): 6. *Varasud* is uniformly rendered the dweller in the most
excellent station, that is, the solar orb: 7. *Ritasud* is he who is
present in truth, or in water, or in sacrifice: the comment on
the *Brāhmaṇa* interprets truth, the text of the *Veda*, *vedarāhya*:
8. *Vyomasud*, the dweller in the sky, has its literal meaning
everywhere: only *Sāyana* makes it out to be the wind: 9. *Abjah*,
who is born in the midst of the water, as, according to another
text, *udaka madhye khalṇyam jāyate*, *Mahidhara* says, in the
form of a fish, &c.: the *Brāhmaṇa* intimates that this refers to
the apparent rising of the sun from the ocean and setting in the
same: 10. *Gojah*, born amidst, *gosku*, rays: *Mahidhara* says,
gavi, prithivyām, in the earth, being identical with the elements:
11. *Ritajah*, born of truth, from being visible by all, not in-
visible like *Indra* and the rest, is *Sāyana's* explanation in this
place; in his scholia on the *Brāhmaṇa* he interprets it, born
from the mantras of the Vedas: 11. *Adrija*, mountain-born, that
is, in the eastern mountain, where he rises: *Mahidhara* says, born
in stone in the form of *Agni*, as if alluding to flint; or *adri*,
having for one meaning a cloud, he may be said to be generated
in the clouds in the form of rain: finally he is *Ritam*, truth,
that is, according to *Sāyana*, in both his comments, sound truth;
or *Parabrahmā*, as by another text, "*Satyam jñānam anantam*

obtain for us felicity,¹ (such as) the immortal invoker of the gods, (AGNI, may bestow): may (the praise) which is addressed by us to you both, INDRA and VARUṆA, sanctified by acts and prompted by veneration, touch your hearts. •

2. Divine INDRA and VARUṆA, the mortal diligent in offering (you) sacrificial food, who has through friendship made you his kinsmen, destroys (his own) sins, and his enemies in battle; and by your great favours he becomes renowned.

3. INDRA and VARUṆA (you are) most liberal givers of wealth to men praising you in various ways, when as friends well plied with (sacrificial) food, you are exhilarated by the *Soma* juice effused through friendship.

4. Fierce INDRA and VARUṆA you hurled the bright-shining and most mighty thunderbolt against this (our foe), who is difficult to be resisted by us; (who is) rapacious, malevolent: grant us strength to overcome him.

5. INDRA and VARUṆA, be the excitors of this our praise, as the bull is of the milch cows: may that cow (of praise) yield us (reward), like a large cow

Brahma," truth, wisdom, infinitude, *Brahma*; and as he explains it in this text, *abādhyam sarvādhishthānam Brahma tatvam*, the indefeasible, all-regulating principle, *Brahma*: so in his gloss on the *Brāhmaṇa*, truth, he says, is of two kinds, *vyāvahārikam*, truth in speech and worldly dealings, and *pāramārthikam*, or *Parabrahma*, the supreme universal spirit: he notices, also, the reading of another *Śākhā* or *Ritam brihat*, which is followed in the *Yajush*, and is explained by *Mahidhara*, the all-pervading, the infinite *sarvagatam aparyantam*, that is, *Parabrahmarūpa*; *Aditya* in the form of *Parabrahma*.

¹ *Indrā ho rām Varuṇā*: the single names of the two deities being put in the dual form, implies the nomination of both.

that has gone forth to pasture, whose thousand channels (are filled) with milk.

Varga XVI.

6. May INDRA and VARUNA, the overthrowers (of foes), be around us¹ with (their) protections; (that thereby we may have) good sons and grandsons, and fertile lands, and long life,² and virility.

7. Desirous of (possessing) cattle, we have recourse to you, INDRA and VARUNA, for full protection, you who are powerful and kind as (kinsmen); we have recourse to you, adorable heroes, for (your) friendship and affection, (to you who are), like parents, givers of happiness.

8. Liberal givers; those (our)³ praises soliciting (abundant) food have proceeded to you for (your) protection: longing for you⁴ as (soldiers long) for battle, and as cattle approach the *Soma* for (its) advantage,⁵ so my heartfelt hymns (approach) INDRA and VARUNA.

9. These my earnest praises approach INDRA and VARUNA, desirous to obtain wealth, as dependants attend (upon an opulent man)⁶ for the sake of riches, like humble (females)⁷ begging for food.

¹ *Paritakmyáyām*: it is rendered *paritakane*, which is not more intelligible: *paritakmā* occurs also in the sense of night, in which case it may mean, may *Indra* and *Varuna* protect us in the night against evil spirits.

² *Sūro driṣṭiḥ* is the text, which is interpreted *sūryasya chirakāladarśanāya*, for the sight of the sun for a long time, i.e. *chirajīvanāya*, for long life.

³ *Yurayūh* is explained, *yurām kāmayaṁānnh*.

⁴ *Śriye na gāva upa somam asthuh*, alluding to the mixture of milk and curds with the *Soma* libation, *dadhyaḍiṣṭrayanāya*.

⁵ *Joṣṭāra iva vanco, serakā dhanikam swāminam*: as servants upon a rich master, or as derived from *jush*, to please, *joṣṭārak* may be rendered flatterers, parasites.

⁶ *Raghvīr-iva sraṇṇo bhikṣamānāh; raghvīr iva lughvya*

10. May we of our own (right) be the masters of permanent riches,¹ comprising horses, chariots, and nourishment: may those two, traversing (the regions), direct their *Niyut* steeds towards us, associating (them) with riches and with recent protections.

11. Mighty INDRA and VARUṆA come to us in battle with (your) powerful protections, and where the bright (weapons) play amidst the (hostile) hosts, may we be triumphant in that conflict (through) your (favour.)

• SŪKTA X. (XLII.) •

The *Rishi* is the royal sage TRASADASYU: as the first six verses are in his own praise, he is considered to be the divinity also: of the other four stanzas the deities are INDRA and VARUṆA; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. Twofold is my empire,² that of the whole *Kshatriya* race, and all the immortals are ours:³ the gods associate me with the acts of VARUṆA:⁴ I rule over (those) of the proximate form of man.

2. I am the king VARUṆA: on me (the gods) bestow those principal energies (that are) destructive of

iva, like light or trivial: there is no substantive, but the appellative is feminine.

¹ *Tmaná patayah syāma*; that is, according to the scholiast, without any effort or labour, *apragatnena*.

² *Mama dvitá rāshtram kshatriyasya viśvāyoh*: here, therefore, we have a positive indication of the military and regal order.

³ *Viśve amritā yathā nah*: therefore he is king also over *Swarga*.

⁴ *Kratum sachante Varuṇasya devāh, rājāmi kṛishṭer-upamasya varrah*: except the last word, which the scholiast renders *rūpa*, form, there is nothing unusual in the terms; but even with the explanations attempted by *Sāyana*, the purport of the sentence is quite unintelligible, beyond its being probably the identity of *Varuṇa* and *Trasadasyu*, as asserted in the next verse.

the *Asuras*; (they) associate me with the worship of VARUNA: I rule over (the acts) of the proximate form of man.

3. I am INDRA, I am VARUNA, I am those two in greatness: (I am) the vast, profound, beautiful, heaven and earth: intelligent, I give like TWASHTRI animation to all beings: I uphold earth and heaven.

4. I have distributed the moisture-shedding waters: I have upheld the sky as the abode of the water:¹ by the water I have become the preserver of the water, the son of ADITI, illustrating the threefold elementary space.²

5. Warriors well mounted, ardent for contest, invoke me: selected (combatants invoke) me in battle: I, the affluent INDRA, instigate the conflict, and, endowed with victorious prowess, I raise up the dust (in the battle).

Varga XVIII.

6. I have done all these (deeds): no one resists my divine, unsurpassed vigour; and when the *Soma* juices, when sacred songs, exhilarate me, then the unbounded heaven and earth are both alarmed.

7. All beings recognise thee (VARUNA), and thou, worshipper, addressest these (eulogiums) to VARUNA: thou, INDRA, art renowned as slaying VRITRA; thou hast set the obstructed rivers free to flow.

8. The seven *Rishis* were the protectors of this our (kingdom) when the son of DURGAHA was in bonds:

¹ *Sadane ritaraya* may also imply; for the place or sphere of the sun, the word *rita* being used here and in the following passages either for *udaka* or *aditya*.

² That is, according to *Bâyana*, for me the creator has made the three worlds, *madartham eva kshityâdilokatrayam akârshit paramensarah*.

performing worship they obtained for (his queen) from the favour of INDRA and VARUṆA, TRASADASYU,¹ like INDRA the slayer of foes, dwelling near the gods.

9. The wife of PURUKUTSA propitiated you two, INDRA and VARUṆA with oblations and prostrations, and therefore you gave her the king TRASADASYU, the slayer of foes, dwelling near the gods.²

10. May we, glorifying you both, be delighted by riches; may the gods be pleased by oblations, the cows by pasture: and do you, INDRA and VARUṆA, daily grant us that same milch cow, (riches), free from any imperfection.³

SŪKTA XI. (XLIII.)

The deities are the Aśvins, the *Rishis* are PURUMĪLHA and AJAMĪLHA, sons of SUHOTRA; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. Which of those who are entitled to sacrifice will listen (to our prayers)? which of the gods will hear our praise? which will be propitiated (by it)? upon the heart of whom among the immortals may we im-

¹ *Purukutsa*, son of *Durgaha*, being a prisoner, it is not said on what occasion, his queen propitiated the seven *Rishis* to obtain a son who might take his father's place: they advised her to worship *Indra* and *Varuṇa*, in consequence of which *Trasadasyu* was born.

² *Arddhadetam* is explained *devānām samipe carttamānam*; or we might render it, demi-god, though such an appellation would not apply to *Indra*, to whom *Trasadasyu* is compared: on the contrary, *Indra* is declared to be one half of all the gods, and therefore entitled to the largest share of offerings, *yat sarveshām arddham Indrah prati tasmād Indro devatānām bhuyishthabhāktamah*.

³ *Anapasphurantīm ahinsitām*, unharmed, according to *Sāyana*: *Mahidhara*, *Yajur-Veda*, 7. 10, explains it, not going to another, *ananyagāminām*.

press the devout affectionate adoration, accompanied by sacred oblations?

2. Who will make us happy? which of the gods is the most prompt to come to our sacrifice? which the most willing to grant us felicity? what chariot do they say is quick and drawn by rapid steeds? that which the daughter of SŪRYA selected. .

3. Moving, you proceed rapidly by day, as INDRA, at the end of the night, (manifests his) power: descended from heaven, divine, of graceful motion, (AŚWINS), by which of (your) acts are you most distinguished?¹

4. What may be the fit measure (of your merits)? invoked by what praises do you come to us? who (can exist as) the object of your great wrath? DASHAS, dispensers of sweet (water), defend us with your protection.

5. Your chariot travels widely round the heaven until it places you beyond the firmament: dispensers of sweet (water, the priests) are diluting the *Soma* juice with milk, that the boiled (barley) may be united with the libation offered to you.

6. The flowing (stream)² has sprinkled your steeds with moisture: the radiant horses (like) birds (in swiftness) pass on, bright with lustre: well known is that quick-moving chariot, whereby you became the lords of SŪRYA.

7. May the earnest praise, distributors of food,

¹ *Kayā śachinām bhavatah śachishṭhā; śachinām yushmat sambandhinām harmanām śaktinām vā*, acts or energies connected with you.

² *Sindhu*: but it may here mean either water in general, or a cloud.

wherewith I associate you both like-minded at this sacrifice, be (beneficial) to us: do you protect your worshipper: my desire, NĀSATYAS, directed towards you is gratified.

SŪKTA XII. (XLIV.)

Deities, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. We invoke, AṢWINS, to-day, your rapid car, the associator of the solar ray:¹ the banked car which bears SŪRYĀ, vast, wealthy, and laden with praises.

2. AṢWINS, grandsons of heaven, divinities, you enjoy that glory by your actions, that (sacrificial) food is administered to your persons, and powerful horses² draw you in your chariot.

3. What offerer of oblations addresses you to-day with hymns for the sake (of obtaining) protection, for the drinking of the *Soma*, or for the ancient fulfilment of the sacrifice? what offerer of adoration may bring you AṢWINS (to this rite).

4. NĀSATYAS, who are manifold, come with your golden chariot to this sacrifice; drink of the sweet *Soma* beverage, and give precious things to the man who celebrates (your worship).

5. Come to our presence, whether from heaven or earth, with your well-constructed golden chariot: let not other devout worshippers detain you, for a prior attraction awaits you (here).

¹ *Bangatim goh*, is only explained, *goh sangamayitāram*, the bringer into union, or associator of *Go*: what the latter is intended for is not explained, and the translation is purely conjectural, founded upon the connection of the *Aśvins* with light, or the sun.

² *Kakuhāsah*, is explained *mahānto aśvāh*, or it may be praises, *stutayah*.

6. DASRAS, mete out for us both¹ great opulence, comprising many descendants, since the leaders of the rite (the *Purumīlhas*), have addressed to you, AŚWINS, their praise, and the *Ajamīlhas* have united with it their laudation.

7. May the earnest praise wherewith, distributors of food, I associate you both like-minded at this sacrifice, be (beneficial) to us: do you protect your worshipper: my desire NĀSATYAS, directed towards you is gratified.

SŪKTA XIII. (XLV.)

The deities as before; the *Rishi* is VĀMADEVA; the metre of the last verse is *Trishtubh*, of the rest *Jagati*.

Varga XXI.

1. The sun rises: your chariot, (AŚWINS), traversing (the regions), is associated with the divine (orb) on the summit, (of the eastern mountain): in it are the three analogous kinds of food,² and the leather vessel of the sweet *Soma* juice appears as the fourth.

2. Your food-bearing, *Soma*-laden, well-horsed chariots, appear at the opening of the dawn, scattering the surrounding darkness like the sun, and spreading bright radiance over the firmament.

3. Drink of the *Soma* juice with mouths (fit for) imbibing the beverage: harness your beloved chariot for the *Soma* juice: (come to the dwelling) of the sacrificer: enliven the path with the *Soma*: bring, AŚWINS, the leather vessels filled with the *Soma* juice.

¹ The two *Rishis*, the authors of the *Sūkta*.

² *Prikkhāso mithunā trayah*: *mithunā* is properly twins, or a pair, but it may be used, according to *Sāyana*, for a greater number of analogous or connected objects, as *mātā pitā putras-tadecummithunam*, mother, father, son, constitute a twin or pair: the three sorts of food are said to be *aśanam*, *pānam*, *khāduh*: in what the last differs from the first is not specified.

4. Come to sacrifices as flies to honey, (with those horses) that are swift of speed, gentle, unrefractory, golden-winged, bearers (of burthens), wakers at dawn; dispensers of water, exulting and sipping the *Soma* juice.

5. The sacred fires, the instruments of holy sacrifice, the conveyers of libations, praise the associated AṢWINS at the break of day, when the observant (priest) the conductor of the rite, with washed hands has expressed by the (grinding) stones the sweet-flavoured *Soma* juice.

6. The near-advancing (rays), dispersing (the darkness) by the (light of day), are overspreading the firmament with lustre like the sun: the sun, harnessing his horses, (proceeds on his way): do you make known all his paths by (following) after (him) with sacrificial food.

7. Celebrating (sacred) rites, I glorify you, AṢWINS: well-horsed and undecaying is that chariot, whereby you quickly traverse the regions (of space), and come to (our sacrifice) abounding in oblations, promptly passing away, and the yielder of enjoyment.

ANUVĀKA V.

SŪKTA I. (XLVI.)

The deities are INDRA and VĀYU, except in the first verse, which is addressed to VĀYU alone; the *Rishi* is VĀMADEVA; the metre *Gāyatrī*.

Drink first, VĀYU, the effused libation of the *Soma* at the rites that secure heaven, for thou verily art the first drinker.

2. VĀYU, who art drawn by the *Niyuts*, and hast INDRA for charioteer, come (for the fulfilment) of our

numerous wishes, and do thou (and INDRA) drink of the libation.

3. INDRA and VÁYU, may a thousand steeds, eager for food, bring you to drink the *Soma*.

4. MOUNT, INDRA and VÁYU, the golden-seated chariot, propitious to sacrifice, soaring to heaven.

5. INDRA and VÁYU, come with your very strong chariot to the sacrifice: come hither.

6. INDRA and VÁYU, this (libation) is poured out: sympathizing with the gods, drink it in the dwelling of the donor.

7. Hither be your course; here, INDRA and VÁYU, be the letting of your horses loose, for your drinking of the *Soma*.

SÚKTA II. (XLVII.)

Deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Anushtubh*.

Varga XXIII.

1. Purified (by holy acts)¹ I bring to thee, VÁYU, the *Soma*, first (offered to thee at sacrifices)² that seek to gain heaven: deity, who art ever longed for, come with thy *Niyut* steeds to drink the *Soma* juice.

2. INDRA and VÁYU, you are fit for the drinking of these *Soma* libations, for the drops flow towards you as waters (run) together into a deep place.

¹ *Śukrah-vratácharyádiná dípto aham*, illustrious by observing vows, &c.

² *Ayámi te madhuṣ agram*: this is consistent with the passages in the preceding hymn; also *Sāma-Veda*, II. 975: according to *Śkyana*, *madhuḥ* here for *madhum*, the gen. for the acc.; but this is not necessary, as, I bring to you of the *Soma* would be no unusual construction: *Ayámi* is explained *prápayámi*, and *agram*, *itarebhyah púrvam*: *Māhidhara*, *Yajur-Veda*, 27, 30, has a partly different version: may the cup (*śukra-graha*) come to thee, *ayáni*, *ágachchhatu*, which is the essence of the *Soma*, *agram*, *sárahútah madhunah rāsanya*.

3 INDRA and VÁYU who are lords of strength, vigorous, and drawn by the *Niyut* steeds, come (riding in) the same car: drink the *Soma* for our protection.

4. Leaders (of rites), conveyers of sacrifices, INDRA and VÁYU give to us for the offerer (of the oblation), those *Niyuts* which are your (steeds), and are desired of many.

SÚKTA III. (XLVIII.)

The deity is VÁYU; the *Rishi* and metre are the same as in the last.

1. Drink, VÁYU, the oblations yet untasted, like (a prince) the terrifier of foes:¹ (bestow) upon the worshipper wealth: come with thy brilliant car to drink the *Soma* juice. Varga XXIV

2. VÁYU, who art the represser of calumnies,² who art drawn by the *Niyuts*, and hast INDRA for thy charioteer, come with thy brilliant car to drink the *Soma* juice.

3. The dark nurses of wealth,³ the universal forms (heaven and earth), attend upon thee: come VÁYU with thy brilliant car to drink the *Soma* juice.

4. May the ninety-nine steeds harnessed together, that are as swift as thought, convey thee: come, VÁYU, with thy brilliant car, to drink the *Soma* juice.

5. Harness, VÁYU, a hundred plump steeds, or even

¹ *Vipo na*, is explained *satráṇām vepayitá rájeva*.

² *Niryurvāno āstih* are considered by *Sāyana* equivalent to *abhiṣastir nihśeshena niyojayan*, but what either signifies is very doubtful: the translation of the text is only a substitute for a blank.

³ *Krishne vasudhiti, krishṇavarṇe vasūnām dhātṛyaḥ* is *Sāyana's* explanation.

a thousand, and let thy chariot come with rapidity (hither).

SŪKTA IV. (LXIX.)

The deities are INDRA and BRIHASPATI; the *Rishi* is VĀMĀ-DEVĀ; the metre *Gāyatrī*.

1. (I present) the agreeable oblation to your mouths, INDRA and BRIHASPATI, and the hymn and the exhilarating beverage are offered.

2. This delicious *Soma* is effused, INDRA and BRIHASPATI, for you, for (your) drinking and exhilaration.

3. INDRA and BRIHASPATI, come to our dwelling, drinkers of *Soma*, to drink the *Soma* juice.

4. Grant to us, INDRA and BRIHASPATI, riches comprising a hundred (cattle), a thousand horses.

5. INDRA and BRIHASPATI, we invoke you with praises, when the libation is effused, to drink of this *Soma* juice.

6. Drink, INDRA and BRIHASPATI, the *Soma*, in the dwelling of the donor, and be exhilarated in his abode.

SŪKTA V. (L.)

The deity of the first nine verses is BRIHASPATI alone, and of the last two conjointly with INDRA; the *Rishi* is as before; the metre is *Trishubh*.

1. The ancient sages, illustrious, intelligent, have placed before (them) the pleasing-tongued BRIHASPATI, who propped up by (his) strength the ends of the earth, and who abides with noise in the three regions.¹

2. BRIHASPATI, protect the fruit-yielding, progressive, uninjured, ample sacrifice of this (thy wor-

¹ *Trishadhashto ravena, trishu sthāneshu varttamāno ravenaivam tishṭhateṭyanena śubdena.*

shipper, at which) they who are the terrifiers (of foes), the delighters of thee who art possessed of great wisdom, glorify (thee) in our behalf.

3. Those (steeds), **BRIHASPATI**, which had come from that distant (region), the best (of all), have sat down in connexion with the ceremony, and to thee the *Soma* juices expressed by the stones flow copiously, (accompanied) by the sounds of praise, like deep wells that supply water.

4. **BRIHASPATI**, when first being born in the highest heaven of supreme light, seven-mouthed,¹ multiform, (combined) with sound, and seven-rayed, has subdued the darkness.

5. (Aided) by the praised and brilliant troop (of the *Angirāṣas*), he destroyed with sound the mischievous **BALA**: **BRIHASPATI**, shouting aloud, set free the boon-bestowing, oblation-supplying kine.

6. Thus may we offer worship with sacrifices, with oblations, with praise, to the paternal, universal deity,² the showerer (of benefits); and may we, **BRIHASPATI**, become possessed of riches, and be blessed with excellent progeny and valiant descendants.

7. That prince overcomes by his strength and prowess all hostile people, who cherishes liberally **BRIHASPATI**, and glorifies and honours him as the first sharer (of the offering).

8. Verily he abides prosperous in his own abode; for him the earth bears fruit at all seasons; to him

¹ The seven metres are said to be his mouths.

² *Visvadevāya*; an appellation of *Bṛihaspati*, because, as the deity presiding over *mantras*, he is the same with every deity; or *deva* may here, it is said, mean praise, he who has the praise of all.

(his) subjects willingly pay homage, the prince, to whom the Brahman first, (duly revered), repairs.

9. Unopposed he is the master of the riches of hostile people, and of his own subjects: the Raja who bestows riches upon the Brahman seeking his protection, him the gods protect.¹

10. BRIHASPATI, do thou and INDRA, both exulting and showering riches, drink the *Soma* at this sacrifice: may the all-pervading drops enter you: bestow upon us riches comprising all male descendants.

11. BRIHASPATI, INDRA, elevate us: may the favourable disposition of you both be combined for us: protect our rites: be awake to our laudations, confound the arrogant (foes) of us who are the donors (of oblations).

ADHYĀYA VIII.

ANUVĀKA V. (CONTINUED.)

SŪKTA VI. (LI.)

The deity is the DAWN; the *Rishi* is VĀMADEVA; the metre *Trishtubh*.

Varga I.

1. This widely-spread and sense-bestowing light

¹ This and the two preceding stanzas are cited in the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa*, VIII, 5, 24, 26, as authority for the indispensable employment by a prince of a Brahman as *Purohita*, or priest, to conduct solemn rites on his behalf; "the gods eat not the food of a Raja who has no *Purohita*; therefore, when about to sacrifice, let him appoint (lit. place before) a Brahman, *na harā apurohitasya Rājno devā annam adanti, tasmād Rājā yakshyamāna Brāhmaṇam puro dadhita: Sāyana*, in commenting upon the verses cited, adopts some explanations differing from those here followed, but the variations are not of any great moment; as *Ilā*, food, instead of *Earth*, his food increases at all seasons; and *śajanyā*, allies of his enemies, instead of his own people: wherever *Brahmā* occurs he renders it *Brāhmaṇa*.

has sprung up in the east from out the darkness: verily the brilliant Dawns, the daughters of heaven, are giving to man (the faculty to act).¹

2. The many-limbed Dawns rise up in the east, like the pillars planted at sacrifices (round the altar); radiant and purifying, they are manifested, opening the gates of the obstructing gloom.

3. The gloom-dispelling, affluent Dawns animate the pious worshippers to offer (sacrificial) treasure: may the churlish (traffickers)² sleep on unawakened, in the unlovely depth of darkness.

4. Divine Dawns, may your chariot, whether old or new, be frequent at this day's (worship), wherewith, affluent Dawns, possessing riches, (you shine) upon the seven-mouthed (troop of the) *Angirasas*,³ the observers of the nine or ten days rite.⁴

5. Divine Dawns, with horses that frequent sacrifices, you quickly travel round the regions (of space): awake the sleeping being, whether biped or quadruped, to pursue (his functions).

6. Where is that ancient, one of those (Dawns), through whom the works of the *RIBHUS* were accomplished? for as the bright Dawns happily proceed, they are not distinguished, being alike and undecaying.⁵

7. Verily those auspicious Dawns have been of old,*

¹ *Gátum kṛinavan janāya*; that is, *yajamānānām gamanādiryāpārasāmarthyam akurvan*; they give to the offerers of sacrifice the ability to perform the acts of going and the like.

² *Paṇaya* in the text, *vanijāḥ* in the comment; that is, according to the latter, *adātārah*, non-givers.

³ Repeating the seven *vaidik* metres.

⁴ See Vol. I. p. 167, note.

⁵ Vol. II. p. 8, verse 8.

rich with desired blessings, truthful (bestowers) of the results of sacrifice; at which the sacrificer, adoring with (silent) praise, glorifying (with hymns), has quickly obtained wealth.

8. They spread around of similar form, (coming) from the east, (coming) from the same region alike renowned: the divine Dawns, arousing the assembly of the sacrifice, are glorified like the (rays) creative of the waters.

9. Those Dawns proceed verily all alike, of similar form, of infinite hues, pure, bright, illumining, concealing by their radiant persons the very great gloom.

10. Divine, resplendent daughters of heaven, bestow upon us wealth, comprehending progeny: awaking you for our benefit, may we be the lords of excellent descendants.

11. Daughters of heaven, resplendent Dawns, I address you (as) the announcer of the sacrifice: may we be (the possessors) of celebrity amongst men, and may heaven and the divine earth perpetuate (it).¹

SŪKTA VII. (LII.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Gāyatri*.

1. The daughter of heaven has been seen; the kind conductress (of men), the parent (of benefits), shedding radiance upon (the departure of her) sister night.²

2. Like a beautiful mare, the radiant mother of the rays of light,³ the object of sacrifice, (she) is the friend of the *Aświns*.⁴

3. Thou art the friend of the *Aświns*: thou art the

¹ This verse, it is said, should be inaudibly recited every morning at day-break.

² See Vol. II. p. 12, verse 8.

³ *Mātā gārdm, rasātñām mātā.*

⁴ The *Aświns* are to be worshipped together with the Dawn.

mother of the rays of light: thou, USHAS, rulest over riches.¹

4 With praises we awaken thee, thou who art endowed with truth; thee, the baffler of animosities,² the restorer of consciousness.

5. The auspicious rays are visible like showers of rain;³ the dawn has filled (the world) with ample light.

6. Brilliant USHAS, filling (the world with light), thou dispersest the darkness with radiance: thereafter protect the oblation.

7. Thou overspreadest, USHAS, the heaven with rays, as well as the vast and beloved firmament with pure lustre.

SŪCTA VIII. (LIIL.)

The deity is SAVITRI; the *Rishi* VÁMADEVA; the metre *Jugatí*.

1. We solicit of the divine, powerful, and intelligent SAVITRI that desirable and ample (wealth), along with which he grants a dwelling to the offerer of the oblation of his own accord: may the great deity grant us such every day.⁴

2. The supporter of heaven, the protector of the world, the wise (SAVITRI) puts on his golden armour:⁵

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, verse 1075—7,

² *Yārtāyad-dvേഷasam*: according to the scholiast, the dawn puts to flight those enemies who had been endeavouring to destroy their adversaries during the night.

³ *Garām sargā na*: the first is here explained by *udakānām*, (see above, verse 2), of waters: *udakānām sargāh* means, according to *Sāyana*, *varshadhārāh*.

⁴ *Tuchchhardir no mahān udayān dero aktubhik*; *chhardih* is explained by *griha*, a house, or it may mean light: *aktubhik* is lit. by nights, by metonymy for days.

⁵ *Pīṅgam drāpim prati munckate*, is explained by *Sāyana*, *hiranmayam kavacham āchchhādayati pratyudayam*, every morning he puts on a golden cuirass.

discriminator (of objects), filling (the world with light), SAVITRI has engendered great and laudable felicity.

3. The divine (SAVITRI) fills (with radiance) the celestial and terrestrial regions, and boasts of his own functions: SAVITRI puts forth his arms¹ for (the work of) production, regulating the world, and animating it with light.

4. The divine SAVITRI unrestrained, illumining the regions, protects the righteous acts (of men); he extends his arms for (the direction of) the people of the earth: observant of obligations, he rules over the wide world.

5. SAVITRI, encompassing them by his magnitude, pervades the three (divisions of the) firmament,² the three worlds, the three brilliant spheres,³ the three heavens,⁴ the threefold earth:⁵ may he, by his three functions,⁶ of his own (pleasure) protect us.

6. May that divine SAVITRI, who is the source of great happiness, the engenderer (of good works), the comprehender (of all beings), the regulator of both the moveable and the stationary, grant us happiness in the three worlds, and (be) to us for the destruction of sin.

7. May the divine SAVITRI approach along with the

¹ *Báhú prásráh*, he puts forth his rays.

² According to the scholiast the *antariksha* is divided between *Váyu*, *Vidyut*, and *Varuna*, in three portions.

³ The regions of *Agni*, *Váyu*, and *Súrya*: see Vol. II. p. 275, verse 8, and notes.

⁴ The lokas of *Indra*, *Prajápati*, and the *Satya loka*.

⁵ These are not particularized.

⁶ Those of distributing heat, rain, and cold, according to *Sáyana*.

Ritus, prosper our dwelling, and bestow upon us good progeny and food: may he be favourable to us by night and by day: may he heap upon us wealth comprehending offspring.

SÚKTA IX. (LIV.)

The deity and *Rishi* are the same; the metre is also *Jagati*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Trishṭubh*.

1. The divine SAVITRI has been manifested: he is at once to be glorified by us: he is to be praised by the priests at the present (rite), and at the close (of the day), in order that he who apportions precious things to the descendants of MANU may bestow upon us, on this occasion, most excellent wealth.

2. First thou engenderest¹ for the adorable gods the best portion, immortality; then, SAVITRI, thou settest open (the day) to the donor (of the oblation), and (grantest) successive existences to men.²

3. If, SAVITRI, through ignorance, through pride in feeble or powerful (dependants), or through human infirmity, we have committed (offence) against thy divine person, or against gods or men, do thou on this occasion hold us to be unoffending.

4. (It is) not (fit) to obstruct (the acts) of the

¹ *Suvasi*, from *sú*, to bear or bring forth: it becomes here a pet term, and, in one or other inflexion, recurs in the three verses following, requiring a modified translation.

² *Anúchiná jivitá*; *jivitányanukramāyuktāni*, that is, in the order of fathers, sons, &c.: the verse occurs *Yajur-Veda*, 33. 54, and is somewhat differently explained by *Mahidhara*: *dá-mānam*, which *Sáyana* renders *dātānam*: he explains *raṣmisa-mūham*, collection of rays: the latter part of the hemistich he therefore reads, thou spreadest abroad thy rays, and excitest amongst men the consequent offices of vitality, that is, the daily duties following on the return of morning.

they, the eternal distributors (of rewards), grant (what is desired), and shine of pleasing aspect, the true (recompensers) of pious acts.¹

3. I adore the venerated ADITI, the *Sindhu* and the divine *Swasti*² for their friendship: (I praise you) both, Day and Night, that you may protect us unimpeded; night and morning do (what we desire).

4. ARYAMAN and VARUNA instruct us in the path (of worship): AGNI, the lord of food, points out the way to happiness: INDRA and YISHNU, being glorified, bestow upon us desirable prosperity comprehending descendants and strength.

5. I have recourse to the protection of PARVATA, of the MARUTS, and of the divine protector, BHAGA: may the lord (VARUNA) preserve us from human wretchedness, and may MITRA defend us with a friendly regard.

6. Divine Heaven and Earth, I praise you together with AHIBUDHNYA for those (good things that are) desired, as those desirous of acquiring (riches) praise the ocean on traversing it (in which) the sounding rivers disappear.³

¹ There is no peculiar difficulty in the words of this stanza, but its purport is not the less doubtful.

² *Swastim* is explained, *sukhanirásám, etan nāmikám devim*, the abode of happiness: well-being is its usual acceptation, but it is said to be here a goddess so named.

³ *Samudrām na sancharaṇe sanishyarak* is explained, *dhanānām sambhaktum ichchantah samudramadhyagamanāya samudram yathā stavanti*, as those wishing to possess riches for the sake of going through the midst of the ocean praise the ocean: that which follows is less obvious: *gharmanucaraso nadyo aparran*, is rendered, *dipndhūnayo nadyo aparrinchanti paroksha ita*, but there is no copulative: the scholiast refers the phrase to the deities, may they, Heaven and Earth, cherish or replenish the rivers.

7. May the divine ADITI, with the gods, preserve us: may the ever-attentive protecting (deity, INDRA,) protect us: we are not able to withhold the elevated (sacrificial) food of MITRA, of VARUNA, of AGNI.

8. AGNI is lord over treasure: AGNI (is lord) over great good fortune: may he bestow them upon us.

9. Opulent USHAS, truth-speaking, food-abounding, bestow upon us many good things.

10. May SAVITRI, BHAGA, VARUNA, MITRA, ARYAMAN, INDRA, come to us with the wealth (that each bestows).

SŪKTA XI. (LVI.)

The deities are Heaven and Earth; the *Rishi* as before; the metre of the three last stanzas is *Gāyatri*, of the rest *Trish-tubh*.

1. Vast and most excellent Heaven and Earth, be present with splendour at this (sacrifice, attracted) by sanctifying hymns; since that the showerer sounds everywhere with (his) heralds, the rapid (winds), passing through the two spacious and mighty (regions).

2. May the divine, adorable, benevolent, fertilizing, truthful, unoppressive Heaven and Earth, the leaders of sacrifice,¹ whose sons are the gods, be present with the adorable gods, (attracted) by sanctifying hymns.

3. Verily he was the doer of a good work in the regions, who generated these two, Heaven and Earth, and, firm of purpose, gave an impulse by his deed to

¹ *Devi-yajate, āmṣhatī, ukṣhamāne, ṛitāvarī, adruhá, deva pūtre, yajnasya netri*, are the epithets; literally, the shining, or, as usually rendered in this translation, divine, objects of worship, unharming, sprinkling (rain, and therefore fertilizing), possessing truth, or water, or sacrifice, not oppressing or violent, having gods for sons, leaders or investigators, or subjects of sacrifice.

the two vast, immoveable,* beautiful, unsupported worlds.

4. May Heaven and Earth, vast, universal, adorable, united in satisfaction, and disposed to give us food, protect us with our spacious dwellings, inhabited by our wives, and may we for our (pious) acts be possessed of chariots and slaves.

5. We offer earnest praise to you both, resplendent (Heaven and Earth); we approach you who are pure, to offer adoration.

6. Mutually sanctifying (each other)¹ of your own substance, you shine by your own power, and ever bear away the offering.

7. Mighty (Heaven and Earth), you fulfil the desires of your friend: distributing food and giving sustenance, you have sat down at the sacrifice.

* SŪKTA XII. (LVII.) *

The deities, as will appear from the hymn, are so only in relation to the stanzas referring to them, being, in fact, personifications of circumstances connected with agriculture; and accordingly it is said in the *Gṛihya Sūtras* that each verse is to be silently repeated, with an oblation to fire, at the commencement of ploughing: the deity then of the first three

¹ *Punāno tanvā mithah*, according to the scholiast, may be differently explained: it may apply to the worship or the worshipper, purifying them severally by each individual form, *srakhiyayā murttyā sodhayantau yajnam yajumānam vā*; or it may apply to the regions, heaven and earth, the former purifying or fertilizing the latter by rain, the latter supporting the former by cultivation: *dyauḥ srakhiyenāśārena bhuvam, śā cha srakhiyena kārṣyena*, the comment adds, *chāndramasi sthiteṇa divam*, by that which is in the sky or the moon, the sense of which is not obvious: the phrase is probably incomplete, being a quotation: these three verses occur in the *Sāma-Veda*, II. 946, 947, 948.

verses is termed *Kshetrapati*; of the fourth, *Ṣuna*; of the fifth and eighth, *Sunāsira* of the sixth, and seventh *Sītā*: the *Rishi* is, as before, *VĀMADEVA*; the metre of the first, fourth, sixth, and seventh verses is *Anuṣṭubh*, of the rest *Trishṭubh*.

1. With the master of the field, our friend, we triumph: may he bestow upon us cattle, horses, nourishment, for by such (gifts) he makes us happy.

2. Lord of the field, bestow upon us sweet, abundant (water), as the milch cow (yields her) milk, dropping like honey, bland as butter: may the lords of the water make us happy.

3. May the herbs (of the field) be sweet for us; may the heavens, the waters, the firmament, be kind² to us; may the lord of the field be gracious to us: let us, undeterred (by foes), have recourse to him.

4. May the oxen (draw) happily,³ the men (labour) happily; the plough furrow happily; may the traces bind happily; wield the goad happily.

5. *Ṣuna* and *Sīra*⁴ be pleased by this our praise,

¹ *Kshetrasya patinā* may be understood in its literal acceptation, or as intending *Indra* or *Agni*.

² This, as well as the epithet of the *Kshetra-pati* that follows, is the same as that of the herbs, *madhumat*, literally, having sweetness.

³ *Ṣunāḥ sukāḥ suṇam narah*, &c.: *suṇam* the scholiast renders *sukham*, *sukham yathā bhavati tathā*, so that pleasure is or may be: as a personification it is the divinity through whose favour the work goes well, *sukhahṛid devaḥ*, who may be either *Vāyu* or *Indra*.

⁴ *Sunāsira* is here given in the dual as the name of two divinities, of whom *Ṣuna*, according to *Saunaka*, is the *dyudevah*, the deity of the sky, that is, *Indra*, when *Sīra* will be *Vāyu*, according to *Sāyaṇa*: *Yāsha Nirukta*, 9. 40, makes *Ṣuna*, *Vāyu*, and *Sīra*, *Āditya*: in ordinary acceptation, *Sunāsira* is a name of *Indra*.

and consequently sprinkle this (earth) with the water which you have created in heaven.

6. Auspicious *Sítá*,¹ be present, we glorify thee: that thou mayest be propitious to us, that thou mayest yield us abundant fruit.

7. May INDRA take hold of *Sítá*; may PUSHAN guide her; may she, well stored with water, yield it as milk, year after year.

8. May the ploughshares break up our land happily; may the ploughman go happily with the oxen; may PARJANYA (water the earth) with sweet showers happily: grant, *Suna* and *Sirá*, prosperity to us.²

SÚKTA XIII. (LVIII.)

A choice of duties is proposed, either AGNI, SÚRYA, Water, the Cow, or Clarified Butter (*Ghṛita*); the *Rishi* is as before; the metre *Triśtubh*, of the last verse *Jagati*.

1. The sweet water swells up from the firmament:³ by the (solar) ray (man) obtains immortality: that

¹ *Sítá* is usually a furrow, and in that sense it occurs as a personification of the deity, or object of four stanzas in the *Yajush*, 12. 60—72, four furrows being drawn at the ceremony at which these stanzas are to be recited; but in the next stanza *Sáyana* explains it the wood supporting the furrow, *sítádhára-káshthám*, which *Indra* is to take hold of, *Indra grihnátu*; unless *káshthá* in the fem. retain its usual acceptance of quarter of the horizon, when *Sítá* may mean the sky, as in the next line, *sá*, she, is interpreted by the scholiast, *dyau*, the sky.

² The two last verses occur also in the *Atharvān*, III. 17, 4, III. 17, 13.

³ *Samudrád-úrmi-madhumān udárat*: the meaning, according to the scholiast, varies greatly according to the signification given to *samudra*; as, *samodante asmin yajamánáh*, that in which worshippers delight, sacrificial fire; or, *Samudrád-dra-canti ápah*, that from which waters rush, celestial fire, lightning: *úrmi* in the first case may imply reward or consequence, in the

which is the secret name of clarified butter is the tongue of the gods, the navel of ambrosia.¹

2. We celebrate the name of *Ghṛita* at this sacrifice, we offer it with adorations: may the four-horned *Brahmā* listen to its being glorified:² the fair-complexioned deity perfects this rite.³

latter, rain; and in the latter sense of *ūrmi*, *samudra* may have one of its more ordinary meanings, *antarikṣa*, the firmament: the passage, it is said, may be also made to apply to other objects of the hymn; as, for instance, *samudra* may imply, etymologically, the udder of the cow, whence flows milk, *samuddrarati*, from which comes *ūrmi*, *ghī* or butter: the whole hymn occurs in the *Yajush*, 17. 89–99, where *Mahidhara* limits the objects to two, *Ghī* and *Agni*, *utru annādhyāsenū ghṛitam stūyate prānādhyāsenā cha agniḥ*: as the representative of food, *ghī* is here praised: as that of vitality, *Agni*: accordingly the phrase is differently interpreted: *samudra* is the ocean of *ghī*, from which it rises as its wave, *samudrād ghṛita-mayād madhumān rasu-vān ūrmir-udugachchhat*, and, having so arisen, it pervades immortality by *Agni*, as the life of the world with whom it is combined: *udgatya cha sū ūrmir-anuṇā jagatprānabhūteyāg ninā, sam-āhikbhūya amṛitatwam vyāpnoti*: it may be doubted if this is more intelligible than *Sāyana's*, but it is clear that both the commentators intend *Agni*, with whom *ghī*, as the material of the oblation, is meant to be identified.

¹ *Ghṛitasya nāma guhyam yad asti jihvā devānām amṛitasya nābhik*; that is, the material of sacrifice commonly called *ghī* is, in the mantras of the Veda, designated the tongue of the gods, being used metonymically for *Agni*; also the navel or binding, that is, the means of securing immortality for him who offers it in oblations.

² *Brahmā chatuh-sringah*: *Brahmā* is explained by *Sāyana* as usual, *parivṛtṭho devah*, the augmented, developed, or great deity: his four horns are the four Vedas: *Mahidhara* separates the attribute at present to be noticed, and explains *Brahmā* by *Ritvij*, priest.

³ *Avamīd-gaura etat*: the text gives *Sāyana's* explanation;

3. Four are his horns; three are his feet; his heads are two, his hands are seven: the triple-bound showerer (of benefits) roars aloud: the mighty deity has entered amongst men.¹

Mahidhara explains *gaura* by *yajna*, and attaches to it the epithets *chutuh sringa*, the sacrifice with four, priests, obtains the object for which it is solemnized: the stanza, according to *Sāyana*, applies especially to *Agni* as the sun: *Madhidhara* apparently refers it to *ghī*: the former, however, declares it applicable to all the subjects of the hymn following the etymology of the *Nirukta*.

¹ *Sāyana*, in conformity with the opinion of *Yāska* and others, applies this verse also preferentially to *Agni*, identified either with *yajna* or with *āditya*: the four horns of the former are the four *Vedas*; of the latter, the four cardinal points of the horizon: the three feet of *Yajna* are the three daily sacrifices; of *Āditya*, morning, noon, evening: the two heads of *Yajna* are two particular ceremonies termed *Brahmaudanam* and *Prarargya*; of *Āditya*, day and night; the seven hands of *Yajna* are the seven metres; of *Āditya* the seven rays, or the six seasons and their aggregate, or the year, as the seventh: the term *ṛishabha phalāṇām varshitā*, the rainer of rewards, applies to either; and so does *rorarite*, he roars, implying the noise made by the repetition of the mantras of the *Vedas*: the three bonds of *Yajna* are, *mantra*, *kalpa*, and *Brāhmaṇa*, the prayer, the ceremonial, the rationale; of *Āditya*, the three regions, earth, mid-air, and heaven: *Mahidhara* limits *ṛishabha, kāmānam varshitā* to *Yajna*, and explains the attributes accordingly, but with an occasional difference: the four horns are the priests, the *Hotṛi*, *Udgātṛi*, *Adhvaryu*, and *Brahmā*; the three feet are the three *Vedas*; the two heads the *Havirdhāna* and *Prarargya* rites; the hands are the seven priests, or seven metres; the three bonds the three daily sacrifices: he somewhat gratuitously also applies the terms to grammatical speech, the four horns being nouns, verbs, prepositions, and particles; the three feet, either the three persons or the three times; the two heads, the agent and the object; the seven hands, the seven cases; and the three bindings;

4. The gods discovered the *Ghí* concealed by the *Panís*, placed three-fold in the cow: *INDRA* generated one (portion), *SŪRYA* another, the (other gods) fabricated one from the resplendent (*AGNI*), for the sake of the oblation.¹

5. These hundred-channelled showers fall from the heart-delighting firmament, unobserved by the hostile (cloud): I look upon these showers of *Īhí*, (and behold) the golden *Vetasa* in the midst of them.²

6. They flow uninterruptedly like pleasing rivers, purified by the mind that is seated in the heart: these

the three numbers; but this is an uncalled-for display of ingenuity: *Yáska* applies the verse to *Yajna*, and is chiefly followed in his explanation of the terms by *Mahidhara*, *Nirukta*, 13. 7.

¹ The *Panís* are as usual explained *Asuvas*: the three forms or states in which the *ghí* was deposited in the cow were milk, curds, and butter, of which *Indra* engendered *jájana*, milk, *Sūrya* butter, and the gods (*devásah*) fabricated (*tatakshuh*) curds from the shining, *venút*, that is, *Agni*: *Mahidhara* renders *devásah* *devijátayah*, the twice born, but does not differ materially in the rest.

² According to the sense given to *samudra*, the showers, first indicated by the epithet *sata vrajá*, implying merely copious, may be either of water or *ghí*: *vetasa* is said to be a name of *Agni*, either as lightning or the sun, or the fire of sacrifice: *Mahidhara* very superfluously, and incompatibly with his explanation of the objects of the *Súkta* chooses, to understand, as one meaning, *etá arshanti*, *vácha udgachchhanti*, these words originate from the ocean of the water of faith, purified by the metres and other supplementary portions of the Vedas, amidst which words the *Rishi* sees the golden form of *Agni*, for *Agni* is the deity presiding over speech, or holy texts, *agnir hi vāchām adhiśthātṛi devatá*: he gives as an alternative, however, a similar interpretation to that of *Sāyaṇa*.

Streams of *Ghī* descend (upon the fire), like deer flying from the hunter.¹

7. The streams of *Ghī* fall copious, swift as the wind,² and rapid as the waters of a river down a declivity, breaking through the confining banks, and hurrying on with their waves, like a high-spirited steed.³

8. The streams of *Ghī* incline to AGNI as devoted wives, auspicious and smiling, to a husband: they feed (the flame) like fuel, and JĀTAVEDAS, propitiated, accepts them.

9. I contemplate these streams of *Ghī* as they flow from where the *Soma* is effused, where the sacrifice (is solemnized), as maidens decorating themselves with unguents to go to the bridegroom.

¹ *Sāyana* considers that in this verse the *ghī* that is poured from the ladle on the fire is alluded to: *Mahidhara* interprets *dhenā*, which *Sāyana* makes an epithet of *saritaḥ*, and renders *prīṇayitryaḥ*, by *rāchah*, words, texts, which he says flow like rivers, freed from error by the heart and the mind; separating *antar-hridā* by the copulative from *manasā*, *manasā cha*, whilst *Sāyana* makes the former the adjective of the latter, *antarhridā manasā*, *hridayamadhyagatena chittena*, by the mind gone within the heart.

² *Vātapramiyah*, *vāyueat prahrishtaregā*: *Mahidhara* refers the comparison to *sindhu*, a river agitated by the wind.

³ *Kāshthā bhindan ūrmibhiḥ pinvamanāḥ*: *kāshthā*, according to *Sāyana*, means limiting circles, *māryādābhūtān paridhin*, limits within which the flowing butter increases with its juices; *Mahidhara* makes it part of the comparison, with the rapidity of the steed rushing into the boundaries of the battle, *kāshthā* meaning *sangrāma pradేశān*: according to *Sāyana*, *ghṛita* may here also mean water, when *sindhu* will imply the *antariksha*.

10. (Priests)¹ address the pious praise, (the source) of herds of cattle:² bestow upon us auspicious riches: convey this our sacrifice to the gods, (whereat) the streams of *Ghī* with sweetness descend.

11. The whole world, (*AGNI*), finds an asylum in thine effulgence,³ whether it be in the ocean, in the heart (of man), in the life (of living beings), in the assemblage of the waters, or in warfare: may we attain that sweet-flavoured wave⁴ which is established in thy (essence).⁵

¹ The text has no nominative: *Sāyana* supplies *Ītirijah*, priests; *Mahidhara*, *devāh*, gods, which agrees better with part of what follows.

² *Sushtutim garyam ājim*: the latter *Sāyana* renders *gosam-bandhinam sanghātam*, the number or collection relating to cattle; or, he says, it may mean abundance of water; *Mahidhara* divides the terms, and explains *Agni* by *yajna*, (sacrifice), and *garya* by *ghī*: gods, approach the pious praise, and, the sacrifice at which *ghī* is offered.

³ *Dhāman te risam bhuvanam adhiṣṭitam*: the first is explained by *Sāyana*, *tejah-sthāne*, in the place of brightness or heat; *Mahidhara*, by *vibhūtyām*, superhuman power; the purport is the identification of all things with *Agni*, present in the ocean as submarine fire; in men, as *raśwanara*, which is an etymological pun from *riśva*, all, and *nara* a man; in life, *āyushī*, as the vital principle, or *āyus* may mean food, *anna*, when the digestive fire is intended; in the assembled waters or the firmament, as lightning; in war, as the metaphorical fire of valour.

⁴ *Urmih ya ābhrītaḥ*: the wave which is so deposited, *sthāpitah*, may imply either the butter of the oblation, or water in the shape of rain.

⁵ This *Sūkta*, which is probably ancient, is a good specimen of Vaidik vagueness, and mystification, and of the straits to which commentators are put to extract an intelligible meaning from the text.

MAṆḌALA V.

ANUVÁKA I.

ŚÚKTA I. (I.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishis* are BUDHA and GAUṢHṬHIRA, of the race of ATRI; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. AGNI is awakened by the fuel (supplied by) the priests at the dawn, approaching like a cow (to pasture): his flames rise up to the sky like stately (trees) throwing aloft their branches.¹

2. The offerer of the oblation is awakened for the worship of the gods: favourably minded, AGNI has risen up with the dawn: the radiant vigour of the kindled (fire) is manifested; the great deity has been liberated from the darkness.

3. When AGNI has seized upon the (confining) girdle of the aggregated (world),² then, bright-shining, he makes all manifest with brilliant rays: thereupon the precious food-desiring (oblation) is added (to the flame), and AGNI, soaring aloft, drinks it as it is (spread out) recumbent³ by the ladles.⁴

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, 1. 73, 11. 1006, *Yajur-Veda*, 15. 24: *Mahādhara* explains *prati dhenum āyatīm ushīsam*, as the cow is awakened in the morning by the calf, and men by day-break: he differs also in the explanation of the simile in the second hemistich, *yahvā iva pra rayām vjjihānāh*, rendering it, as large (birds) springing from the branches of the trees, or as the largest birds from their nests.

² *Yad-im gaṇasya raṇām ajīṣah*, when he has seized the rope of the company, i.e. the darkness encompassing the world, like a cord or rope, obstructing all active exertion, *jagato rajjura-iva ryāpīrapratibandhakam tanus*.

³ *Uttānām* is explained *vistritām*, an epithet of *ājyadhāram*, stream of *ghi*, understood.

⁴ This and the preceding occur in the *Sāma-Veda*, 11. 1007—8.

4. The minds of the devout turn to AGNI, as the eyes (of men) look towards the sun: when the multi-form¹ (heaven and earth) bring him forth along with the dawn, he is born as a white courser in the beginning of the days. *

5. (AGNI), capable of birth, is born in the beginning of the days; radiant, he is deposited in the friendly woods, and then the adorable AGNI, the offerer of the oblation, displaying seven precious (rays), is seated in every house.

6. The adorable AGNI, the offerer of the oblation, has sat down in a fragrant place² on the top of his mother (earth): youthful, wise, many-stationed, the celebrator of sacrifice, the sustainer (of all), kindled (he abides) amongst men. *

7. They glorify at present with hymns that AGNI, who is intelligent, the fulfiller (of desires) at sacrifices, the offerer of oblations, who has charged heaven and earth with water, and whom they always worship with clarified butter as the bestower of food.

8. Entitled to worship, he is worshipped in his own (ābode); humble-minded, eminent amongst sages, our auspicious guest, the thousand-rayed, the showerer (of benefits), of well-known might,³ thou, AGNI, surpassest all others in strength. *

9. (Too) quickly, AGNI, dost thou pass to others from him to whom thou hast been manifest: most

¹ The text has only *virūpe*, various-formed: being in the fem. dual it is applied to *dyāvāprithivyau*, understood. *

² *Surabhā* for *surabhau loke*, fragrant with the odour of *ghṛt* and other offerings, the altar.

³ *Tad ojāh*, lit. having that strength; *tad*, that, implying that which is notorious, *yat prasiddham balam*.

beautiful, adorable, radiant, many-shining, the loved of people, the guest of men.

10. To thee, youngest (of the gods), men present oblations, whether nigh or from far: accept the praise of him who most extols thee; for the felicity (which thou conferrest), AGNI, is great, vast, auspicious.

11. Ascend to day, radiant AGNI, thy resplendent, well-conducted chariot, together with the adorable (gods): cognizant of the ways (of worship),¹ bring hither, by the vast firmament, the gods to partake of the oblation.

12. We have uttered aloud this encomiastic praise to the wise, holy, vigorous (AGNI), the showerer (of benefits): GAVISHTHIRA offers with reverence (this) praise to AGNI, like the wide-sojourning (sun), effulgent in the sky.

SŪKTA II. (II.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* is KUMÁRA, the son of ATRI, or VRISHA, the son of JARA, or both; the metre is *Trishtubh*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Śakvari*.

1. The young mother cherishes her mutilated boy in secret, and gives him not up to the father: men behold not his mutilated form, but (see him) when placed before (them) in an unresting (position).²

¹ *Vulcán pathinám*: the first is rendered *yashṭaryadevaparijnánarān*, having knowledge of the gods who are to be worshipped; the last, with regard to the ways of worshipping them, *derayajanamārgān prati*.

² According to what is no doubt the most accurate interpretation of this verse, and of those which follow, they contain only a metaphorically obscure allusion to the lighting of the sacrificial fire: the mother is the two pieces of touchwood, which retain fire, the child, and will not spontaneously give it up to the father, the *yajamāna*, until forced by attrition: till then, also,

2. Young mother, what boy is this whom thou, (become) a malevolent spirit, fosterest? the mighty (queen) has given him birth; the embryo has thriven

people, the priests, do not behold it, but they see it when bursting into ignition : this, however, has not satisfied the commentators, and a curious and strange legend has been devised for the interpretation of the text, or has been, perhaps, applied to it by way of explanation, having been previously current : it is more probably, however, suggested by, than suggestive of, the verses : *Sāyaṇa* quotes the *Śātyāyana Brāhmana* as the authority : the story is this : *Raja Tryaruna*, the son of *Trirrishnu*, of the race of *Ikshvākus*, had for his *Purohit Vriṣa*, the son of *Jara* : it was the custom, it is said, when a *Raja* and his *Purohit* went out in the same chariot, that the latter should drive, and, on an occasion of this kind, the chariot went over a Brahman boy who was playing in the road, and killed him : a dispute ensued between the *Raja* and the priest as to which was the murderer, the former accusing the latter because he was driving, the *Purohit* retorting, that as the chariot was the *Raja's*, he was the responsible person : they referred the matter to an assembly of the *Ikshvākus*, who decided against the *Purohit* : *Vriṣa* restored the boy to life by the prayer thenceforth called after him the *Vārṇa-sāman*, but being offended with the *Ikshvākus* for what he considered their partiality, fire thenceforth ceased to perform its functions in their dwellings, and the cooking of their food and other offices ceased : attributing this to the displeasure of the *Rishi*, the *Ikshvākus* respectfully invoked his presence, and, with the same mantra, he prayed that the energy of fire would be restored to them, which accordingly took place : this energy or activity is designated by the unusual term of *Haras*, *Agner haras* : so far the legend is intelligible, but what follows is rather obscure : *Sāyaṇa* proceeds : so singing, the *Rishi* having seen distinctly the Brahmanicide become the wife of king *Trasadasyu*, in the garb of a *Pitṛī*, and that she, having taken the *Haras* away from the fire-chamber, was concealing it in her regal clothing (*kaṭipau*?) he, having propitiated that *Haras* by the *Vārṇa Sāma*, re-united it with *Agni*, upon which the offices of fire, in cooking and the like, were discharged as

through many years: I have seen him born as the mother brought him forth.¹ •

3. I have seen him from a near place, golden-toothed, bright-coloured, wielding (flames like) weapons, (when) offering to him the ambrosial, all-diffusing (oblation): what can those who acknowledge not INDRA, who repeat not his praise, do unto me.

4. I have seen him passing secretly from place (to place) like a herd (of cattle),² shining brightly of his

before: *Sáyana* adds to his version a quotation from the *Táṇḍya* which stops with the restoration of the boy to life: the *Niti manjari* cites the legend from the *Bṛihad-deratá*, the first part of which is the same as that given above, but there is some slight variation in the conclusion: after the decision against the *Purphit*, this authority continues, the *Atharvan* having seen (or composed) the *Ángirasa mantras*, restored the boy to life, but being in wrath, he deserted the king, and went to another country: upon his departure, the *Haras* or function of *Agni* ceased, and there were no more burnt-offerings: the *Raja*, being much distressed, went to the *Rishi*, and pacified and brought him back, and prevailed upon him to become his *Purohit* once more: still the fire withheld its activity, until the *Rishi* discovered that the queen was in reality a *Pisáchi*, with whom the *Haras* had associated, and was seated on the throne with her, and hidden in her robe: on discovering this, the *Rishi* repeated the second stanza of this *Súkta*, "Young mother, &c.," to which *Haras*, in the form of a boy, replied: the *Rishi* then recited the ninth stanza, "*Agni* shines &c.," on which the flame burst forth and consumed the *Pisáchi*, after which things went on as before: if there be any meaning in this legend, it may possibly intimate some quarrel between the princes and priests, and a consequent temporary discontinuance of worship with fire.

¹ See the preceding note: in this and several other stanzas the allusion to the product of fire by attrition is blended with reference to the circumstances told in the legend as above particularized.

² Going from pasture to pasture.

own accord: they apprehended not those (flames of his), but he has (again) been born, and they which had become grey-haired are (once more) young.¹

5. Who have disunited my people from the cattle?² was there not for them an invincible protector? may they who have seized upon that (people) perish, for he who knows (our wishes) approaches to (protect) the cattle.

Varga XV.

6. Enemies have secreted amongst mortals the king of living beings, the asylum of men: may the prayers of ATRI set him free: may those who revile be reviled.

7. Thou hast liberated the fettered SUNAHSEPA from a thousand stakes, for he was patient in endurance: so, AGNI, free us from our bonds, having sat down here (at our sacrifice), intelligent officer of oblations.

8. When angered, (AGNI), depart from me: the protector of the worship of the gods, (INDRA), has spoken to me: the wise INDRA has looked upon thee, and, instructed by him, I have come, AGNI, to thee.

9. AGNI shines with great and varied radiance; he makes all things manifest by his might; he overcomes undivine malignant delusions; he sharpens his horns for the destruction of the *Rakshas*.

¹ *Paliknir-ityavatayo bharanti*: the flames which had been so often produced may be considered as aged, or as the text, literally, grey-headed; or allusion is intended to the suspension of the functions of fire, as in the legend.

² *Ke me maryaham viyavanta gobkih*: what enemies have despoiled my kingdom, is the explanation of *Sâyana*.

³ That is, *Agni*.

⁴ See vol. i. p. 59, the text here divides the two parts of the name, as *Sunarchichchhepa*, interposing *chit*, a general particle, by *Vaidik* license.

10. May thy roaring (flames), AGNI, be manifest in the sky as sharp weapons wherewith to slay the *Rākshasas*:* in his exhilaration his shining (rays) inflict (destruction), and undivine opposing (hosts) arrest him not.

11. This praise have I, a devout worshipper, composed for thee, (AGNI), who art born with many (faculties), as a steady dexterous (artisan fabricates) a car: if, divine AGNI, thou approve of it, then may we obtain abundant flowing water.

12. The many-necked, the showerer (of benefits), ever increasing, collects together the wealth of the enemy without opposition: the immortals have enjoined AGNI that he will bestow happiness on the man who offers sacrifice; that he will bestow happiness on the man who offers oblations.¹

SŪKTA III. (III.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi*, VASUŚRUTA, of the race of AGNI; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. Thou, AGNI, art born VARUṆA, thou becomest MITRA when kindled: in thee, son of strength, art all the gods: thou art INDRA, son of, strength, to the mortal who presents (oblations).

2. Thou art ARYAMAN in relation to maidens;² thou bearest, enjoyer of sacrificial food, a mysterious name:³ they anoint thee, like a welcome friend. with milk

¹ *Barhishmate manare sarma yansat* is repeated with a slight variation of the first word, *harishmate*, in the repetition.

² *Tvām aryamā yat haninām*: as regulator of the ceremony the nuptial fire may be regarded as *Aryaman*: the stanza is to be recited at marriages.

³ That of *Vaiśvānara*, according to the scholiast, the friend of all, *viśva*, men, *nara*.

and butter,¹ when thou makest husband and wife of one mind.

3. For thy glory the *Maruts* sweep (the firmament), when thy birth, *RUDRA*, is beautiful and wonderful:² the middle step of *VISHNU* has been placed, so thou cherishest the mysterious name of the waters.³

4. Divine (*AGNI*), the gods, (made) comely by thy glory, and bearing (thee) great (affection), sip the ambrosia: men adore *AGNI*, the conveyer of the burnt-offering, presenting oblations on behalf of the institutor of the rite, desirous of (its) reward.*

* 5. There is no more venerable offerer of oblations, *AGNI*, than thou, nor (one) prior to thee; neither, giver of food, is any one subsequent (to be more glorified by hymns): the man of whom thou art the guest destroys hostile men by sacrifice.

6. May we, desirous of wealth, *AGNI*, and arousing thee by oblations, secure in thy protection, acquire (riches): may we (be victorious) in battle, (successful) in sacrifices every day; and may we, son of strength, obtain with riches male (descendants).

Vara XVII.

* 7. May *AGNI* inflict (evil) upon the evil doer who commits offence or wickedness against us: destroy, sagacious *AGNI*, the calumniator⁴ who injures us in these two ways.⁵

¹ *Anjanti mitram sudhitam na gobhih*: the last, lit. with cows, is put by metonymy for the products of the cow.

² *Agni*, as the lightning.

³ *Pási guhyam náma gonám*: *Sáyana* renders it *udahánám guhyam námáni rakaháti*, but gives no explanation.

⁴ *Abhiṣastim etám*, is, properly, this calumny, but as the antecedent of *yah*, he who, in the masculine, the relative requires the sense of *abhiṣastri*, accuser or calumniator.

⁵ Offence, *ájas* of *aparádha*, and sin or wretchedness, *apas*, or *pápa*.

8. Former (worshippers) constituting thee, divine (AGNI), the messenger (of the gods), have worshipped thee with oblations at the dawn of day; when thou proceedest to the place (of the aggregation) of the wealth (of sacrifice),¹ bright-shining, kindled by the mortals who have given thee an abode.²

9. Convey him (to safety) in war, son of strength, who like a wise son offers to thee (reverence) as to a father:³ when, sagacious AGNI, dost thou look upon us; when, director of sacrifice, dost thou direct us (to good ways).

10. Glorifying thee, he offers the copious oblation,⁴ if, bestower of dwellings, thou as a father art pleased to accept it: AGNI, ever augmenting, and desirous (to befriend), by his might, the devout (worshipper, offering) copious oblations, bestows upon him happiness.

11. AGNI, youngest (of the gods), verily thou hearest thine adorer (safe) beyond all calamities:

¹ *Sansthe yad Agni iyase rayinām*: lit. to the heap of riches, but the riches, according to the scholiast, are here those of the oblation, *havirrahshanām*.

² *Martair varubhir idhyamānah*: the second, according to *Sāyana*, is an epithet of the first, meaning, *rāsakāih*, placing or fixing in an abode or place of dwelling, i.e. either the altar, or the chamber of sacrifice.

³ So in v. 2 of the next *Sūkta*, may the bearer of the oblation, the undecaying *Agni*, be a father to us: or the relationship may be reversed; protect him, *Agni*, who, like a father, cherishes thee as a son, *Agni* being generated and maintained by the sacrificer; as, by another text, thou art the son of him who maintains thee.

⁴ *Bhūri nāma vandamāno dadhāti*: *nāma*, the scholiast says, may mean oblation, *havis*; or it may be rendered, praising thy many names he offers oblations.

thieves have been detected, and hostile men with covert evil intentions, have been avoided (by us).

12. These (encomiums) are directed towards thee, but perhaps an offence has thereby been uttered to (thee), the giver of dwellings:¹ may AGNI, augmenting (by our praise), yield us not up to the maligner or the malevolent.

SŪKTA IV. (IV.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga XVIII.

1. Royal AGNI, I glorify at sacrifices thee who art the lord of vast riches; may we who are in want of food obtain food through thee, and (through thee) may we overcome hosts of (hostile) men.

2. May the undecaying AGNI, the bearer of oblations, be a father to us, all pervading and resplendent (may he be) to us of pleasing aspect: supply us plentifully with food in return for our well-maintained household fire: grant us viands abundantly.

3. You possess (priests) the wise lord of human beings,² the pure, the purifying, AGNI, cherished with oblations of butter, the offerer of the burnt-offering, the all-knowing; he among the gods bestows desirable (riches).

4. Be propitiated AGNI, sharing in satisfaction with ILĀ, vying with the rays of the sun: be gratified.

¹ *Vasare vā tad id āgo arāchi*, is explained, that which is an offensive expression may have been spoken to *Vasu*, commonly rendered giver of dwellings, by our saying or intimating, *idam dehi*, give this; or it may be rendered, this offence which has been offered to us by our enemies, has been reported to *Agni*.

² In the first verse we had *varuṣatim varuṣādām*, the lord of riches, of riches; so here we have a similar redundancy of construction, *viśāṁ viśvapatim*, the lord of men, of men.

JÁTAVEDAS, by our fuel, and bring the gods to partake of the oblation.

5. Propitiated, lowly-minded, a guest in the dwelling, come, thou who art wise, to this our sacrifice: having destroyed, AGNI, all our adversaries, bring off the possessions of those who bear us enmity.

6. Demolish, AGNI, with thy weapon, the DASYU, appropriating the sustenance to thine own person;¹ and inasmuch, son of strength, as thou satisfiest the gods, so do thou, AGNI, chief of leaders, protect us in battle.

7. We worship thee, AGNI, with hymns; we (worship thee), purifier, and of auspicious lustre, with oblations: bestow upon us all desired riches; bestow upon us all sorts of wealth.

8. Accept, AGNI, our sacrifice: son of strength, the abider in the three regions, (accept our) oblation: may we be (regarded) amongst the gods as doers of good: cherish us with triply-protected felicity.²

9. Thou conveyest us, JÁTAVEDAS, across all intolerable evils, as (people are carried) over a river by a boat: AGNI, who art glorified by us with reverence, such as (that shewn) by ATRI, know thyself the protector of our persons.

10. Inasmuch as I who am a mortal earnestly invoke thee who art an immortal, praising thee with a

¹ *Vayah kṛiṣṭáṇas tanve sváyai*; or by *tanu* may be understood *putra*, a son, or the *yajamāna* in that relation.

² *Tri-varúthena śarmaná*, with three defended; that is, preserved by act, thought, and speech; or if *śarman* be rendered by house, *griha*, it may be understood, protect us by or in a three-roofed, or three-storied dwelling, i.e. *trichchhadishkena grihena*, i.e. a spacious mansion.

devoted heart; therefore, JĀTAVEDAS, grant us food, and may I obtain immortality through my posterity.¹

11. Upon whatsoever performer of good works thou, AGNI, who art JĀTAVEDAS, castest a favourable regard, he enjoys welfare, and riches, comprehending horses, cattle, sons, and male descendants.²

SŪKTA V. (V.)

The deities are the *Āpries*;³ the *Rishi* is VASUŚRUTA, the metre *Gāyatri*.

Varga XX.

1. Offer abundant butter to the resplendent SUSAMIDDHA,⁴ to AGNI, to JĀTAVEDAS.

2. NARĀSAṆSA animates this sacrifice, he who is uninjurable, who verily is wise and sweet-handed.

3. AGNI, who art ĪLITA, bring hither the wonderful and friendly INDRA, with his easy-going chariots for our protection.

4. (Grass).⁵ soft as wool, be spread; the worshippers praise thee: be to us radiant (grass the source of) liberality.

5. Open divine doors, our passages to preservation; fill full the sacrifice (with its rewards).

¹ The immortality that is defined as the unbroken succession of descendants, *amṛitatvam santatyavichchhedalakṣhaṇam*: another text to the same effect is cited, *prajāṃ anu prajāyate tad a te martyāmṛitam*, when progeny is born after progeny, that verily is the immortality of thy mortality.

² These last two stanzas are to be recited at the sacrifice for obtaining sons, *putrahāmeshti*.

³ See vol. II. p. 320.

⁴ This agrees with the first hymn, vol. I. p. 31, in making *Susamiddha* a name, not merely an epithet of Agni.

⁵ The *Barbis* or *Poa cynosuroides*.

6. We glorify the evening and the morning, lovely, food-bestowing, mighty, the mothers of sacrifice.

7. Praised (by us), divine invokers of the gods, come, moving on the path of the wind,¹ to this sacrifice of our patron.²

8. May ILĀ, SARASWATĪ, MAHĪ, the three goddesses who are the sources of happiness, sit down, benevolent, upon the sacred grass.

9. TWASHṬRĪ being propitious, thou who art diffusive in kindness, come of thine own accord, protect us in repeated sacrifices.

10. Wherever thou knowest, VANASPATI, the secret forms of the gods to be,³ thither convey the oblations.

11. The oblation is offered with reverence⁴ to AGNI, to VARUṆA; with reverence to INDRA, to the *Maruts*; with reverence to the gods.

SŪKTA VI. (VI.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Pankti*.

1. I glorify that AGNI who is the giver of dwellings; to whom, as to their home, the milch kine, the light-

¹ *Vātasya patman* may mean, with the swiftness of the wind, or through the firmament.

² *Manusho no yajnam*, lit. to the sacrifice of our man; that is, of the *yajamāna*.

³ *Yatra vettha devānām guhyanāmāni*: the last is explained *rūpāni*, forms, but no further interpretation of the phrase occurs: it is not specified as a faculty of *Vanaspoti* in any preceding hymn to the *Āpries*, although, as in them, *Vanaspoti* here represents *Agni* as identified with the sacrificial post, or *yūpa*, or, as the scholiast here says, the deity presiding over it, *yūpādhi-māni deva*.

⁴ The term is *Suddhā*, who here, as heretofore, is an *Āpri*, or personification of *Agni*.

faced steeds, the constant offerers of oblations, repair :¹ do thou, (AGNI), bring food to thine adorers.

2. He is AGNI, who is praised as the giver of dwellings, to whom the milch kine, the light-faced steeds, the well-born, devout worshippers repair: do thou, AGNI, bring food to thine adorers.²

3. AGNI, the all-beholding, gives, verily, to the man (who worships him, a son) possessing abundant food: AGNI, when propitiated, proceeds (to bestow) that wealth which is of its own nature precious: do thou, AGNI, bring food to thine adorers.³

4. We kindle thee, divine AGNI, bright, undecaying, so that thy glorious blaze shines in heaven: do thou bring food to thine adorers.⁴

5. To thee, radiant AGNI, lord of light, giver of pleasure, destroyer (of foes), protector of man, the bearer of oblations, to thee the oblation is offered with the sacred verse: do thou bring food to thine adorers.⁵

6. These fires cherish all that is precious in the fires (of sacrifice);⁶ they give delight; they spread

¹ *Yam astam yanti dhenarah: astam*, which is repeated in the text with each nominative, is explained *sarveshám grihagaḥ śarayaśhūtam*, he who is become the house-like asylum of all: the verse occurs *Sáma-Veda*, I. 425. II. 1067. and *Yajur-Veda*, 15. 41: *Mahidhara* also renders *astam* by *griham*.

² *Sáma-Veda*, II. 1069. *Yajur-Veda*, 15. 42.

³ *Sáma-Veda*, II. 1068.

⁴ *Sáma-Veda*, I. 419, II. 372.

⁵ *Sáma-Veda*, II. 373.

⁶ *Pro tye agnayo agnishu víśvāṃ pushyanti váryyam: pra-pushyanti dhishnyá gárhapatyádishu*, they nourish exceedingly, by their intensity, wealth *dhanam*, understood, in the household and other fires; that is, the primary flames of *Agni*, when manifested in the household fires, are the source of riches.

abroad; they crave perpetually (sacrificial) food: bring, AGNI, food to thine adorers.

7. These thy flames, AGNI, fed with abundant food, increase, as, by their descent, they seek the pastures of the hoofed cattle:¹ bring, AGNI, food to thine adorers.

8. Grant, AGNI, to us who praise thee, new dwellings, and (abundant) food: may we be those who worship thee, having thee for a messenger (to the gods) in every house: bring, AGNI, food to thine adorers.

9. Giver of delight, thou receivest into thy mouth the two ladles (full) of butter;² so mayest thou fulfil (our desires), lord of strength, at our solemn rites: bring, AGNI, food to thine adorers.³

10. Thus have they repaired to AGNI with praises and with sacrifices successively, and have established (the manner of his worship); and he has given us male descendants, and wealth of fleet horses: bring, AGNI, food to thine adorers.

SÚKTA VII. (VII.)

The deity as before; the *Rishi* is *ISHA*, of the race of *ATRI*: the metre is *Anushubh*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Punkti*.

1. Friends, offer fitting praise and food to AGNI, Varga XXI

¹ *Ye patwabhih sphánám vrajá bhuranta gonám* is explained by *Sáyana*, *ye rasmayah*, those rays which, *patanati*, by fallings, *ichchhanti yútháni sphánám gonám*, wish for or proceed to the herds of hoofed cattle; an explanation which does not render the sense more obvious: it means, he adds, that the spreading flames long for the burnt-offering, *áyatá jvalá homáya kánkhanti-ityarthah*.

² Termed *juhu* and *upadhrit*, two ladles used for pouring the oiled butter upon the fire.

³ *Sáma-Veda*, II. 374. *Yajur-Veda*, 15. 43; *Mahidhara* explains *ubhe darv*, two hands serving as ladles.

the most liberal benefactor of men, the powerful son of strength.¹

2. Where is (the deity) upon whose presence the rejoicing conductors (of the ceremony) are offering homage in the hall of sacrifice, (he) whom they kindle, and living beings generate.

3. When we present to him (sacrificial) food, when (he accepts) the oblations of men, then by the power of the brilliant (viands), he assumes the radiance of the rite.²

4. Verily he gives a signal by night to one who is far off, when he, the purifier, the undecaying, consumes the forest lords.

5. At whose worship (the priests) pour the dripping (butter) upon the flames, and (the drops) mount upon the fire as if they were its own numerous offspring, as (boys ride) upon the back (of a father).³

Varga XXV.

6. Him whom the desired of many, the (devout)

¹ *Urjo naptre, Sáyana* renders, *balasya putráya: Mahidhara, Yajush*, 15. 20, translates *Urj*, water, and the appellative, grandson of water, timber being the offspring of water, and fire the offspring of fuel.

² *Ritasya rasnim ádade* is variously explained by the scholiast, he accepts the ray that is the apprehender or absorber, *gráhaka*, of water, alluding to the production of rain as the result of burnt-offerings; or he becomes endowed with the energy generative of the reward of the sacrifice, *phalajanaham tejah sukritaván*; or, again, he accepts the praise which is, as it were, the lustre or ray of the sacrifice.

³ *Bhumá prishtheva*, is, literally, like many or much on the back: the scholiast explains *bhumá* as signifying offspring, or that which is many, *bahu dhavattie bhumá apatyam*; and *prishtha*, he adds, implies the backs of the father, *pituh prishthadesm iva*; as boys mount upon the fathers' side, so do the flames, *putrá yathá pituranham árohanti tad vat*.

man recognises as the sustainer of all, the flavourer of food, the provider of dwellings for men.

7. He crops the dry ground strewn (with grass and wood),¹ like an animal grazing; he with a golden beard, with shining teeth, vast, and of irresistible strength.

8. Bright as an axe is he to whom the (worshipper), like ATRI, proceeds² (to offer worship): he whom his prolific mother has brought forth, bestowing (a benefactor on the world), when (AGNI) obtains (sacrificial) food.

9. To thee, AGNI, the acceptor of the oblation, the upholder (of all), there is pleasure (from our praise): do thou bestow upon these thy worshippers wealth, and food, and a heart (grateful for thy favour).

10. May the sage who is in this manner the offerer of exclusive praise (AGNI, to thee), accept the cattle which are to be given to thee; and thereupon may ATRI overcome the irreligious *Dasyus*: may ISHA overcome (hostile) men.³

¹ *Dhanuśāshitam dāti*: *dhanuśa* the commentator explains a place without water, *nirudakapradeśam*; and *āshitam*, *triṇa-kāṣṭhādibhir ākṣiitam*, tossed over with grass, timber, and the like.

² *Suchi sma yasmi atrivat pra śradhitirā riyate*: it is not very obvious whether the comparisons apply to *Agni*, or the worshipper; they might both be understood by the worshipper, eager to offer oblation as an axe to cut; or both might be applied to *Agni*; *atri*, meaning an eater, or devourer, or an animal eating grass: it seems, however, most reasonable to apply *atrivat* to the *yajumāna*, and *śradhiti* to *Agni*.

³ *Iśah śasakyān nrīn*: *iśah* may be, according to *Sāyana*, the *Ṛishi* of the *Sūkta*; or derived from *iśh*, and being the accus.-plur., it may be an epithet of *nrīn*, encountering or opposing men.

SÚKTA VIII. (VIII.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Jugati*.

1. Manifester of strength, AGNI, ancient worshippers have kindled thee of old for their preservation; thee, the delighter of many, the adorable, the all-sustaining, the lowly-minded, the lord of the house, the excellent.

2. Men have established thee, (AGNI), their ancient guest, as the lord of the house; (thee), the blazing-haired, the vast bannered, the multiform, the dispenser of wealth, the bestower of happiness, the kind protector, the destruction of decaying (trees).¹

3. Human beings glorify thee, AGNI, the appreciator of burnt-offerings, the discriminator (of truth), the most liberal giver of precious (things), abiding (awhile), auspicious one, in secret, (at other times) visible to all, loud sounding, offering worship, thriving upon clarified butter.

4. We approach thee, all-sustaining AGNI, adoring thee in many ways with hymns and with prostrations: do thou, ANGIRAS, when kindled, be propitious to us: may the divine (AGNI be pleased) by the (sacrificial) food (offered by the) worshipper, and by the bright flames (of his sacrifice).

5. AGNI, the praised of many, thou who art multiform, givest of old food to every mortal; thou reignest with strength over the various (sacrificial) viands; the splendour of thee when blazing brightly is not rivalled (by any).

¹ *Jarad-visham* is, literally, that which is poison to the old: the commentator explains it *jaratām vrikshāṇām vyāpakam*, the pervader or consumer of old trees; or it may mean *jīrnodakam*, that by which water is dried up.

6. AGNI, youngest (of the deities), the gods have made thee, when kindled, their messenger, the bearer of oblations; thee, who art rapid in movement, and of whom butter is the source, they have made, when invoked, the brilliant eye (of the universe), instigated by the understanding.

7. The ancient seekers after happiness have kindled thee, AGNI, when invoked, (and fed thee) with abundant fuel; and thou (thereby) increasing, and supplied with shrubs. art dominant over all terrestrial viands.¹

¹ *Abhi jrayānsi pārthivā vi tiśthase*: Sāyana explains *jrayānsi* by *annāni*, food, eatables; and *pārthivā* by *vrikshāk*, trees; or he admits it to be an epithet of *jrayānsi*, earthly eatables, as the cakes and butter presented in sacrifices with fire.

FOURTH ASHTAKA.

FOURTH ASHTAKA.

FIRST ADHYÁYA.

MAṆḌALA V. (*continued*).

ANUVAKA I. (*continued*).

SÚKTA IX. (IX.)

The deity is AGNI; GAYA, of the race of ATRI, is the *Rishi*; the metre of the fifth and seventh stanzas is *Pankti*, of the rest *Anuṣṭubh*.

1. Mortals bearing oblations glorify thee, AGNI, the divine: I praise thee, JÁTAVEDAS,¹ for that thou conveyest successively oblations (to the gods).²

2. AGNI is the invoker of the gods (on behalf of) him, the donor (of the oblation), the abode (of the fruit of good works), by whom the sacred grass has been strewn; (he) in whom congregate all sacrifices securing food and fame.

3. He (it is) whom the two sticks have engendered

¹ In addition to previous explanations, the name is here said to imply, he whom all know to be identical with all that exists; or, *vedas* may mean wealth, when it will signify, he from whom all wealth is generated.

² The grammatical portion of *Sáyana's* commentary, which is very full in the first and second *Ashṭakas*, is suspended in the MSS. of the third: it is resumed in the beginning of the fourth, but is only occasionally repeated.

like a new-born babe; the supporter of men the descendants of MANU, the fit object of sacrifice.

4. Thou art laid hold of with difficulty like the young of tortuously-twining (snakes);¹ thou who art the consumer of many forests, as an animal is of fodder.

5. Of whom smoke-emitting, the flames intensely collect; then, when diffused in the three regions² AGNI inflates himself in the firmament, like the blower of a bellows, and sharpens (his flames), as (the fire blazes from the blast) of the blower.³

* 6. By the protections of thee, AGNI, the friend (of all), and by our praises (of thee), may we pass safe from the evil acts of men, as if from malignant (enemies).

7. Powerful AGNI, bestow upon us the institutors (of pious rites), that wealth (which we desire): may he discomfit (our foes): may he cherish us: may he be ever ready to bestow upon us food: and do thou,⁴ AGNI, be present in battles for our success.

¹ *Putro na kváryiṇām*, like the son of the crooked-going; the scholiast says, like a young snake, *bálusarpah*: or it may mean the colt of rearing and plunging horses, of those not broken in, *asikshitabáláswah*.

² *Yadtm aha trito divi upadhamatí* is explained, *trishu sthāneshu vyáptah*, spread in the three regions; or, *trīṇi sthānāni atitya*, having gone beyond the three regions; *átmānam upa varddhayati*, he blows up or enlarges himself.

³ The text has *śīṭte dhmatárí*, he sharpens as in a blower; which the scholiast explains, like the fire, which, in the proximity of one blowing with a bellows, blazes up, so Agni sharpens his flames, or of himself adds to their intensity.

⁴ The confusion of the second and third person is that of the original.

ŚUKTA X. (X.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. AGNI, of irresistible prowess, bring to us most powerful treasure; (invest us) with surrounding wealth; mark out the paths to abundance.¹

2. Marvellous AGNI, (gratified) by our acts, (produce) in us greatness of vigour: in thee abides the strength destroying evil spirits: thou who art to be worshipped, like MITRA, art the doer (of great deeds).²

3. Augment, AGNI, our dwelling and prosperity, for the devout men (who have propitiated thee) by their praises have acquired riches.

4. Delightful AGNI, those men who glorify thee with hymns become rich in horses, and are invigorated with (foe-destroying) energies; and their great renown, spread through the firmament, arouses (thee) of thine own accord.³

5. These thy bright and fierce flames, AGNI, spread around like the circumambient lightnings, and are like a rattling chariot rushing (into battle) for booty.

6. Be prompt, AGNI, for our protection, and for the

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, 1. 81: there is a slight difference in the text of the second half of the stanza.

² The text has only *krāṇā* for *kurvāṇa*: the acts alluded to are such as driving away the *Rākshasas* or other disturbers of religious rites.

³ *Divyaśhid yeshām brihat sukirttir bodhati tmanā*: the application of the two last words is somewhat doubtful: *Sāyana* disconnects them from the preceding, and supplies the name of the *Rishi* of the *Śukta*, *Gaya*, as the nominative of *bodhati*; *evamvidham tvām Gayastmanā mayam eva bodhayati*, *Gaya* of his own accord, or of himself, as it were, arouses thee, *Agni*, so described.

gift of poverty-repelling (riches); and may our pious (descendants be able to) compass all their desires.

7. AGNI, who art ANGIRAS, glorified in the past, glorified (at present), invoker (of the gods), bring unto us riches (enabling us) to overcome the mighty: give to thy praisers (ability) to praise thee, and be (at hand) for our success in battles.

SÚKTA XI. (XI.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* is SUTAMBHARA, of the race of ATRI; the metre is *Jagatí*.

Varga III.

1. The vigilant, the powerful AGNI, the protector of man, has been engendered for the present prosperity (of the world): fed with butter, (blazing) with intense (radiance) reaching to the sky, the pure AGNI shines brilliantly for the *Bharatas*.¹

2. The priests have first kindled,² in three places, AGNI, the banner of sacrifice, the family priest, (riding) in the same car with INDRA and the gods: he, the performer of pious acts, the invoker (of the gods), has sat down on the sacred grass for the (celebration of the) rite.

3. Thou art born unobstructed of two mothers:³ pure, adorable, wise, thou hast sprung up from (the

¹ *Sáma-Veda*, II. 257. *Yajur-Veda* 15. 27: *Mahidhara* agrees with *Sáyana* in interpreting *Bharatas* by *Ritwiks*, or priests: he differs slightly in some other respects, rendering the stanza, *Agni* has been engendered by the priests for the present sacrifice: he shines so brilliantly, that with his flames he touches the sky, the patron of the sacrificer, vigilant, dexterous, fed with butter, pure.

² *Trishadhas* the *samidh*, that is, as the three fires, the *Gárhapatya*, *Áhavanīya*, and *Dakṣiṇa*.

³ The two sticks of attrition.

devotion of) the householder:¹ they have augmented thee with butter: AGNI, to whom burnt-offerings are made, the smoke is thy banner spread abroad in the sky.

4. May AGNI, the fulfiller (of all desires), come to our sacrifice: men cherish AGNI in every dwelling: AGNI, the bearer of oblations, has become the messenger (of the gods): those adoring AGNI adore him as the accomplisher of the sacrifice.

5. To thee, AGNI, this most sweet speech (is addressed); may this praise be gratification to thy heart: pious hymns fill thee, and augment thee with vigour, as large rivers (replenish) the sea.

6. The *Angirasas* discovered thee, AGNI, hidden in secret, and taking refuge from wood to wood; thou art generated, being churned with great force; therefore they have called thee, ANGIRAS, the son of strength.²

SŪKTA XII. (XII.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. I offer to the great, the adorable AGNI, the rainer of water, the vigorous, the showerer (of benefits), the present acceptable praise, like well-purified butter (poured) at sacrifices into his mouth.

Varga IV

2. AGNI, who knowest (the purpose of) the sacrifice, assent to this rite: be favourable to the copious

³ *Udatishtho vicarvatah*: the latter is said to designate the *Yajamāna*, from his especially, *vi*, abiding, *rasata*, in the chamber where the *agnikotra*, and other rites with fire, are celebrated.

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, II. 258. *Yajur-Veda*, 15. 28: *Alahidhara* agrees with *Sāyana*: he adds as the explanation of *guhā*, *apau*, in the waters, referring to the familiar legend, see vol. I. p. 4, note.

showers of water :¹ (endowed) with strength, (I undertake) not (to obstruct) sacred acts, nor adjure the rite with both (truth and untruth),² but (repeat the praise) of the resplendent showerer (of benefits).

3. AGNI, bestower of water, by what (act of) truth mayest thou, who art adorable, be cognizant of our adoration : may the divine AGNI, the guardian of the seasons, recognise me : I (know) him not (yet) as the lord of the riches of which I am the possessor.³

4. Who, AGNI, among thy (followers) are the prisoners of foes? who among them are the protectors (of men), the splendid distributors of gifts? who

¹ When the author of a *Sūkta* takes a fancy for the word *ṛita*, probably, in one of its meanings, the Latin *ritus*, it is difficult to follow him in respect of its various significations of sacrifice, praise, truth, water : *ṛitasya dhárā*, however, necessarily implies the last.

² The text is very elliptical and obscure : *náham gátum sahasá na drayena ṛitam sapámi arushasya vṛishṇah* : it is, literally, not I to go by strength, not by the two I swear, the sacrifice of the shining showerer : *Sáyana* supplies *yukta*, joined or endowed *sahasá*, with strength, and makes *yátum* mean to injure, or injury of pious acts, connecting it with *sapámi*, which he renders by *spṛisámi* or *karomi*, I touch, or do; I do not proceed to injure sacred offices : by the two, he explains *satyánṛitábhyaṁ*, by truth and untruth, that is, *avaidikam kṛityam na sapámi, na karomi*, I perform not any act not enjoined by the Veda : *ṛitam* here he interprets praise, and again attaches to it *sapámi*, without the negative, I vow or repeat the praise of *Agni*.

³ *Na aham paṭim sanituh asya ráyah*; the verb is understood : the scholiast renders it *bhajamánasya asya mama ráyah swáminam tam agnim aham na jánámi*, I do not know that *Agni*, the master of the riches of this one, or me, the enjoyer : what it means is not very obvious.

among them defend the asserter of untruth? who are the encouragers of evil deeds?¹

5. These thy friends, AGNI, everywhere dispersed, were formerly unhappy (in abandoning thy worship), but are again fortunate (by its renewal): may they who, with (censorious) words, impute fraudulent (practices) to me who pursue a straight path, bring evil upon themselves.

6. May the dwelling of him, AGNI, who celebrates thy worship with reverence, of him who protects the sacrifice (offered) to the resplendent showerer (of benefits), be well stored; and may a virtuous successor of the man who diligently worships thee come in his place.

SŪKTA XIII. (XIII.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Gāyatrī*

1. Adoring thee, AGNI, we invoke thee: adoring thee we kindle thee, adoring thee for protection.

2. Desirous of wealth, we recite to day the effectual praise of the divine AGNI, (whose radiance) reaches the sky.²

3. May AGNI, who amongst men is the invoker of the gods, accept our praises; may he offer sacrifice to the divine beings.

4. Thou, AGNI, art mighty and gracious, the (ministrant) priest, the desired (of all): through thee the worshippers complete the sacrifice.

¹ The two last are persons not worshipping *Agni*; but the verse may be also thus rendered, who are they that confine their foes? who are they that preserve men from uttering untruth? who are they that vindicate people from calumny? they are, *Agni*, thy worshippers.

² This and the two next verses occur *Sāma-Veda*, II. 755—757.

5. Wise worshippers exalt thee, AGNI, the bountiful giver of food, the deservedly lauded: do thou bestow upon us excellent strength.

6. AGNI, thou encompassest the gods as the circumference (surrounds) the spokes (of a wheel): bestow manifold wealth upon us.

SÚKTA XIV. (XIV.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga VI.

1. Waken the immortal AGNI with praise, that, being kindled, he may bear our oblations to the gods.

2. Mortals worship him an immortal divinity at their sacrifices, most adorable among the human race.

3. Numerous (worshippers), pouring out butter from the (sacrificial) ladle, glorify him, the divine AGNI, that he may convey their oblation (to the gods).

4. AGNI, as soon as born, blazes brightly, destroying the *Dasyus*, and (dispersing) the darkness by his lustre: he has discovered the cows, the waters, the sun.

5. Worship the adorable AGNI, the sage, whose summit blazes with butter: may he hear and comprehend my invocation.

6. They have augmented AGNI, the beholder of all, with oblations and with praises, along with the gods, the objects of pious meditation, desirous of praise.

ANUVÁKA II.

SÚKTA I. (XV.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* DHARUNA, of the family of ANGIRAS; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

Varga VII.

1. I offer praise to AGNI, the creator, the far-seeing, the adorable, the renowned, the first (of the gods); he who is propitiated by oblations, the strong, the giver

of happiness, the possessor of riches, the receiver of oblations, the bestower of dwellings.

2. They are detaining by sacrifice the true recipient (of offerings)¹ in the most eminent place of the ceremony, who brings together the leaders (of the rite), the unborn with the born, (or gods and men), as seated at the solemnity which is the stay of heaven.

3. They who (present) to the chief (of the gods) the great food (of sacrifice), unattainable (by the *Rākshasas*), enjoy forms exempt from defect:² may that new-born AGNI scatter assembled (hosts): let them stand from around me, as (deer avoid) an angry lion.

4. When, everywhere predominating, thou cherishest all men like a mother, and (art implored by all) to behold and to support them; and when, being detained, thou maturest every kind of food,³ then, multiform (AGNI), thou comprisest (all beings) in thyself.

5. Divine AGNI, may the (sacrificial) food, the vast yielder (of benefits to men), the sustainer of

¹ *Ītina ṛitam dharuṇam dhārayantah*: they, the *Yajamānas*, hold or detain, *ṛitam dharuṇam*, *yajnasya dhārakam satyam*, the true holder of sacrifice, that is, *Agni*, by the ceremony, *ṣārame vyomani*, *utkrishṭe sthāne*, in the best place, that is, the altar.

² *Anhoyuvastanvas-tanrate*, are explained by *Sāyaṇa*, *śrāstanūr-anhasā viyojikā vistārayanti*, they effect the extension of their own persons, disjoined by or separated from sin: the sense is not very obvious.

³ *Vayo vayo jarase yad dudhānah*: the scholiast interprets *yadā dhāryamāno bhavasi tadā sarvaṁ annam jarayasi*, when thou art being detained, then thou causest all food to decay, i.e. to digest.

riches, support the utmost of thy vigour; and do thou, considering (the means of acquiring) great riches, like a thief keeping concealed the article (he has stolen), be propitious to ATRI.¹

SŪKTA II. (XVI.)

The deity as before; the *Rishi* is PŪRU, of the race of ATRI; the metre is *Anuštubh*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Pankti*.

1. Offer abundant (sacrificial) food to the brilliant divine AGNI, whom mortals have placed before them by praises as a friend.²

2. For that AGNI, (endowed) with the lustre of the strength of his arms, is the ministrant³ priest of mortals, who (presents) the oblation to the gods in succession, and like BHAGA³ distributes desirable wealth.

3. (May we be assiduous) in the praise, (and cherished) in the friendship, of that very radiant possessor of wealth, on whom, loud-sounding and all-ruling, (his) universal (worshippers) have conferred vigour.

4. Now verily, AGNI, (be disposed) for bestowing excellent strength on these (thy worshippers): heaven and earth have invested him with glory like the vast (sun).⁴

¹ This may, perhaps, also imply that wealth bestowed upon the *Rishi* is deposited in a secure receptacle, like the hidden booty of a thief, *padam na tāyur guhām dadhānah*, but the whole *Sūkta* is obscurely worded.

² *Sāma-Veda*, i. 88: the latter reads *praśastaye*, for praise, instead of *praśastibhih*, by praises.

³ *Bhaga*, according to *Sāyana*, here means *Sūrya*.

⁴ The text has only *yahvam na*, like the great; the scholiast has *mahāntam sūryam iva*, like the great sun.

5. Glorified by us, AGNI, come quickly, and bring us desirable wealth: we who (are thy worshippers), we (who are thine) adorers, offer thee welcome together with oblations: be thou favourable to us; be (our) success in battles.

SŪKTA III. (XVII.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. Divine AGNI, a mortal thus with sacrifices (calls upon thee) who art endowed with lustre for protection: PÚRU adores AGNI for protection when the sacred rite is solemnized.

Varga X.

2. Performer of various functions,¹ who art deservedly renowned, thou praisest by thy words that AGNI, who is possessed of wonderful splendour; who is exempt from pain; who is adorable and supreme in understanding.

3. He who is endowed with vigour, is (glorified) by praise, and by whose radiance, like that of the sky, the rays of light shine brightly: by his lustre, verily, (the sun is luminous).²

4. By the worship of him who is pleasing of aspect the provident (heap) wealth in their cars: AGNI, to whom oblations are due, is then glorified by all people.

5. Quickly, (AGNI, give us) desirable (wealth), such as the devout, combining with (pious) praise, (obtain): son of strength, (be favourable) to (my)

¹ *Vidharman*: it applies either to the *Rishi* or the *yajamāna*.

² The text has only *asya vāsá u archishá*, *vá asá* being put for *vá asau*; literally, by the light of him, he verily: *asau*, he, according to the commentator, designates the sun; and the entire phrase is, by the light of him, that is, of *Agni*, the sun becomes radiant; *ádityo archishmán dharaṭi*.

desires; protect us (from calamity); be alert for our prosperity; come for our success in

SŪKTA IV. (XVIII.)

The dāṭṭy and metre as before; the *Ṛishi* is DWITA, of the race of ATRI.

1. Let AGNI, the beloved of many, the guest of man, be present at dawn; he who, immortal, desires the oblations of mortals.¹

2. Be (willing to make) a grant of thine own strength to DWITA, the bearer of the pure oblation; for he, immortal AGNI, thy diligent praiser, brings to thee continually the *Soma* juice.

3. I invoke thee bright-shining, through a long life, with praise, (for the benefit) of the affluent, that their chariot, giver of horses, may proceed unimpeded.

4. Amongst whom the ceremonial of many kinds is observed; who perpetuate the sacred hymns by their recital; by them the sacrificial viands are placed upon the strewn grass (at the sacrifice which) leads (the worshipper) to heaven.²

5. Immortal AGNI, bestow upon those opulent men, who, upon (my) praise (of thee), gave to me fifty

¹ *Sajdhī srustaye*: the commentator says the verb may here be put for the first person, and mean *yāche*, I ask for, or it may mean, as translated, *sukto bhava*, be able.

² *Sāma-Veda*, 1. 85: the reading of the second half of the stanza somewhat differs: our text is *viśvāni yo amartyo haṃyū martyeshu ranyati*: the *Sāma* has *viśve yasminn-amartye ha-vyam martṛṣa indhati*, in or upon all that which is immortal, mortals offer oblations.

³ *Svar-nare*, a synonyme here of *yajne*, *swargam yajamānam nayati*, it leads the *yajamāna* to heaven.

FOURTH ASHTAKA—FIRST ADHYĀYA.

horses, and brilliant
porting numerous) dependants.

SŪKTA V. (XIX.)

The deity as before; the *Bṛiḥi* is named VAVRI; the metre of the two first stanzas is *Gāyatrī*, of the two next *Anuṣṭubh*, and of the fifth *Virāṭrūpā*.

1. Unprosperous circumstances affect VAVRI: may the acceptor (of oblations) become cognizant (of them), as, reclining on the lap of his mother, he beholds all things.

2. They who know (thy power) invoke thee incessantly, and nourish (thy) strength (by oblations): they dwell in an impregnable city.

3. Living men, with collars of gold, earnest in praise, desirous of food, augment by this laudation the vigour of thee abiding in the white firmament.

4. May (AGNI) with his two relatives, (heaven and earth), hear this faultless (praise), acceptable as milk: he who, like the mixed oblation, is filled with food,¹ and, unsubdued, is ever the subduer of his foes.

5. Radiant (AGNI), who art made manifest by the wind, and art sporting amidst the ashes (of the forest), be present with us: and may the fierce fiery flames, destructive of foes, be gentle to this thy worshipper.

¹ *Gharma nā vājajathurāḥ*, he in whose belly is food like the *gharmak*: besides its ordinary sense of warm, hot, and that of day, assigned to it by *Yāska*, the word has other meanings: *Sāyaṇa* apparently identifies it with the ceremony called *Pravargya*, *pravargya iva gharma yathā havyenājyenapayasīḥ*, like the *Pravargya* the *gharma*, sprinkled with the oblation butter and milk; perhaps we should read *pravargye*, at the *Pravargya*, for, by a subsequent passage, *gharma* means a vessel, a pitcher.

ŚUKTA VI. (XX.)

The deity as before: certain persons of the race of *ĀTRI*, called *Prayasvats*, are the *Rishis*; the metre of the last stanza is *Pankti*, of the rest *Anuṣṭubh*.

Varga XII.

1. That (sacrificial) wealth, *AGNI*, bounteous giver of food, of which thou approvest, and which deserves to be commended by our praises, do thou convey to the gods.¹

2. May those prosperous men who do not offer oblations to thee become destitute of great strength, and may (the followers) of other (than *rauidik*) observances incur (thy) enmity and punishment.

3. We, *Prayasvats*,² have recourse to thee, the invoker (of the gods), the means of strength: we glorify thee first at sacrifices with praise.

4. Possessor of strength, day by day so (provide), that we may enjoy thy protection; doer of good deeds, may we (be deserving) of wealth through sacrifice, and may we be happy with cattle, happy with male descendants.

ŚUKTA VII. (XXI.)

The deity as before; the *Rishi* is *SASA*; the metre as before.

Varga XIII.

1. Like *MANU*, we meditate, *AGNI*, upon thee; like *MANU*, we kindle thee: worship the gods on behalf of the (worshipper), devout as *MANU*.

2. When thou art pleased, *AGNI*, thou shinest upon the human race: well-born, feeder upon clarified butter, the ladles are constantly uplifted to thee.

3. All the consentient divinities have made thee

¹ *Yajur-Veda*, 19. 64: instead of *vājasātama*, the printed *Yajush* reads *havyavāhana*, conveyer of offerings to the manes.

² *Prayasvantah* is, literally, those having food, *annavantah*.

their messenger; therefore the pious worship thee who art divine, wise AGNI, at sacrifices.

4. Man praises thee, divine AGNI, to convey his offerings to the gods: bright AGNI, blaze when kindled: take thy seat in the chamber (of sacrifice), in the chamber of the sincere SĀSA.

SŪKTA VIII. (XXII.)

The deity and metre as before; the *Rishi* is VIŚWASĀMAN.

1. Sing, VIŚWASĀMAN, like ATRI, (a hymn) to the dispenser of purifying light: (to him) who is to be praised at sacrifices, the invoker of the gods, the most adorable by man.

Varga XIV

2. Cherish the divine AGNI, by whom all that exists is known, the priest (of the rite): may the sacrifice most suitable for the gods duly this day proceed to them.

3. Men have recourse to thee, divine AGNI, who art of intelligent mind, for security: we praise thee who art most excellent, seeking thy protection.

4. AGNI, son of strength, recognise the words of this our (laudation): handsome-chinned, lord of the dwelling, the sons of ATRI exalt thee, such (as thou art), by their praises: they embellish thee by their hymns.

SŪKTA IX. (XXIII.)

The deity and metre as before; the *Rishi* is DYUMNA.

1. Bestow, AGNI, upon DYUMNA a son,¹ overcoming foes by his prowess; one who may with glory subdue all men in battle.

Varga XV.

2. Mighty AGNI, grant us a son able to encounter

¹ The text has *rayim*, *rem*, riches, but the scholiast understands it metaphorically, and renders it *putram*, a son, a meaning consistent with what follows.

hosts; for thou art true and wonderful, and the giver of food with cattle.

3. All men concurring in satisfaction, bearing the clipt sacred grass, solicit thee, as the kind invoker of the gods, to the chambers (of sacrifice) for infinite wealth.

4. May the (sage) on whom all men rely possess foe-subduing strength: radiant AGNI, so shine in our habitations that they may abound in riches: shine, purifying AGNI, dispensing light.

SŪKTA X. (XXIV.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishis* are termed GAUPĀYANAS and LAUPĀYANAS, and are four in number, named severally, BANDHU, SUBANDHU, ŚRUTABANDHU, and VIPRABANDHU, to each of whom a half stanza of the two stanzas of which the *Sūkta* consists is attributed; the metre is *Virāj*.

Varga XVI

1, 2.¹ AGNI, who art to be adored, be ever nigh to us,

¹ These two verses seem to be favourites: the first *pada* of the first occurs twice in the *Sāma-Veda*, I, 448, II. 457; the second once, II. 458: the second *pada* of the second stanza occurs in the same, II. 459: we have both of them twice in the *Yajush*, 3. 25, 15. 48: *Mahidhara*'s explanation is much the same as *Sāyana*'s, except in one or two words; as *varúthyah* in the first line of the first stanza: *Sāyana* explains it *varanīyah*, *sambhajaniyah*, that which is to be chosen, to be enjoyed, to be worshipped: *Mahidhara* interprets it favourable or auspicious to the family or the house, *varútha* meaning, he says, either *putra samúha*, an assemblage of sons, or *griha*, a house: *Sāyana* also gives as an alternative, endowed or inclosed with circumferences or defences, *paridhābhir-vṛitah*, alluding, perhaps, to the common import of *varútha* the sender of a carriage: again, *rasuravas*, in the second line of the first verse, which *Sāyana* interprets *vyāptānnah*, he by whom food is dispensed, *Mahidhara* explains renowned for wealth.

our protector and benefactor: do thou, who art the giver of dwellings and dispenser of food, be present with us: bestow upon us most brilliant wealth.

3, 4. Understand us, AGNI; hear our invocation; defend us from all malevolent (people): most bright and resplendent AGNI, we earnestly solicit thee for the happiness (of ourselves) and our friends.

SŪKTA XI. (XV.)

The deity as before; the *Rishis* are those of the race of ATRI, named VASŌYUS; the metre is *Anushṭubh*.

1. Celebrate the divine AGNI for his protection: may he who presides over dwellings grant (our desires): may the son of the *Rishis*,¹ the observers of truth, save us from those who hate us.

2. That AGNI is true² whom the ancients, whom the gods have kindled, as the bright-tongued invoker of the gods, radiant with holy splendours.

3. AGNI, to be propitiated by praises, (gratified) by our choicest and most excellent adoration and hymns, bestow upon us riches.

4. AGNI shines amongst the gods: AGNI is present amongst mortals: AGNI is the bearer of our oblations: glorify AGNI with praises.

5. May AGNI bestow upon the donor (of the oblation) a son, abounding in food, abounding in devotion, excellent, unharmed, conferring honour upon his progenitors.

* ¹ *Agni* is termed the son of the *Rishis*, as generated by their rubbing the sticks together which produce fire.

² *Satya*: by *true*, in this and other passages, is meant, it is said, one who does not fail to bestow upon his worshippers the recompense of their devotions.

Varga XX.

6. May AGNI bestow a son, the protector of the good, who, with his followers, may be victorious in battle: may he bestow a swift-footed steed, conquering, unconquered.¹

7. That (praise) which best conveys (our veneration is due) to AGNI: affluent in splendour, grant us, (AGNI), great (wealth), for from thee vast riches and ample food proceed.²

8. Brilliant, AGNI, are thy rays: mighty art thou termed, like the stone (that bruises the *Soma*), and, thy voice spontaneously spreads through the sky like thunder.

9. Thus we, *Vasúyus*,³ glorify the vigorous AGNI:

¹ This and the preceding verse are directed to be recited at a sacrifice performed to obtain male offspring, *putrakāmeshṭi*.

² *Sāma-Veda*, i. 86. *Yajur-Veda*, 26. 12: *Mahidhara* differs from *Sāyana* in his interpretation of this verse in several respects: considering the first line, *yad vāhishṭham tad agnaye vṛihad archa vibhāvaso*, to be addressed to the *Udgātṛi*, he renders it, sing to Agni, that *Vṛihad-sāma* (a hymn of the *Sāma-Veda*), which is the most effectual means of obtaining our desires; and he refers the vocative, *Vibhāvaso*, to the second line in which a more important variation occurs: it runs, *mahishī iva tvad rayistvad vāja udirate*: *Sāyana* makes *mahishī* the adjective of *rayi*, great riches, and observes of *iva* that it is a pleonasm, *iveti pūranah*: *Mahidhara* understands it as denoting a comparison, and explains the passage, as the first-married bride proceeds from her home to her husband, *prathamaparivṛtā stṛī grihāt patim prati udgachchhati*, so riches and food proceed to the worshipper, Agni, from thee: the necessity of supplying a whole sentence is rather against this rendering, and *mahishī* as an adjective is of not unfrequent occurrence.

³ The *Vasúyus* are here explained *rasukāmāḥ*, they who desire wealth.

may he, the performer of great deeds, enable us to pass over all our enemies as (we cross a river) with a boat.

SUKTA XII. (XXVI.)

The deity and *Rishis* as before : the metre is *Gāyatrī*.

1. Divine purifier, AGNI, with thy radiance and pleasing tongue, bring hither and worship the gods.¹

2. Feeder upon butter, bright and variegated radiance, we solicit thee, the beholder of heaven, to (partake of) the (sacrificial) food.

3. We kindle thee at the sacrifice, wise AGNI, whose food is the oblation, who art brilliant and vast.²

4. Come, AGNI, with all the gods, to the donor (of the oblation): we have recourse to thee as their invoker.

5. To the institutor of the rite, pouring out the libation, bring excellent vigour; sit down with the gods upon the sacred grass.

6. Victor over thousands, thou favourest, when kindled, our holy rites, the honoured messenger of the gods.

7. Reverence AGNI, by whom all that is, is known, the bearer of oblations, the youngest of the gods, the divine, the ministrant priest.

8. May the sacrifice most solemnly offered by the devout duly proceed to day (to the gods): spread the sacred grass for their seat.

9. May the MARUTS, the AŚWINS, MITRA, VARUNA, the gods, with all their attendants, sit down upon this grass.

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, II. 871. *Yajur-Veda*, 17. 8.

² *Sāma-Veda*, II. 872, 873.

SŪKTA XIII. (XXVII.)

The deity as before, but in the sixth stanza INDRA is associated with AGNI; the *Rishis* are three *Rājās*, TRYARUṆA the son of TRIVRISHṆA, TRASADASYU the son of PURUKUTSA; and AṢWAMEDHA the son of BHARATA;¹ or ATRI alone may be the *Rishi*:² the metre of the three first stanzas is *Trishtubh*, of the last three *Anuṣṭubh*.

Varga XXI.

1. AGNI, who art the protector of the good, most wise, powerful, and opulent; TRYARUṆA the son of TRIVRISHṆA has become renowned, VAISWÁNARA, in that he has bestowed upon me a pair of cattle with a waggon, and with ten thousands of treasure.

2. AGNI, VAISWÁNARA, who art deservedly praised and exalted (by us), bestow happiness upon TRYARUṆA, who gives me hundreds (of *Suvarṇas*),³ twenty cattle, and a pair of burden-bearing horses.

3. As TRYARUṆA, pleased by the eulogies of me who have many children, presses with earnest (mind,

¹ Of these princes we have yet met only with the second, vol. I. p. 292: in the *Vishnu Purāṇa* a *Tryayārūṇa* occurs, (p. 371), but he is the son of *Tridhanuṇa*, and the seventh in descent from *Trasadasyu*, with whom, therefore, he could not be contemporary; so that either the *Veda* or the *Purāṇa* is wrong: the latter enumerates a *Tryayārūṇa* among the *Vyāsas*, p. 273: no other authority gives *Bharata* a son named *Aṣwamedha*.

² For in fact the *Rājās* are rather the *Devatās*, they do not commemorate their own donations: it is *Atri*, or some member of his family, who speaks.

³ The text has only *śatāni*, the hundreds: the scholiast adds *suvārṇānām* of *suvārṇas*: it is not impossible, however, that pieces of money are intended; for if we may trust *Arrian*, the *Hindus* had coined money before *Alexander*: the people of *Sambas*, *Raja* of *Sindomana*, present him with told money, χρῆματα ἀραριθμησιν.

gifts upon me), so does TRASADASYU, desirous, AGNI, of thy valued favour through thine exceeding praise.

4. When ASWAMEDHA gives to him who solicits of him as a benefactor, saying (bestow wealth) upon me, and comes (to him) with a verse (in thy praise), do thou, AGNI, grant intelligence to (the Rājā) who wishes to offer sacrifice (to thee).*

5. Whose hundred robust oxen yield me delight, as the triple-mixed *Soma*,¹ the offering of ASWAMEDHA (gratifies thee).

6. INDRA and AGNI, bestow upon the munificent ASWAMEDHA infinite wealth with excellent posterity, undecaying as the sun in heaven.

SUKTA XIV. (XXVIII.)

The deity as before; the *Rishi* is VIŠWAVĀRĀ, a lady of the family of ATRI: the metre of the first and third stanzas is *Trishtubh*, of the second *Jagatī*, of the fourth *Anushtubh*, and of the two last *Gāyatrī*.

1. AGNI, when kindled, spreads lustre through the firmament, and shines widely in the presence of the dawn: VIŠWAVĀRĀ, facing the east, glorifying the gods with praises, and bearing the ladle with the oblation,² proceeds (to the sacred fire).

Varga XXII.

¹ Mixed with curds, milk, and parched grain.

² *Harishā ghrītāchī* is explained by the scholast *puroḍāśādī-lakṣaṇena yuktayā ghrītāchya śruchā sahita*, with the ladle of *ghī* connected with the cakes and other articles of the oblation: the whole passage is remarkable, whether this explanation be admitted or not, as it leaves no doubt that a female is described as discharging the offices of a priest worshipping the gods at dawn with hymns and oblations: besides *Viśwavarā* being feminine, the epithets *prāchī* *lānā* *ghrītāchī* are of the same gender: the term is explained the repeller of all enemies of the nature of

(Then about to be kindled, AGNI, thou rulest over ambrosial (water): thou art present with the offerer of the oblation for his welfare: he to whom thou reparaest acquires universal wealth; he places before thee, AGNI, the dues of hospitality.

3. Repress, AGNI, (our foes to ensure our) exceeding prosperity: may thy riches ever be excellent: preserve in concord the relation of man and wife,¹ and overpower the energies of the hostile.

4. I praise the glory, AGNI, of thee when kindled and blazing fiercely: thou art the affluent showerer (of benefits), thou art fitly lighted at sacrifices.

5. AGNI, who art kindled and invoked, worship the gods at the holy rite, for thou art the bearer of the oblation.

6. Offer worship and adoration to AGNI when the sacrifice is solemnized: select the bearer of the oblation to the gods.²

SŪKTA XV. (XXIX.)

The deity is INDRA, but one hemistich may be assigned to UṢANAS; the *Rishi* is GAURIVÍTI, of the race of ŚAKTI; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

Varga XXIII.

1. In the adoration of the gods by MANU there are

sin, *sarṇam api páparúpam śatrum várayitri*: we have no further clue to her history than that she is an *Atreyi*, of the race of *Atri*.

¹ *Sam jásatyam svyamam kurushva*, make perfect the well-connected duty of wife and husband, an appropriate prayer for a female, *Yajur-Veda*, 33. 12.

² According to the *Taittiríya*, there are three kinds of sacrificial fire: the *havyaváhana*, which receives the oblation intended for the gods; the *havyaváhana*, that intended for the *Pitris*; and the *Saharaksha*, that intended for the *Asuras*: the worshipper is therefore directed on this occasion to select the first.

three effulgences, and they, (the MARUTS), uphold three luminaries¹ in heaven: the MARUTS of pure energy worship thee, for thou, INDRA, art their intelligent *Rishi*.

2. When the MARUTS worship INDRA, exulting and drinking of the effused libation, he grasps the thunderbolt, wherewith he destroys AHI, and sets the abundant waters free to flow.

3. Or, mighty MARUTS, and thou also, INDRA, drink of this my copiously-effused libation: then the offered libation obtains cattle for the offerer,² and INDRA, drinking of it, kills AHI.

4. Thereupon he fixed firmly heaven and earth, and, resolutely advancing, filled (VṚITRA), like a deer, with terror: stripping off his covering, INDRA slew the DĀNAVA, endeavouring to hide, and panting with affright.

5. Then, for this exploit, all the gods gave thee, MAGHAVAN, in succession, the *Soma* beverage; whence thou hast retarded, for the sake of ETASA, the advancing horses of the sun.

6. Whereupon MAGHAVAN has destroyed with his thunderbolt at once his (ŚAMBARA'S) ninety and nine cities:³ the MARUTS glorifying INDRA in a common

Varga XXIV.

¹ The sun, the wind, and fire: the same are probably intended by the similar phrase preceding *tryaryamā-triṇi aryamāni-tejānsi*, according to *Sāyana*.

² *Manushe gā avindat, yajamānāya vedayati gā*, may also mean rain, *dhenúr-vriṣṭīlakṣhānāni udakāni vā*.

³ The text has *bhogān*, meaning, according to *Sāyana*, cities, when the acute accent is on the last vowel, *bhogān iṣyanto-dāttah puravachanah*.

7. To aid (the undertaking of) his friend, AGNI, the friend (of INDRA), has quickly consumed¹ three hundred buffaloes; and INDRA, for the destruction of VĀTRĀ, has at once quaffed three vessels of *Soma*, offered by MANU.

8. When thou hadst eaten the flesh of the three hundred buffaloes, when thou who art MAGHAVAN hadst drunk the three vessels of *Soma*, when he had slain AHI,² then all the gods summoned INDRA, full of food, as if he had been a servant, to the battle.

9. When, INDRA, thou and UṢANAS, with vigorous and rapid coursers went to the dwelling of KUTSA, then, destroying his foes, you went in one chariot with KUTSA and the gods, and verily thou hast slain ŚUSHŌA.

10. Thou hast formerly detached one wheel (of the car) of ŚŪRYA: another thou hast given to KUTSA wherewith to acquire wealth: with the thunderbolt thou hast confounded the voiceless *Dasyus*,³ thou hast destroyed in battle the speech-bereft (foes).

¹ *Apachat*, has roasted or digested: we have here a sort of hecatomb.

² Or perhaps *yad ahim jaghána* might be rendered, that he should kill *Ahi*.

³ *Anáso dasyún amriṇah*: *anása*, Śāyana says, means *ánya-rahitán*, devoid or deprived of words, *ánya*, face or mouth, being put by metonymy for *śabda*, the sound that comes from the mouth, articulate speech, alluding possibly to the uncultivated dialects of the barbarous tribes, barbarism and uncultivated speech being identical; in the opinion of the Hindus, as in the familiar term for a barbarian, *mlechchha*, which is derived from the root *mlechchh*, to speak rudely: Professor Müller, Universal

11. May the praises of ~~MAHAVIRI~~ exalt thee. Thou hast humbled PIRBU for the son of VIDATHIR: RIVISWAN, preparing dressed viands, has, through thy friendship, brought thee (to his presence), and thou hast drunk of his libation.

12. The observers of the nine months celebration, those of the ten months, pouring out libations, worship INDRA with hymns: the leaders (of rites), glorifying him, have set open the cave (concealing the cattle).

13. Although, knowing the heroic acts which, MAGHAVAN, thou hast performed, how may I adequately offer thee adoration: most mighty INDRA, we ever celebrate at sacred rites the recent exploits which thou hast achieved.

14. Unmatched (by any), thou hast done, INDRA, all these many (deeds) by thine innate energy: wielder of the thunderbolt, whatever thou, the humbler of (foes) hast undertaken, there is no one the arrester of this thy prowess.

15. Most mighty INDRA, be pleased to accept the prayers which we are about to offer, and the present praises which we repeat: firm, doing pious acts, and desirous of wealth, I have fabricated acceptable and pious works like (rich) garments, and like a chariot.¹

History of Man, I. 346, referring to this text, proposes to separate *andāsa* into *a*, non, *nāsa*, the nose, noseless, alluding to that feature in the aborigines, as contrasted with the more prominent nose of the *ārya* race: the proposal is ingenious, but it seems more likely that *Sāyana* is right, as we have the *Dasyus* presently called also *mṛidhravāchas*, *kṛṣṇitardgindriya*, having defective organs of speech.

¹ Praises and hymns, the scholiast says, are compared to garments, as being fit to be received as a respectful present, *upa*

INDRA BAHURU.

ŚUKTA XVI. (XXX.)

before, or it may be the *Rājā RINANCHAYA*, who occasionally praised; the *Rishi* is *BAHURU*; the metre *Trištubh*.

Varga XXVI.

1. Where is that hero? who has seen *INDRA* seated in his easy chariot, travelling with his horses, the thunderer, the invoked of many, who, desirous of the libation, is proceeding with riches to the habitation (of his worshipper) for his preservation?

2. I have looked down upon the secret and fearful place of his abiding; I have repaired, desiring him, (to the place of) the self-sustainer; I have inquired (of him) from others: they, the leaders (of rites), the searchers after wisdom, have said to me, let us have recourse to *INDRA*.

3. When the libation is offered, *INDRA*, we celebrate thy exploits; those (exploits) which thou hast been pleased (to achieve) for us: let him who is ignorant acquire knowledge (of them); let him who is acquainted (with them) make them known: this *MAGHAVAN* (is) the lord of hosts.

4. As soon as generated, *INDRA*, thou hast made thy mind resolved: thou hast gone alone to contend against numerous (foes): thou hast rent asunder the rock by thy strength: thou hast rescued the herd of milk-yielding kine.

5. When thou hast been born most excellent and supreme, bearing a name widely renowned, then the gods have been in dread of *INDRA*, and he has sub-

sanhāravadgrahyaṇi: if correct, this shews the custom of presenting honorary dresses to be of Indian origin and considerable antiquity: the same are compared to a chariot, as the means of conveying *Indra* and the gods to sacrifices.

jugated all the waters, the brides of the slave (VĀTRĀ).

6. These devoted MARUTS¹ eulogise thee with pious praise, and pour out to thee the sacrificial food: INDRA has overcome by his devices the guileful AHI, harassing the gods and arresting the waters.

7. MAGHAVAN, who art glorified by us, assailing with the thunderbolt the antagonist (of the gods), thou hast slain those who were ever hostile (to thee) from thy birth: desiring to do good to MANU,² thou hast bruised the head of the slave NAMUCHI.

8. Verily thou hast made me, INDRA, thy associate when grinding the head of the slave NAMUCHI like a sounding and rolling cloud:³ and the heaven and earth (have been caused) by the MARUTS (to revolve like a wheel).

9. The slave (NAMUCHI) made women his weapons: what will his female hosts do unto me?⁴ the two his best beloved, (INDRA) confined in the inner apartments, and then went forth to combat against the *Dasyu*.⁵

¹ Or *Maruts* may here signify praisers, worshippers, *ślotārah*.

² *Manave gātum ichchhan*: *gātum* is explained *sukham*, but the scholiast identifies *Manu* with the *Ṛishi* of the *Sūkta*, *namuchinā apahṛitagodhunāya mahyam*, to me whose wealth of cattle has been carried off by *Namuchi*, an *Asura* who has been before named.

³ *Āsmānam chit swaryam vartlamānam*: *Sāyaṇa* renders the two first *megham iva*, like a cloud.

⁴ *Indra* is supposed to say this.

⁵ These legends are apparently *Vaidik*, except the decapitation of *Namuchi* by *Indra*, which is related in the *Gadā* section of the *Salya Parva* of the *Mahābhārata*, where it is related that *Namuchi*, through fear of *Indra*, took refuge in the solar rays: *Indra* promised that he would not harm him if he came

When the cows were separated from their calves, they wandered about hither and thither; but when the well-offered libations had exhilarated him, then INDRA, with his vigorous (*Maruts*), reunited them (with their calves).

Varga
XXViii.

11. When the libations effused by BABHRU had exhilarated him, the showerer (of benefits) shouted aloud in the combats: INDRA, the destroyer of cities, quaffing (the *Soma*), restored to him his milk-yielding cattle.

12. The *Rusamas*¹ giving me four thousand cows, AGNI,¹ have done well: we have accepted the wealth, the donation of the leader of leaders, RINANCHAYA.

13. The *Rusamas*, AGNI, have presented to me a beautiful abode, with thousands of cattle: the sharp libations have exhilarated INDRA upon the breaking up of the (gloom-)investing night.

14. The (gloom-)investing night has dispersed with the dawn (upon the appearance of) RINANCHAYA, the *Rájá* of the *Rusamas*: BABHRU being summoned, going like a fleet courser, has received the four thousand (cattle).

15. We have accepted, AGNI, the four thousand cattle from the *Rusamas*: and the glowing, the golden

forth, but broke his promise, and, on *Namuchi's* issuing forth, cut off his head: by this he incurred the guilt of Brahmanicide, for *Namuchi*, it is said, was a *Brahman*, but *Indra* was taught expiation of his sin by *Brahmá*.

¹ The *Rusamas*, according to *Sáyana*, are the people of a country of the same name, the principality of *Rinanchaya*.

² In this, the next, and the last stanza, *Agni* appears as the *devatá*, although not so specified by the index.

ewer prepared for the solemnity, we who are wise have accepted it.

SŪKTA XVII. (XXXI.)

The deity is INDRA; the *Rishi* is AVASYU, of the race of ATRI; the metre is *Trishṭubh*.

Varga XXIX.

1. INDRA, the possessor of opulence, directs downwards the car over which, intended (to receive sacrificial) viands, he presides: he proceeds unimpeded, the first of the gods, driving (his enemies before him), as a herdsman drives the herds of cattle.

2. Hasten to us, lord of horses: be not indifferent to us: distributor of manifold wealth, befriend us; for there is nothing else that is better, INDRA, than thou: thou hast given wives to those who were without women.¹

3. When the light (of the sun) overpowers the light (of the dawn) INDRA grants all (sorts of) wealth (to the worshipper): he has liberated the milch-kine from the interior of the obstructing (mountain); he dissipates the enveloping darkness with light.

¹ *Gharman-chit taptah pravrije ya áśid ayasmayah*: according to the commentator, *ayas maya*, properly, made of iron, is here, made of gold, *hiranyamaya*, *kalāṣa*, a ewer: *gharman-chit* he explains *mahāvīra iva*, that is, like the ewer, or vessel so termed, containing a mixture of *Soma*, melted butter and milk, perhaps put upon the fire, as by a text cited in the note of *Sāyana* on v. 7. of *Sūkta XLIII. yad ghra ityatapat tad gharmanasya gharmanivam iti ṛuti*; see also *Sūkta XIX. 1*; *pravrije* for the *pravargya* ceremony.

² *Amenán-schij-janivatas-chakartha*: *mená* is here used in the sense of *strī*, woman in general, and *jāni*, as usual, in that of wife: the commentator explains it *apagatastrihānschū jāyāvata karoshi*, thou makest sundry persons, from whom women are separated, possessed of wives.

The *Baruṇas* have furnished thy car, INDRA, the invoked of many, adapted with horses: *TWANṬAR* (the steed) thy radiant thunderbolt: the venerable (*Angirasa*),² praising INDRA with hymns, have given him vigour for the destruction of *AHI*.

5. When the *Maruts*, the showerers (of benefits), glorify thee, INDRA, the showerer (of desires), with praises, and the exulting stones delight (to bruise the *Soma*), then, without horses, without chariots, they, the purifying (*MARUTS*), dispatched by INDRA, have overcome the *Dasyus*.

Varga XXX.

6. I celebrate, *MAGHAVAN*, thine ancient exploits, and those which thou hast newly achieved: wielder of the thunderbolt, subjugating both heaven and earth, thou hast distributed the wonderfully bountiful waters to man.

7. Handsome and sagacious INDRA, this is thy deed, that, slaying *AHI*, thou hast here displayed thy vigour: thou hast arrested the devices of *ṢUṢHṆA*³ urging the combat: thou hast overcome the *Dasyus*.

8. Thou, INDRA, (abiding on the further bank), hast rendered the fertilizing waters agreeable to *YADU* and *TURVASU*: you two, (INDRA and *KUTSA*), have assailed the fierce (*ṢUṢHṆA*), and, (having slain him), thou hast conveyed *KUTSA* (to his dwelling), and

¹ The text has *anarah*, which the scholiast explains *manu-shyāh*, and applies to *Ribhava*.

² *Brahmánah*: Brahmins is the expression of the text, explained by the scholiast *angirasa*: the verse occurs, with the hemistichs transposed, *Sāma-Veda*, i. 430, 440.

³ *Ṣuṣhṇasya chit pari máyāh agribhṇāh*: *Sāyana* explains *máyāh* by *yuvatīh*, young damsels, thou hast seized upon, or carried off, the young women of *Ṣuṣhṇa*.

both.

9. May your horses bring you both, INDRA and KUTSA, riding in one chariot, to the worshipper:¹ you have expelled him (SUSHNA) from the waters, from his proper abode: you have driven the glooms (of ignorance) from the heart of the affluent (adorer).

10. The sage AVASTU has obtained docile horses, endowed (with the speed) of the wind: all thine adorers, INDRA, in this world, thy friends, augment thy vigour by their praises.

11. He, (INDRA), has formerly arrested in battle the rapid chariot of the sun: ETASA has borne away the wheel,² and (with it INDRA) demolishes (his foes): may he, giving us precedence, be propitiated by our rite.

Varga XXX

12. INDRA, oh people, has come to see you, wishing to behold his friend the offerer of the libation: let the creaking stones, for whose rotation the priests hasten, supply the altar.

13. Immortal (INDRA), let not the mortals who are wishing, anxiously wishing for thee, fall into sin: be indeed pleased with the sacrificers, and grant vigour to those men amongst whom may we be (especially) thine.

SŪKTA XVIII. (XXXII.)

The deity is the same; the *Rishi* is GĀTU; the metre *Trishtubh*.

1. Thou, INDRA, hast rent the cloud asunder, thou

Varga
XXXII.

¹ *Karṇe vahantu*: *karṇa* is explained *stotṛi*, praiser, *stōtrāni karoti*, or *yājamāna*, the institutor or maker of the rite.

² *Bharachchakram Etasah*: according to the comment, *Etasah* is put for *Etasaya*, he, *Indra*, has taken the wheel for *Etasa*: see vol. I. p. 320.

hast ~~set~~ open the flood-gates,¹ thou hast liberated the obstructed streams, thou hast opened the vast cloud, and hast given vent to the showers, having slain the *Dānava*.²

2. Thou, thunderer, (hast set free) the obstructed clouds in their seasons; thou hast invigorated the strength of the cloud: fierce INDRA, destroying the mighty AHI when slumbering (in the waters), thou hast established the reputation of thy prowess.

3. INDRA, by his prowess, has annihilated the weapon of that mighty beast, from whom another more powerful, conceiving himself one and unmatched, was generated.³

4. The wielder of the thunderbolt, the render of the rain-cloud, has destroyed with his bolt the mighty ŚUŚHŪ, the wrath-born (son) of the *Dānava*, the walker in darkness, the protector of the showering cloud,⁴ exhilarating himself with the food of these (living creatures).

5. Thou hast discovered, INDRA, by his acts, the secret vital part of him who thought himself invulnerable, when, powerful INDRA, in the exhilaration of the *Soma*, thou hast detected him preparing for combat in his dark abode.

¹ *Khāni*, the holes or interstices of the clouds.

² *Sāma-Veda*, i. 315.

³ From the body of *Vritra*, it is said, sprang the more powerful *asura*, *Śushna*, that is, allegorically, the exhaustion of the clouds was followed by a drought, which *Indra*, or the atmosphere, had then to remedy.

⁴ *Miho-napátam, meghasya rakshitāram* : *napát*, here meaning *pátri*, a protector, a preserver, as in the *Bráhmaṇa* cited by the scholiast, *prāṇo vai tanúnapát sa hi tanvāh páti* : vital air is called the body-preserver, for it preserves the limbs.

6. INDRA, the showerer (of benefits) exhilarated by the effused juices, uplifting (his thunderbolt), has slain him enjoying the dews of the firmament, sleeping (amidst the waters), and thriving in sunless darkness.

7. When INDRA raised his powerful irresistible weapon against the mighty *Dānava*, when he struck him with the blow of the thunderbolt, he made him the lowest of all creatures.

8. The fierce INDRA seized upon him, that vast moving (VRITRA), when slumbering, (after) having drunk the *Soma*, subduing (his foes), and enveloping (the world), and then slew him with his great weapon in battle, footless, measureless; speechless.¹

9. Who may resist the withering, might of that INDRA: he, single and irresistible, carries off the riches (of the enemy): these two divine (beings, heaven and earth), proceed swiftly through fear of the strength of the quick-moving INDRA.

10. The divine, self-sustaining (heaven) comes to him; the moving (earth), like a loving (wife), resigns herself to INDRA: when he shares all his vigour with these (his people), then, in due succession, men offer reverence to the potent INDRA.

11. Verily I hear of thee as chief amongst men, the protector of the good, friendly to the five classes of beings, the begotten, the renowned; may my (progeny), representing (their wishes), and uttering his praises night and day, propitiate the glorified INDRA.

12. I hear of thee influencing (creatures) according

Varga
XXXIII.

¹ *Apādam amatram mṛidhravācakaṃ*: here *amatram* is said to signify *amātram*, *aparimāṣam*, without measure, or, perhaps, bulk.

to the season, and giving riches to the pious; but what do thy devoted friends (obtain), who have entrusted their desires, INDRA, to thee.

SECOND ADHYĀYA.

MANDALA V. (continued).

ANUVĀKA III.

SŪKTA I. (XXXIII.)

The deity is INDRA; the *Rishi* is SAMVARAṆA, the son of PRAJĀPATĪ; the metre is *Trishubh*.

1. Feeble as I am, I offer praise to the great and vigorous INDRA; for this purpose, (that he may grant) strength to (our) people: he who, associated with the MARUTS,¹ shews favour to this person when praised for the sake of sustenance.

2. Thou, INDRA, meditating upon us, fastenest the traces of thy horses, (incited), showerer (of benefits), by those praises in which thou takest suitable delight, and do thou therefore overcome (for us) hostile men.

3. Since, mighty INDRA, those who, differing from us, and not united with thee through their lack of devotion, are not thine; therefore, divine holder of the thunderbolt, who art possessed of excellent horses,

¹ *Samarya*, as an epithet of *Indra*, is of somewhat doubtful meaning: *Sāyana* gives three explanations, *martyaiḥ*, *stotṛibhiḥ*, *sahitah*, together with mortals, that is, with worshippers, *yuddhamānair-marudādibhiḥ*, with the *Maruts* and other combatants, or *samara-arhah*, fit for or suited to war.

ascend the car, whose reins thou guidest, (to come to our sacrifice).¹

4. Inasmuch, **INDRA**, as many praises are thine, therefore, combating for the sake of (shedding) water on fertile (lands), thou hast effected (the discomfiture of its obstructors); thou, who art the showerer (of benefits), hast, on behalf of the sun, destroyed in his own dwelling the very name of (the *asura*), **DÁSA**, in battle.

5. We, **INDRA**, are thine, and thine are they who are the leaders (of rites), promoters of (thy) strength, and willing applicants (to thee): all-powerful **INDRA**, may adherents worthy of commendation, and faithful come to us, like **BHAGA**, in battles.³

6. Glorious, **INDRA**, is thy strength, exulting,⁴ immortal, and clothing (the world with light): do thou

Varga II.

¹ This verse occurs in the *Yajush* 10. 22, with some variety of reading, chiefly in the first hemistich, as *mā ta Indra te vayam Turáshád ayuktáso abrahmatá vidadáma*, which *Mahádhara* interprets, *Indra Turáshát*, may we who are thine, may we, unattached (to thy car), never perish, like that which is not of the nature of spiritual existence: in the second line we have *raśmín swaswán*, reins with good horses, instead of *raśmin yamase swaswas*.

² *Ahiṣushma*, a rather unusual epithet of *Indra*: the scholiast explains it, *sarvato vyáptabala*, of all pervading strength.

³ *Saturá Bhago na havyah prabhṛitheshu chárúh* may be explained differently, as *prabhṛitha* signifies war or sacrifice: may a faithful follower or ally, *saturá-bhṛityádih*, come, like *Bhaga*, as an associate, *chárú sangantá*, to be commended, *havya*, in sacrifices, or defied, *pratibhatairáhrátavya*, in battles: as the divine *Bhaga* comes as our ally, so may followers and others come.

⁴ *Nṛitamána* is, literally dancing, *nṛityan*.

and brilliant wealth;¹ and I will greatly praise the magnificence of the excellent lord.

7. Hero, INDRA, with thy protection defend us, praising and worshipping (thee), and be propitiated (by drinking) of the well-scented and agreeable Soma-juice that yields (a defensive) covering in combat.

8. May those ten bright horses, the gift to me of the pious gold-possessing TRASADASYU, the son of PURUKUTSA, of the race of GIRIKSHITA, convey me (to the sacrifice), and may I proceed quickly with the rites.

9. Or may those bay, well-actioned horses, the donation of VIDATHA, the son of MARUTASWA,² (convey me); or (may) the thousands (of treasure) which he was bestowing upon and giving to me,³ entitled to respect, and the ornaments which he presented (to decorate) the person, (contribute to the ceremony).

10. Or may the bright and active steeds bestowed upon me by DHWANYA, the son of LAKSHMANA⁴ (bear me): the riches, endowed with greatness, that have been presented, have passed (to the dwelling) of the Rishi SAMVARANA, like cows to their stalls.

SÚKTA II. (XXXIV.)

The deity and Rishi as before; the metre is *Jagati*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Trishtubh*.

1. The undecaying, heaven-conferring, unlimited

¹ *Enim rayim* is, literally, white riches: quere, if silver money be intended.

² We have had *Viduthin* before, *Súkta* XXIX. verse 11 the father of *Rijishwan*: these names are not found in the principal *Purānas*.

³ *Chyavatāna dadāna*, causing to alight upon, giving.

⁴ We have here, also, an unusual name in *Dhwanya*, and *Lakshmana* must be a different person from the brother of *Rāma*.

(sacrificial) food goes to the father (the husband) and the adversaries are tamed; therefore (priests) pour out (the libation), dress (the offer) and butter), diligently discharge (your duty) to him who is the acceptor of prayer, who is glorified by many.

2. MAGHAVAN, who fills his belly with the *Soma*, is exhilarated (by drinking) of the sweet-savoured beverage, whereupon he has lifted up his destructive thousand-edged¹ weapon, desiring to slay (the *Asura*) MRIGA.

3. He who pours out the libation to that INDRA, by day or by night, undoubtedly becomes illustrious: ŚAKRA disregards the man who is proud of his descendants and vain of his person,² and who, though wealthy, is the friend of the base.

4. ŚAKRA does not turn away³ from him whose father, whose mother, whose brother he has slain,⁴ but

¹ *Sahasra bhṛishṭim*, the scholiast interprets *aparimita tejas*, of unbounded lustre.

² *Tatanushtim*, *tanūsubhram*, are explained, he who desires, (*nashṭi*) an extended (*tata*) race (*santati*) and he whose person (*tanu*) is decorated (*subhram*) with ornaments, and in both implying *swaposhakam ayajvānam*, a self-cherisher not offering sacrifice.

³ *Na ata śhate*, he does not fear, or does not go up, or from hence: *na bibheti na gachchhati vā* is the explanation of the scholiast.

⁴ *Avadhāt* has no other nominative than *Śakra*, but in the second line we have *na kilviśhād śhate*, he, *Indra*, does not go from sin, sin being put for sinner, that is, from one who is a parricide or the like, *pitṛādi badha yuktāt*, that is, he does not turn away from him who has committed these crimes: the reason also is given, *veti idanyā prayatā*, for verily he desires his offerings, *prayatāni dānāni*: the doctrine, therefore, is here inculcated, that devotional merit compensates for want of moral merit:

is willing to accept his offerings: the regulator (of acts), the bestower of riches, does not turn away from iniquity.

5. He desires not (association in) enterprises with five or with ten; he associates not with the man who does not present libations; and cherishes not (his dependants): nay, the terrifier (of foes) punishes him or slays him, but he places the devout man in a pasturage stocked with cattle.

6. Thinning (his enemies) in battle, and accelerating the wheels (of his car), he turns away from him who offers no libation, and augments (the prosperity of) the offerer: INDRA, the subduer of all, the formidable, the lord, conducts the *Dāsa* at his pleasure.

7. He proceeds to plunder the wealth of the (avaricious), and bestows the riches that are prized by man upon the donor (of the libation): every man is involved in great difficulty who provokes the might of INDRA to wrath.

8. When INDRA, the possessor of opulence, discriminates between two men, both wealthy, and exerting themselves (against each other) for the sake of valuable cattle, he takes one of them as his associate, causing (his adversaries) to tremble, and the agitator (of the clouds), together with the MARUTS, bestows upon him herds of cattle.

9. I, *Arya*, AGNI,¹ praise ŚATRI, the son of AGNI.

the converse is also implied by the passage quoted by *Sāyana* from the Vedas, that sanctity does not compensate for want of devotion; *Indra* being represented as saying, I gave to the wolves the *Paulomas* in the firmament, and the *Yatis*, the *kālakānjyas*, and *arunamukhas* upon earth; because, *Sāyana* observes, these *Yatis* did not worship or praise him.

¹ *Indra* is intended, according to the scholiast, as identical

VEŚA, the bestower of thousands, a type for comparison: may the collected waters yield him abundance; may wealth, and strength, and glory be upon him.

SŪCTA III. (XXXV.)

The deity as before; the *Rishi* is PRABHÚVASU, of the race of ANGIRAS; the metre is *Anuṣṭubh*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Pankti*.

1. Perfect for our protection, INDRA, that thine act which is most effective; which is the subduer of men; holy, and difficult to be encountered in battles.

2. Whatever protections, INDRA, may be thine, whether four, or, hero; three, or those accorded to the five (classes) of men,¹ bestow them freely upon us.

3. We invoke the desirable protection of thee, the most liberal showerer (of benefits); that (protection) which thou, the distributor of rain, the quick destroyer (of foes), grantest, (associated) with the present (MARUTS).

4. Thou art the showerer (of benefits); thou art born to (bestow) riches; thy strength rains (blessings); thy self-invigorated mind is the restrainer (of adversaries); thy manhood, INDRA, is the destroyer of multitudes.

5. INDRA, wielder of the thunderbolt, rider in an all-pervading car, object of many rites, and lord of

with *Agni*: of the following names, *Agnireśa* appears in the *Purānas* as a *Rishi*, a son of *Brahmā*, but here his son at least must be a *Rājā*.

¹ Whatever favours may be granted to the four castes, the three *lohas*, or the five orders of men, *pañca kṛtindm*.

strength, proceed against the mortal who entertains hostility towards thee.

6. Slayer of VĀITRA, men with clipped sacred grass invoke thee, who art fierce and foremost among many, for aid in battle.

7. Defend, INDRA, our chariot,¹ difficult (to be stopped), mingling foremost in combats, followed by attendants, and eagerly striving for repeated spoil.

8. Come, INDRA, to us; defend by thy providence our car: we contemplate in thee who, most mighty one, art divine, all desirable vigour: (to thee), who art divine, we offer praise.

SUKTA IV. (XXXVI.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. May that INDRA who is the donor of wealth, who knows (how) to distribute riches, come (to our sacrifice) marching boldly like a warrior; and may he, being thirsty, and desirous (of the draught), drink of the effused *Soma*-juice.

2. Hero, lord of horses, may the *Soma* ascend to thy destructive jaw,² as if to the summit of a mountain: may we all, royal INDRA, who art invoked of many, give pleasure to thee with our hymns, as to horses with fodder.

3. Wielder of the thunderbolt, the invoked of many,

¹ *Ara ratham*: the latter may also signify, the scholiast suggests, a son, he whose nature it is to give delight to his parents, *ranhananubhāvam*, *putram*.

² *Hanú sipre áruhat*: as the two nouns have usually the same sense, as *Sáyana* observes, one should be regarded as the epithet of the other, and he therefore explains *hanu* as the means of destroying, or destructive, *hananasádhanam*.

my mind trembles through dread of poverty¹ like a whirling wheel: MAGHAVAN, ever prosperous, may thy worshipper, PURURĪSH, praise thee promptly and abundantly, seated in thy chariot.

4. This thine adorer, INDRA, like the stone (that expresses the *Soma*-juice), urges praise to thee, participating in the great (reward): thou bestowest, MAGHAVAN, riches with thy left hand, (thou bestowest them, lord of horses, with the right: be not reluctant.

5. May the effective eulogium melt thee, the showerer (of benefits): thou, the showerer, art borne (to the sacrifice) by vigorous steeds: sender of rain, thou of the handsome chin, wielder of the thunderbolt, showerer, whose car showers down (blessings), do thou defend us in battle.²

6. MARUTS, may all men bow in obedience to that youthful ŚRUTARATHA, the possessor of abundance, who has bestowed (upon us) two bay steeds accompanied by three hundred (cattle).

SŪKTA V. (XXXVII.)

The deity and metre as before; the *Rishi* is ATRI.

1. The piously worshipped (AGNI), when invoked, glistening with the oblation, vies with the splendour of the sun: may the dawns rise innoxious to him who says, let us offer oblations to INDRA.

2. He whose fire is kindled, whose sacred grass is strewn, offers worship: he whose stone is uplifted, whose *Soma*-juice is effused, offers praise: the priest,

¹ *Amater-id*: *amati* is explained either *dāridryam*, poverty, or *astotṛi*, one who does not praise or worship.

² Another instance of the abuse of the derivations of *vrish*, to ruin or shower.

as when the stones utter the sounds of bruising, demands with the oblation (for previous ablution) to the stream.

3. The bride (of INDRA), devoted to her lord, attends him (to the rite), who thus brings (with him) his accompanying queen: may his car convey to us ample food; may it sound loudly; may it scatter around many thousands (of riches).

4. That prince suffers no evil in whose realm INDRA drinks the sharp *Soma*-juice mixed with milk: attended by faithful (followers), he moves (in all directions): he destroys his enemy, he protects his subjects: enjoying prosperity, he cherishes the name of (INDRA).

5. He cherishes (his kin); he (reigns) in welfare and prosperity; he is victorious in present and continuous (time): dear is he to the sun, dear to AGNI, who, with prepared libation, offers it to INDRA.

SUKTA VI. (XXXVIII.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Anushtubh*.

1. INDRA of many exploits, liberal is the distribution of thine abundant riches: therefore, all-beholder, possessor of excellent wealth, bestow upon us opulence.¹

2. Although, most mighty INDRA, thou possessest well-known abundance (of food), yet golden-hued (deity) it is most notoriously reported as difficult (to be procured).

3. Wielder of the thunderbolt, thine are the strong (MARUTS), who are adorable, and whose exploits are renowned: both divinities, (thou and they), rule at pleasure over heaven and earth.

4. Slayer of VĒTĀ, bring to us, thy (worshippers), the wealth of any powerful (man) whatsoever, thou art disposed to enrich us.

5. May we, ŚATAKRATU, speedily (partake of) thy felicity through these our prayers: may we be well secured, INDRA, (by thee): may we be carefully protected, hero, by thee.

SŪKTA VII. (XXXIX.)

Deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre also is the same, except in the last verse, in which it is *Pankti*.

1. Wonderful INDRA, wielder of the thunderbolt, since precious treasure is to be distributed by thee,¹ bestow it, possessor of riches, with both hands, upon us.

2. Whatever food thou considerest desirable, INDRA, bestow it: let us be to thee (in the relation of thy) gift of unlimited sustenance.²

3. Since thy bountiful³ and praiseworthy will is notorious and vast, therefore, thunderer, thou hast ready for bestowing upon us substantial food.

¹ *Mehanāsti tvā dātam rādhas*, is explained by *Sāyana manhaniyam dhanam tvayā dātavyam*, praiseable wealth is to be given to thee: *Yāska* gives a like interpretation, but notices another interpretation of *mehanāsti*, *me iha nāsti*, what is not in this world, or on this occasion, mine, *Nirukta*, iv. 4: the verse occurs, *Sāma-Veda*, i. 345. ii. 522.

² *Tasya akūpārasya dātane*, in the giving of that unlimited food, *annasya*: *Yāska* would fill up the ellipse with *dānasya*, gift: he explains *akūpāra* by *dūrapāra*, or *mahāpāra*, having a distant or great opposite boundary, whence it is also an appellation of the sun and of the ocean: it also means a tortoise, one who does not go into a well, *kūpa*: the verse occurs *Sāma-Veda*, ii. 523.

³ *Ditsu*, desiderative of *dā*, desiring to give, an epithet of *manas*, mind or will: *Bonfey's* text of the *Sāma* reads *dikshu*, ii. 524.

4. With ancient (hymns) the pious approach INDRA, to laud him who is most worthy of the beverage (the offering) of you who are opulent; (him) who is the king of men.

5. To that INDRA is the poetical and articulate prayer to be recited: to him the conveyers of pious praise, the sons of ATRI, raise their hymns: the sons of ATRI illumine their hymns.

ŚUKTA VIII. (XI.)

INDRA is the divinity of the first four verses, ŚURYA of the fifth, ATRI of the last four, but he is also the *Rishi* of the whole; the metre of the three first stanzas is *Ushnih*, of the fifth and ninth *Anushtubh*, of the rest *Trishtubh*.

1. Come, INDRA, (to our sacrifice); drink, lord of the *Soma*, of the juice expressed by the stones; showerer (of benefits), utter destroyer of VṚITRA, (come) with the showering (MARUTS).

2. The stone is the showerer,¹ the inebriation is the showerer, this effused *Soma* is the showerer: showerer (of benefits), INDRA, utter destroyer of VṚITRA, come with the showering (MARUTS).

3. Effusing the libation, I invoke thee, the showerer (of benefits), for thy marvellous protections: showerer (of benefits), INDRA, utter destroyer of VṚITRA, come with the showering (MARUTS).

4. May the acceptor of the spiritless libation,² the

¹ Either of the *Soma*-juice, or the benefits derivable from offering it: but here is the usual misuse of *vr̥isha*.

² *Rijishin*: the possessor or ruler of the *rijisha*, which is here explained *gatasātra somarasa*, or that which has been offered at the morning and mid-day ceremonies, and of which the residue is now presented at the evening sacrifice.

wielder of the thunderbolt, the showerer (of benefits), the overcomer of quick-(flying foes), the mighty, the monarch, the slayer of VĀTRĀ, the drinker of the *Soma*, having harnessed his horses, come down (to us): may INDRA be exhilarated at the mid-day sacrifice.

5. When, SŪRYA, the son of the *Asura* SWARBHĀNU,¹ overspread thee with darkness, the worlds were beheld like one bewildered, knowing not his place.

6. When, INDRA, thou wast dissipating those illusions of SWARBHĀNU which were spread below the sun, then ATRI, by his fourth sacred prayer,² discovered the sun concealed by the darkness impeding his functions.

7. SŪRYA speaks]: Let not the violator, ATRI through hunger, swallow with fearful (darkness) me who am thine: thou art MITRA, whose wealth is truth do thou and the royal VARUṆA both protect me.

8. Then the Brahman, (ATRI), applying the stones together, propitiating the gods with praise, and adoring them with reverence, placed the eye of SŪRYA in the sky: he dispersed the delusions of SWARBHĀNU.

9. The sun, whom the *Asura*, SWARBHĀNU, had enveloped with darkness, the sons of ATRI subsequently recovered: no others were able (to effect his release).

¹ *Swarbhānu* is a name of *Rāhu*, the personified ascending node, and the causer of an eclipse: he was a son of *Kasyapa*, by *Danu*, the mother of the *Dānavas*, or *Asuras*: *Viṣṇu Pur.* p. 147: another genealogy makes him the son of *Viprachitti*, by *Sinhikā*, the sister of *Hiranyakasipu*, *ibid.* p. 148.

² That is, by the four stanzas of this hymn, from the fifth to the eighth.

SUKTA IX. (XLI.)

The deities are the *Viśvadevas*; the *Rishi* is *Bhāuma*; the metre is *Triṣṭubh*, except in the sixteenth and seventeenth verses, in which it is *Aṭṭjagatī*, and in the twentieth, in which it is *Virāj*, and of one hemistich.

1. Who, *Mitra* and *Varuṇa*, desiring to sacrifice to you, (is able to do so)? do you, whether (abiding) in the region of heaven, or of the vast earth, or of the firmament, protect us, and give to the donor (of the oblation), and to the sacrificer, cattle and food.

2. May those divinities, *Mitra*, *Varuṇa*, *Aryaman*, *Ay*, *Indra*, *Ribhukshin*, the *Maruts* who accept pious praise,¹ be pleased by our adorations, partaking of the gratification afforded to *Rudra*, the showerer (of benefits).²

3. I invoke you, *Aświns*, the restrainers (of desire), for the acceleration of your chariot with the swiftness of the wind: (priests) offer praise and oblations to the celestial destroyer of life,³ to the accomplisher of the sacrifice.

4. May the divine acceptor of sacrifice, of whom the *Kāṇvas* are the priests, *Trita*⁴, *Vāyu*, and *Agni*,

¹ According to the commentator, divinities are of two orders, those who share praises, *stotrabhājah*, and those who share oblations, *karirbhājah*: the first is here alluded to.

² This last clause may be considered as applying especially to the *Maruts* as the sons of *Rudra*.

³ *Divo asurāya* is explained *dyotamāndya prāṇāpahartre*, that is, to *Rudra*: and *yajyave*, *yāga sādhanāya*: or *Asura* may be rendered *prāṇadātṛi*, the giver of life, when it will imply *Sūrya* or *Vāyu*.

⁴ Or *Trita* may be an epithet of *Vāyu*, the threefold, pervading the three regions of heaven, mid-air, and earth.

concurring in satisfaction with (the ruler of) heaven, or (SŪRYA and) PŪSHAN, and BHĀGA, and they who are the protectors of the universe, (come quickly) to the sacrifice, as the fleetest coursers rush to battle.

5. MARUTS, do you bring wealth comprising horses: to acquire and preserve riches the wise man offers you praise: may the ministrant priest, (ĀTRI), of the son of UṢIJ (KAKSHÍVAT), be made happy by those swift-going (horses) which are the swift-going (horses), MARUTS, of you who are rapid in motion.

6. Prevail, (priests), by your prayers, on VĀRT, the divine, the fulfiller of desires, the adorable, to harness his chariot: may the light-moving accepters of sacrifice, the lovely and excellent wives (of the gods), come hither to our rite.

7. Mighty Day and Night to you, along with the adorable (deities) of heaven, I present (the oblation) with prayers delighting and explicit: knowing, like two sages, all (that is required), do you bring (it) to the worshipper for his sacrifice.

8. I glorify you, leaders (of rites), cherishers (of many), gratifying (with oblations, you) TWASHṬRI the lord of foundations, and the goddess of speech, bestower of opulence, and sharer in the satisfaction (of the other divinities); also the lords of the forest, and the herbs, that I may obtain riches.

9. May the *Parvatas*¹ be (bountiful) to us in liberal donations;² may they be favourable (to us) who are

¹ The clouds, according to the comment.

² *Tuje nas-tane*: *tane* is rendered by *ristrite*, expanded, and *tuje* by *dāne*, gift, or *tuje* may mean son, and *tane* grandson.

the establishers (of the world) like heroes;¹ may the adored and adorable (deity), who is accessible (to all),² who is friendly to man, ever grant us increase, being propitiated by our praise.³

10. I glorify with unqualified praise the embryo of the earth-fertilizing rain,⁴ the grandson of the waters, AGNI, who is threefold, who rages (upon me) not, when travelling, with (his) withering rays,⁵ but, bright-haired, consumes the forests.

11. How can we offer (fit praise) to the mighty posterity of RUDRA, or to the all-knowing BHARĀ, for (the sake of obtaining) riches: may the waters, may the plants, protect us, and the heaven, the woods, and the mountains, whose tresses are trees.

12. May the lord of vigour, (VĀYU), hear our prayers: he who traverses the firmament, the circumambient: may the waters hear, bright as cities,⁶ flowing round the towering mountains.

¹ *Ye vasavo na virāh, jagato vāsavitārah virā ira* is the explanation of the scholiast.

² *Āptyo yajatah*: according to *Sāyana*, the first means *āptur-yaḥ sarvair*, to be obtained by all; the second, *yajaniya*, to be worshipped, that is, *Āditya*.

³ *Nah jansam abhishtau*, our praise in seeking or approaching; the want of a verb renders this somewhat doubtful.

⁴ *Vriṣṇo bhūmyasya garbham*: *bhūmya*, *Sāyana* explains by, either suited to the earth or the firmament, *bhūmir-antariksham*: in the latter case the embryo of the firmamental rain will mean *Agni* as the lightning, according to *Sāyana*.

⁵ *Grīṇite Agni etari na śūshaih; mayi gantari na krudhyati sukhaharai rasmibhih*, who is not angry upon me when going with his agreeable rays; but this seems inconsistent with the sense given to the verb: *śūsha*, drying up, would be more congruous.

⁶ *Puro na śubhrā, purāṇi ita dīptā*, shining like cities.

13. Mighty MARUTS, of goodly aspect, quickly hear (the praises) that we who repair to you repeat, offering acceptable (oblations): (the MARUTS) coming hither, well disposed, come down to us, (destroying) with their weapons the mortals opposed to them, (overcome) by agitation.

14. I offer adoration to the company of the MARUTS deserving of sacred sacrifice, to obtain the waters, whether born of heaven or earth: may my praises prosper: may the joy-bestowing heavens (flourish): may the rivers cherished (by the MARUTS) be filled with water.

15. My praise has been continually proffered as a protectress,¹ powerful with (the means of) preservation: may the maternal and venerable earth accept our (praises), and, (pleased) with her pious (worshippers) be (to us) straight-handed, and the giver of good.

16. How may we (duly) worship the liberal (MARUTS) with praise, how adore the MARUTS with present praise in a fitting manner, the glorious MARUTS with present praise? may AHIRBUDHNYA contrive not for our harm; may he be the destroyer (of our enemies).

17. The mortal (sacrificer) worships you, gods, at all times for progeny and cattle: verily, gods, the mortal worships you: may NIRṚITI,² on this occasion, sustain my body with salutary food, and keep off decay.

¹ *Varūtri, asmad upadravatrāyitri*, what or who keeps off oppression upon us.

² See page 123, note 2.

18. Divine VASUS, may we obtain from the adorable cow invigorating and mind-sustaining food: may that liberal and benignant goddess, hastening (hither), come for our felicity.

19. May ILÁ, the mother of the herd, and URVASÍ,¹ with the rivers, be favourable to us: may the bright-shining URVASÍ (come), commending our devotion, and investing the worshipper with light.²

20. May she cherish us (as the servants) of our patron URJAVYA.³

SÚKTA X. (XLII.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. May our most animating praise, together with our offerings, successfully attain VARUNA, MITRA, BHAGA, and ADITI: may the ministrant of the five (vital airs, VÁYU), the dweller in the dappled (firma-

¹ *Ilá* may here be the earth, or the daughter of *Manu*, in the form of a cow, the mother of the herd, *yúthasya mātá*; or the latter may be explained *nirmātri*, she who measures; or *yútha* may be applied to the company of the *Maruts*, when *Ilá*, it is said, may be *mādhyamiká rách*, middle, articulate or human speech; or the latter sense may be applied to *Urvási*.

² *Abhyúrṇrāná prabhṛitasya áyoh*: the latter, the commentator says, is to be read *áyum*, in the accusative, man, or the *Yajamāna*: *prabhṛita*, upon the authority of *Yáska*, *Nirukta*, II. 49, may mean either light, *tejas*, or water, *udakam*, and, being in the genitive, requires some such term as *dānena*, by the gift of, to be supplied; or the ellipse may be filled up by *yajnam*, when the sentence will be, covering or protecting the sacrifice of the man making the offering.

³ *Sishaktu na urjavyasya pushtēh*: *urjavya* is the name of a *Rájá*; *pushtēh* is for *poshakasya*, one who cherishes or patronises: the nominative to the verb may be either *Urvási* or *Ilá*, or the *Marudganah*, the company of the *Maruts*.

ment), he whose path is unimpeded, who is the giver of life, the bestower of happiness, hear.

2. May ADITI accept my affectionate and devoted praise, as a mother (the endearments of) a son: the pleasing, delightful prayer that is approved of by the gods I address to VARUṆA and MITRA.

3. Celebrate, (priests), the most prophetic of the prophets;¹ imbue him with the sweet libation, and may the divine SAVITRI bestow upon us ample, beneficial, and delightful riches.

4. With a (willing) mind, INDRA, thou associatest us with cattle, with pious (priests), and, lord of steeds, with prosperity, with (sacrificial) food that is agreeable to the gods, and with the favour of the adorable deities.²

5. May the divine BHAGA, SAVITRI the lord of wealth, ANṢA, INDRA (the slayer) of VṚITRA, (all) the conquerors of riches, RIBHUKSHIN,³ VĀJA, and also PURANDHI, immortals, hastening (to our sacrifice) preserve us.

6. We celebrate the exploits of MARUTWAT, the un-recoiling, the victorious, the undecaying: neither the ancients, MAGHAVAN, nor their successors, have attained thy prowess, nor has any one recent attained it.

¹ *Karitaman kavīnām*: *kavi*, as before observed, is usually explained *krānta darśi*, a seer or shewer of the past, whence may be inferred the application of his knowledge to the future,

“Till old experience doth attain,
To something of prophetic strain.”

² *Tajur-Veda*, 2. 15: there are one or two varieties of reading, but they are not of any importance.

³ *Ribhukshin* is usually considered to be a name of *Indra*, but here it implies *Ribhu*, whilst *Purandhi* is equivalent to *Vibhu*, making, with *Vāja*, the triad.

7. Glorify the first donor of precious treasure, **BRIHASPATI**, the distributor of riches, the bestower of great happiness upon him who recites or chants (his praise), who comes laden with ample wealth to his invoker.

8. Associated. **BRIHASPATI**, with thy protections, (men) are unharmed (by foes), and become opulent and blessed with descendants: may wealth devolve on those who are generous, and givers of horses, of cows, of clothes.

9. Render transitory the riches of those who partake of enjoyment without giving satisfaction (to those who are eminent) by holy hymns: put apart from the sun¹ those who perform not sacred rites, and who, though prospering in their posterity, are the adversaries of prayer.

10. Send, **MARTIS**, into darkness, with (ears) devoid of wheels, the man who invites the *Rákshasas* to the food of the gods; (him also) who reviles me when offering praise to you: whilst sweating, he toils (to realise) vain desires.

11. Praise him who has the sure arrow, the strong bow, who presides over all sanitary drugs: worship **RUDRA** for a comprehensive and sound understanding; adore the powerful divinity with prostrations.

12. May the dextrous handed, humble-minded artisans (of the gods, the **RIBHUS**); may the wives of the showerer (**INDRA**); may the rivers carved out by

¹ *Sáryád yárayasva*, make them separate, condemn them to darkness.

² *Brahmadreshtrín*, *Sáyana* says, may mean haters of Brahmins, or of mantras, that is, in the latter case, of the Vedas.

VIBHU; may SARASWATĪ and the brilliant RĀKĀ, the illustrious granters of desires, be willing to grant us riches.

13. To the great protector, (INDRA), I offer devoutly pious praise, new and originated (at this time): to him, the showerer, who, for his daughter (earth), giving form to the rivers, has provided this water for our (use).

14. May thy pious praise, oh worshipper, assuredly reach the thundering, roaring lord of ILĀ, who, impelling the clouds and distributing the rain, proceeds, illuminating the heaven and earth with lightning.

15. May this hymn reach up to the presence of the might of the MARUTS, the youthful sons of RUDRA: the desire of riches incites me to holiness: glorify those who go to sacrifice on spotted steeds.

16. May this hymn attain (the divinities) of earth and heaven, the trees, the herbs, for (the sake of) wealth: may each individual deity be successfully invoked by me: let not mother earth take us into unfavourable thought.

17. May we ever, gods, enjoy great and uninterrupted felicity.

18. May we ever be participant of the unprecedented, joy-conferring, and well-guided protection of the AŚWINS: bring to us, immortal (AŚWINS), riches, male progeny, and all good things.

SŪKTA XI. (XLIII.)

The deities as before; The Rishi is ATRI; the metre is *Trishṭubh*.

1. May the milch kine,¹ quick-moving, doing no

Varga XX

¹ *Dhenarūh*, according to *Sāyana*, here means rivers, and the rest of the stanza harmonizes with his interpretation.

harm, come to us, (laden) with the sweet fluid: the wise worshipper invokes the seven vast and joy-diffusing (rivers) for the sake of ample riches.

2. (I purpose) to approach with pious praise, and with oblations, for (the sake of) the uninjured heaven and earth: may the paternal (heaven), and the sweet-spoken, free-handed, maternal (earth), both enjoying winners, defend us in every battle.

3. Priests, who are preparing (the libation), first drink of the delightful and brilliant (Soma); and Vāyu, like the Horai, first drink of this sweet juice, (which) we offer for thine exhilaration.

4. The ten expressers of the juice, (the fingers), and the two arms of the priest, which are the dextrous immolators of the Soma, take hold of the stone: the exulting, skilful-fingered (priest) milks the mountain-born juice of the sweet Soma, and that Soma (yields its) pure juice.

5. The Soma has been effused, (INDRA), for thy gratification, for (giving thee) strength in action, and for thy great exhilaration: therefore, INDRA, when invoked by us, put to thy two beloved, docile, well-trained horses in thy car, and come down.

6. AGNI, being well pleased with us, bring to us, by paths frequented by the gods, the divine (female) GNĀ,² mighty and omnipresent, to whom oblations are

¹ The scholiast states that Vāyu's drinking first of the Soma is repeatedly enjoined, *asaṅgīt prapanchitam*.

² The text has only *ṣukram anṣuh*, which is thus explained, *sa cha anṣuh ṣukram nirmalam rasam dugdhe*, and that Soma has milked the pure juice; or *Anṣu* may be an epithet of *Adhvaryu*, the extensively present priest, *anṣur vyapto adhvaryuh*.

³ *Gnā* is a synonyme of *strī*, a woman, a wife: it commonly

offered with reverence, who is vast and cognizant of rites, to partake of the exhilaration of the sweet *Soma*.

7. The vessel¹ which the priests, celebrating (it), supply with butter, as if roasting a marrow-yielding animal with fire, has been placed, desirous of the sacrifice, upon the fire, like a son upon the lap of his father.

8. May this adoring, earnest, and gratifying praise go like a messenger to summon the AṢVINS hither: come, AṢVINS, givers of happiness, riding in one chariot, come down to the deposited (*Soma*), as the bolt (is essential) to the axle of the waggon.²

9. I offer adoration to the powerful and rapid P'USHAN, and to (the powerful and rapid) VĀYU, who are both instigators of the desire of wealth and of food, (who are both) distributors of riches.

10. Bring hither JĀTAVEDAS, who art invoked by us all, the MARUTS, under their several names and forms: come, all ye MARUTS, with all your protecting faculties, to the sacrifice, the praises, and the adoration of the worshipper.

11. May the radiant SARASWATĪ come to the sacrifice from the heavens or the spacious firmament: may the goddess, the showerer of water, propitiated by our invocation, and desirous of our gratifying praises, hear.

expresses the wife of a deity: here, *Sāyana* says, it is a proper name, *Ġnām, etannāmikām devatām*.

¹ *Gharma*: see *Sūkta* xxx. verse 15.

² As the cart cannot move if the axle of the wheel is not fastened by the pin or bolt, so the offering of the *Soma* is without efficacy unless the *Aṣvins* be present.

12. (Priests) place the mighty **BRIHASPATI**, the creator, whose back is dark blue,¹ in the chamber (of sacrifice): let us worship him who is seated in the interior of the mansion, everywhere shining, golden-hued, resplendent.

13. May the sustainer of all, (**AGNI**), the greatly radiant, the delighter, come, with all his protecting (faculties), when invoked; he who is clothed with flames and with plants; who is irresistible; who has horns of three colours;² the showerer (of benefits), the acceptor of oblations.

14. The holders of the (sacrificial) ladles, the ministrant priests of the man (who institutes the rite), have repaired to the bright and most excellent place of the maternal (earth):³ offerers of the oblation, they foster the tender infant, (**AGNI**), with worship, as people rub (the limbs of a child to promote his) existence.⁴

15. Married pairs, worn by devout rites, jointly offer abundant sacrificial food, **AGNI**, to thee⁵ who art mighty: may each individual divinity be successfully

¹ That is, who is enveloped in smoke: from this and other attributes specified, and his presence in the sacrificial chamber, the scholiast reasonably infers that *Brihaspati* is *Agni*, *ityādi lingair-apy-agnir-eva Brihaspatih*.

² *Tridhātu sringah*, his flames of three colours, red, white, and black (or smoke).

³ That is, to the fire altar.

⁴ *Śiṣum mṛijanti ayaso na vāse, yathā manushyā śiṣum rā-āya mṛijanti*: they rub the infant has double application, to the first kindling of *Agni* by attrition, and to the new-born babe.

⁵ Conformably to the text, *Jāyāpatī agnim ādadhīyātām*, let husband and wife worship or keep up *Agni*: the right of the wife to take part in fire-worship is laid down in the sixth chapter of the *Mīmamsā*.

invoked by me: let them not take us into unfavourable thought.¹

16. May we ever, gods, enjoy great and uninterrupted felicity.²

17. May we ever be participant of the unprecedented, joy-conferring, and well-guiding protection of the AṢVINS: bring to us, immortal (AṢVINS), riches, male progeny, and all good things.

SŪKTA XII. (XLIV.)

The deities are the same; the *Rishi* is AYATSĀRA of the race of KANYAPA; the metre of the fourteenth and fifteenth verses is *Trishtubh*, of the rest *Jagati*.

1. In like manner as the ancient (sages), those Varga XXIII
our pre-cessors, as all sages, and those of the present period, (have obtained their wishes by his praise), so do thou by praise extract (my desires) from him who is the oldest and best (of the gods), who is seated on the sacred grass, who is cognizant of heaven, coming to our presence, vigorous, swift, victorious, for by such praises thou exaltest him.³

2. Do thou, (INDRA), who art radiant in heaven, spread through the regions, for the good (of mankind), those the beautiful (waters) of the unyielding cloud: doer of good deeds, thou art the preserver (of men), not (destined) for their detriment: thou art superior to all delusions; thy name abides in the world of truth.

3. He, (AGNI), is associated with the perpetual

¹ See verse 16 of the preceding *Sūkta*.

² See verse 17 of the preceding *Sūkta*.

³ Or *anu yāsu vardhase* may be applied to *Indra*, thou prosperest, *Indra*, by such praises: this is *Mahidhara's* explanation, which differs in some other respects from that of *Sāyana*, *Yajur-Veda*, 7. 12.

oblation that is the true (source of good); the sustainer of all, he is of unrestricted movement, the offerer (of burnt-offerings), the cherisher of strength: gliding especially over the sacred grass, the showerer (of benefits); an infant, a youth, exempt from decay, whose place is among plants.

4. These well-combined rays (of the sun) are descending with intent to proceed on the path (of the sacrifice), amplifiers of the ceremony for this (its institutor): operating with these swift-moving, all-regulating rays, he, (ĀDIRA), steals the waters (that flow) in low places.

5. Object of honest eulogium, (AGNI), thou shinest amongst the reciters of thy praises when the *Soma* is received at its effusion by the wooden (cups), and thou, accepting (the beverage), art animated by the heart-affecting (praises): giver of life, increase in the sacrifice thy protecting flames.¹

6. Such as (the deity) is beheld, such is he said (to be): they abide with concentrated splendour in the waters: (may they bestow) upon us honourable and ample (riches), great energy, numerous male offspring, and undecaying vigour.

7. The sage SŪRYA, advancing, accompanied by his bride, (the dawn), proceeds boldly, intent on combat with his enemies: may he on whom riches are

¹ The whole of this verse is singularly obscure: it is literally, seizing with the trees the seized in the effused, the producer of the branching, in the embryos of the mind well-moving, (or) well-praised, among the speech holders, straight-sung, thou shinest; augment the protectresses, the life in the sacrifice: it exhibits no little ingenuity in the scholiast to have reduced this to any thing like intelligibility.

dependent, secure our entire felicity, (and grant) a brilliant and everywhere protecting mansion.

8. The (pious ~~man~~) proceeds to thee, most excellent (of the gods, who art indicated) by the sign of this moving (revolution);¹ who art hymned by the *Rishis* in whose praises thy name (is glorified): he obtains that blessing by his devotion, on whatsoever (his desire) has been fixed; and he also, who of his own accord offers (worship), acquires abundant (reward).²

9. The chiefest of these (our praises) proceed to the ocean-like sun: that chamber of sacrifice fails not in which (his praises) are prolonged: there the heart's desire of the worshipper is not disappointed where the mind is known to be attached to the pure (sun).

10. He verily (is to be glorified): let us, with the pleasant thoughts of KSHATRA, MANASA, AVADA, YAJATA, SADHRI, and AVATSÁRA,³ fill up the invigorating food, (the portion) to be shared by the wise.

11. Swift is the excessive and girth-distending inebriation⁴ of VIŚWAVÁRA, YAJATA, and MÁYIN: (by drinking) of these (juices) they urge one another to

¹ *Asya yatunasya ketuná* is the text; the explanation is *harmanodayádilakṣaṇena*, characterized by functions such as rising and the like.

² *Yā u swayam rahate so aram karat*, he who, not urged by another, entertains of his own mind the hope of reward, he does much, or enough: *atyartham karoti* is one explanation; another is, *atyartham kuryat*, let him do much, or enough: neither is very explicit.

³ These, according to the scholiast, are the names of the *Rishis*.

⁴ *Syena ásám aditih kaksheyo madaḥ*: *syena* is interpreted *sighra*, quick, and *aditi*, *atīsamṛiddhaḥ*: *ásám*, of these, implies the *Soma*-juices; *mada*, intoxication, is the *decatá* of *be verve*.

drink: they find the copious draught the prompt giver of intoxication.

12. May SADĀPRĪṢA, YAJATA, MĀHUVRIKTA, SURTAVIT, TARYA,¹ associated with you, destroy your foes: the *Rishi* obtains his desires in both (worlds), and shines brightly, whenever he adores with well-mingled (offerings and praises) the host (of heaven).

14. SUTAMBHARA is the ministrant priest of the institutor of the sacrifice,² the causer of the upward ascent of all holy rites: the milch-cow offers juicy (milk); the milk is distributed: announcing this in order, (AVATSĀRA) studies (the holy texts) without repose.

14. Him who is ever vigilant, holy verses desire: to him who is ever vigilant sacred songs proceed: him who is ever vigilant the *Soma* thus addresses, I am always abiding in thy fellowship.

15. AGNI is ever vigilant, and him holy verses desire: AGNI is ever vigilant, and to him sacred songs proceed: AGNI is ever vigilant, and him the *Soma* thus addresses, I am ever abiding in thy fellowship.

¹ Names of *Rishis* again.

² *Sutambaro yojamānuṣya satpatih*: the last, according to *Sāyana*, is put for *hotri*; the first is the name of a *Rishi*: its etymological purport, the bearer or offerer of the libation, is possibly only a metaphorical personation, and, with the context, though mystically expressed, merely describes the effusion of the *Soma*.

ANUVĀKA IV.

ŚUKTA I. (XLV.)

The deities are the VIṢṢVADEVAS; the *Rishi* is ŚADĀPRĪṢA;
the metre is *Trishubh*.

1. (INDRA) recovered (the hidden cattle), hurling Varga XXVI
his thunderbolt from heaven at the prayers of the
ANGIRASAS: the rays of the approaching dawn are
spread around: the divine sun, scattering the clustered
gloom, has risen and set open the doors of (the habi-
tations of) men.

2. The sun distributes his radiance as if it was a
substance: the parent of the rays of light, (the dawn),
knowing his approach, comes from the spacious (fir-
mament): the rivers with running waters flow, break-
ing down their banks: the heaven is stable like a well-
constructed pillar.

3. To me, when offering praise, as to an ancient
author of sacred songs,¹ the burthen of the cloud
(descends); the cloud parts (with its burthen); the
sky performs (its office): the assiduously worshipping
ANGIRASAS are exhausted by much (adoration).

4. INDRA and AGNI, I invoke you for my salvation
with well-uttered words, agreeable to the gods; for
verily, sages excelling in sacrifice, and diligently
adoring, worship you with sacred songs, prompt as
the MARUTS (in devotion).

5. Come to-day quickly: let us be engaged in pious
acts: let us entirely annihilate the hostile: let us

¹ *Mahinam janushe pūrvyāye, stutinam utpādayitre* 'prati-
nāya, to an ancient begetter or producer of praises.

Varga
XXVII.

keep off all secret enemies: let us hasten to the presence of the institutor of the rite.

6. Come, friends, let us celebrate that solemn rite which was effectual in setting open the (secret) stalls of the (stolen) cattle; by which MANU overcame VIŚVISRA;¹ by which the merchant, going to the wood (for it), obtained the water.²

7. At this sacrifice the stone (set in motion) by the hands (of the priests) makes a noise, whereby the nine-month ministrants celebrated the ten-months worship:³ when SARAMÁ,⁴ going to the ceremony, discovered the cattle; and ANGIRAS rendered all the rites effective.

8. When all the ANGIRASAS, on the opening of this adorable dawn, came in contact with the (discovered) cattle, then milk and the rest were offered in the august assembly, for SARAMÁ had found the cows by the path of truth.

9. May SŪRYA, lord of seven steeds, arrive, for he has a distant goal (to reach) by a tedious route: fleet as a hawk he pounces upon the offered (sacrificial) food: ever young and fur-seeing, he shines, moving amidst rays of light.

¹ *Manur-rinīpram jigāya*: Manu conquered the enemy without a chin, or as *śipra* means also a nose, it might mean noseless: *Sāyaṇa* also says *Indra* and *Vṛitra* may be here intended.

² *Vanij-ranhur āpa purīḥam*: the scholiast says this alludes to the story of *kakṣītan*: see vol I, p. 291, verse 11.

³ Or, when the priests of both the nine and ten months rites offered worship: see vol. I. p. 167, note.

⁴ *Saramá*, according to *Sāyaṇa*, may here signify either flowing, eulogistic, or sacred speech, *śaraṇastā śrutirūpā rāh*, or, as usual, the bitch of *Indra*.

10. SÚRYA has ascended above the glistening water,¹ as soon as he has put to his bright-backed steeds: sage (worshippers) have drawn him, like a ship, across the sea: the waters, hearing his commands, have come down.

11. I offer to you, (gods), for the sake of water, an all-bestowing sacrifice, whereby the nine-months ministrants have completed the ten months' rite: may we, by this sacrifice, be the protected of the gods: may we, by this sacrifice, cross over the boundaries of sin.

SÚKTA II. (XLVI.)

The deities of the first six stanzas are the VISWADEVAS, of the last two the wives of the gods; the *Rishi* is PRATIKSHATRA; the metre of the second and eighth stanzas is *Trishtubh*, of the rest *Jagati*.

1. The sage, (PRATIKSHATRA), has, of his own accord, attached himself to the burthen (of sacrifice), like a horse (to a chariot): I support that transcendent and preservative load: I do not desire release from it, nor yet its reiterated imposition: the sage, going first, conducts (men) by the right path.

2. AGNI, INDRA, VARUNA, MITRA, gods, confer (upon us) strength: or, company of the MARUTS, or VISHNU, (bestow it): and may both the NÁSATYAS, RUDRA, the wives of the gods, PÚSHAN, BHAGA, SARASWATÍ, be pleased (by our adoration).

3. I invoke for protection INDRA and AGNI, MITRA

¹ *Súryo áruhat sukram arnas*: Súra has mounted the bright water, that is, the commentator says, he has become everywhere visible; but it looks very like an allusion to the sun's rising apparently out of the sea.

and VARUṆA, ADITI, SWAR,¹ *Earth, Heaven, the MARUTS, the clouds, the waters, VISHNU, PŪSHAN, BRAHMANASPATI, and SAVITRI.*

4. Or may VISHNU grant us felicity, or the innoxious wind, or *Soma* the bestower of riches; or may the RIBHUS, the, ASWINA, TWASHTRI, or VIRIWAN be favourably disposed to our enrichment.

5. Or may the adorable, heaven-abiding company of the MARUTS, come to us to take their seats on the sacred grass; or may BRIHASPATI, PŪSHAN, VARUṆA, MITRA, ARYAMAN,^{*} bestow upon us domestic happiness.

6. Or may the glorious mountains, the beneficent rivers, be to us for our preservation: may BHAGA, the apportioner of wealth, come with abundance and protection: may this wide-pervading ADITI hear my invocation.

7. May the wives of the gods, desiring (our homage), defend us: may they so protect us that (we may obtain) vigorous (offspring) and abundant food: whether terrestrial, or those in charge of the waters (in the firmament), do you, goddesses, earnestly invoked, bestow upon us felicity.

8. Or may the goddesses, the wives of the gods, accept (the offering): INDRĀNĪ, AGNĀYĪ, the radiant ASWINĪ, RODASĪ,² VARUṆĀNĪ, may each hear (our prayer): may the goddesses partake (of the oblation):³

¹ *Swar* is a name of *Āditya* according to both commentators, this and the preceding stanza occurring also in the *Yajush*, 33, 48, 49.

² According to *Yāska*, she is the wife of *Rudra*: we have had her before as the bride of the *Maruts*, vol. II. p. 135, v. 5.

³ *Vyantu devīh*, may the goddesses eat, *Nirukta*, xii. 46.

may the (personified) season of the wives of the gods,¹ accept it.

THIRD ADHYĀYA.

MANDALA V. (continued.)

ANUVĀKA IV. (continued.)

SUKTA III. (XLVII.)

The deities are the VIŚVADEVAS: the *Rishi* is PRATIRATHA; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. Arousing (men to their labours), the adorable (Dawn) comes from the heaven, a mighty mother, the awakener of her daughter (earth):² pious, ever young, and glorified, (she comes), when invoked, to the chamber of sacrifice with the protecting (gods).

2. The rays (of light) extending round, fulfilling their duty (of bringing on the day), abiding in contact with the orb of the immortal (sun), unlimited and diffusive, spread everywhere through heaven and earth.

¹ *Yā rītur janinām*, that which is the time of the wives of the gods, that is, the goddesses presiding over it: *yo devajā-yānām kālās-tadabhimānā deryah*.

² *Dukitur bodhavyanti, bhūmyā bodham kurocānā*, making the awaking of the daughter, the comment says, of the earth: in a subsequent passage quoted by *Sāyana* we have *Uśas* called *divor dukitā bhuvanasya putrī*, the daughter of heaven, the bride of earth: she is most usually designated the daughter of heaven: see vol II. p. 10, verse 3.

3. The showerer (of rain), the shedder of dew, the radiant and quick-going (car) has entered the region of the paternal east: the many-tinted and pervading¹ (luminary) proceeds to both extremities of the firmament, (and so) preserves (the world).

4. The four (chief priests)² sustain him (with oblations and praises), seeking their own welfare; the ten (regions of space) invigorate him, their embryo, to travel (his daily course): his three elementary rays³ swiftly traverse the boundaries of the sky.

5. (Behold),⁴ men, this indescribable form from which the rivers (spring), and where the waters dwell; which (form, the firmament), the two, (day and night), associated and equally allied, as well as other (seasons), born (of it, as of a parent), here and there sustain.⁵

6. To him (worshippers) multiply praises and acts of adoration: for (him as for) a son, the (divine) mothers weave garments (of light): rejoicing in the

¹ *Pr̥is̥ir asmā vichakrame rajaspātyantau*, also *Yajur-Veda*, 17, 10, where, besides the explanation given by *Sāyana*, as in the translation, *Mahīdhara* takes the word *asmā*, rendered by him as by *Sāyana*, *ryāpaka*, or *sarcatra ryāpta*, pervading; also in its usual sense of stone, alluding, he says, to a *pāshāṇa*, or stone, which in some ceremonies is placed in the *Āharaniya* fire, and to it he applies the epithets that are, in the other interpretation, ascribed to *Sūrya*: *Sāyana* probably refers to this when he intimates that *asmā* may also imply a simile, the term of comparison being dropped, *luptopama vā asma sadṛśah*.

² The text has only *chatvārah*, four: the comment supplies *Ritvijah*.

³ *Tridhātavo gāvah*, supposed to be the causes of cold, heat, and rain.

⁴ It may be rendered, also, men, look at the form which is to be seen: the text has no verb.

⁵ It is not very clear what is intended, but apparently the

contact of their impregnation, the wives of the sun. (the solar rays), come to our presence by the path of the sky.

7. May this (hymn), MITRA and VARUNA, be valued (by you): may it, AGNI, be valued (by thee) as the means to us of happiness unmixed: may we (thence) obtain stability and permanence: reverence be to thee, radiant and mighty asylum (of the universe).

SŪKTA IV. (XLVIII.)

The deities as before; the *Rishi* is PRATIBHĀNU; the metre
Jagati.

Varga II.

1. When may we offer adoration to the benevolent splendour, strong in its own (strength), self-sustaining with food, deserving of worship: when the delusive (energy of AGNI), investing (the heavens), spreads the waters above the clouds over the unbounded firmament.¹

2. These dawns diffuse the consciousness that is apprehended by pious men, and (overspread) the whole world with uniform, investing (light): the devout man disregards the dawns which have turned back, and (those which) are to come,² and improves (his understanding) by those which have preceded.³

Scholiast understands it to mean that the firmament is supported or maintained in its place by the various changes of times and seasons which it may be considered to generate.

¹ This is addressed to Agni as the lightning.

² *Apo*, *apāchir-aparā apekti*: the scholiast renders *apāchir* by *pratinirittamukhi*, *aparā* by *āgāminir-ushasah*, and the verb by *apachālayati*, he causes to go away, he sends away future dawns with averted faces: the first *apo* is considered a pleonasm.

³ *Pra pūrvābhis-tirats*: *pratirats* is explained *cardhayati sra manishām*, or *mayam cardhate*.

3. (Animated) by the libations offered by day and by night, (INDRA) sharpens his vast thunderbolt against the beguiler (VRITRA); he whose hundred (rays) attend him in his own abode, sending away, and bringing back (revolving) days.

4. (I behold) the practice of that (AGNI) as of a deputy:¹ I celebrate the host (of rays) of that (resplendent form, (designed) for the enjoyment (of mankind): if he be with (the worshipper), he bestows upon the man who invokes him at a sacrifice such opulence as a mansion abounding with food.

5. Blazing with his (fiery) tongue in the four quarters (of the horizon), he proceeds (to the sacrifice), wearing beautiful (lustre), the disperser of darkness, extirpating foes: we know him not (as endowed) with manhood,² whereby this adorable SAVITRI bestows desirable (wealth).

SUKTA V. (XLIX.)

The deities are the same; the *Rishi* is PRATIPRAHHA; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

1. For you, (worshippers), I approach to day the divine SAVITRI and BHAGA; the distributors of precious

¹ *Tām asya ritim paraśor-iva*: the text has no verb: the comment supplies *paśyāmi*, and interprets *paraśu* by *pratinidhi*, a deputy, a substitute: in like manner as a deputy fulfils the will of his master, so the functions of *Agni* make him the deputy or representative of the *yajamāna*; or *paraśu* may imply an axe, as usual, which accomplishes the object of the wood-cutter, as *Agni* does that of the sacrificer.

² *Na tasya vidma puruṣhatvatā rayam*: the scholiast says *tasya* is for *tam*, we do not know him, joined with or possessed of *yuktam*, manliness, *puruṣhatvena*, or the property of fulfilling desires, *kāmānām pūrahatvena*

(wealth)¹ amongst men : AṣWINS, (leaders of rites), enjoyers of many (good things), desiring your friendship, I solicit your daily presence.

2. Knowing the approach of the expeller (of the foes of the gods from heaven), worship the divine SAVITRI with holy hymns : praise him with reverence, distinguishing him as distributing precious (treasures) amongst men.

3. PÚSHAN, BHAGA, ADITI, bestow (severally) excellent viands :² the fierce (sun) robes (himself with radiance) : the good-looking (deities), INDRA, VISHNU, VARUNA, MITRA, AGNI, give birth to happy days.

4. May the irreproachable SAVITRI (grant) us that desirable (wealth) : may the flowing rivers hasten to (convey) it to us ; for which purpose I, the ministering priest of the sacrifice, repeat (pious praises) : affluent in food, may we be the lords of (manifold) riches.

5. May ample wealth devolve upon those who have presented victims to the VASUS,³ and upon those who

¹ This function has been before assigned to *Bhaga*, *Sūkta* XLVI. verse 6 : he was there named *Bhago vibhaktá* explained *dhanánám vibhákartá* : here he is designated *ratnam vibhajantam* : the scholast first applies *ratnam* to *harish*, the oblation ; but he also says *yajamánúrtham dhanam vibhajantam* : see also *Maṇḍala* IV. 17. 11, where he is called *rāyo vibhaktá*.

² *Adatrayá dayate ráryāni* : the first is explained *adaniyāni*, eatables : the verb also, it is said, may be governed by *Agni* understood, when the phrase will mean, *Agni* consumes excellent consumable timbers, *varāṇiyāni káshṭhāni dahate* : in that case the other terms, usually proper names, will become epithets, meaning the nourishing, the desirable, the uninjurable *Agni*.

³ *Pra ye vasubhya íradá namah* : *írad namah* are interpreted *gamanavad annam*, food having motion, that is, *paśuát-mukam*, the same with animals.

harmless and peaceful to MITRA and VARUNA: confer upon them (gods), felicity, and may we rejoice in the protection of heaven and earth.

SŪKTA VI. (L.)

The *dakṣiṇā* as before; the *Rik* is *Swasti*; the metre is *Anuṣṭubh*, except in the fifth stanza, in which it is *Pankti*.

1. Let every man solicit the friendship of the divine leader (of heaven, the sun): let every man desire (of him) riches: let him request affluence (wherewith) to nourish (his descendants).¹

2. Divine (leader of heaven), these (worshippers) are thine, and (so are they) who praise these (other gods): these (both) we associate with opulence, we (seek) to unite with (our) desires.²

3. Worship, therefore, the leaders (of our rites), our guests, (the gods), and the wives (of the deities):³ may the (divine) discriminator drive to a distance every adversary, (and all our) enemies.

4. Whence the victim fit to be bound, the subject (of the sacrifice), has been stationed (at the sacrificial post):⁴ he, (SAVITRI), with mind well disposed towards

¹ *Yajur-Veda*, 4. 8.

² *Te rāyā te hi ā priche sachemahi sachathyai*, is not very perspicuous, and the explanation of *Sāyana*, followed in the translation, does not materially improve it, *te ubhaye dhunena sachemahi, te hi te āparchaniyāh sarvaṃh kāmāṃh sangachchhemahi*.

³ *Ato na ā nṛṇa atithin, atah patnir dāpusyata*: the verb may be differently interpreted, and the text imply, bestow upon us male descendants, guests, and wives.

⁴ *Yatra rahnir-abhihitah* might mean, where the fire is placed, but *Sāyana* interprets *rahni, yajnasya rodhā*, the bearer of the sacrifice which, from the following epithet, *dranya*, fit for

the worshipper, the donor of dwellings and descendants is like a clever wife,¹ the bestower (of wealth).

5. Lender (of heaven), may this thy protecting chariot, laden with riches, (come for our) happiness: praisers of the honoured (SAVITRI), we glorify him for felicity through well-being: praisers of the gods, we glorify (them).

SŪKTA VII. (LI.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre of the first four stanzas is *Gāyatri*, of the next six *Ushnih*, of the next three *Trishtubh*, and of the last *Anushṭubh*.

1. Come, AGNI, with all the *protecting deities,² to drink the libation: come with the gods.

Var., 2 V

2. (Gods who are) devoutly praised and worshipped in truth, come to the sacrifice, and drink the libation with the tongue of AGNI.

3. Sage and adorable AGNI, come with the wise and early-stirring divinities to drink the *Soma* libation.

4. This *Soma*-juice, effused into the ladles, is poured out into the vase, acceptable to INDRA and VĀYU.

5. Come, VĀYU, propitious³ to the offerer of the libation, to partake of the sacrificial food, and drink of the effused juice.

6. INDRA and VĀYU, you ought to drink of these

Varga VI.

the tree, that is, for the *yūpa*, or post to which the animal is tied, he concludes must mean *paṣu*, the victim.

¹ *Arṇā dhīrera, āraṇakūṣā yoshidica*, like a woman skilful in going or in pleasing: the sense of *āraṇa* is, however, doubtful.

² *Unebhih, rukshakaih*: we have had the *śmas* before as a class of deities, sometimes identified with the *Pitris*: see vol. II. 335, note.

libations: be gratified by them, benevolent (divinities), and partake of the sacrificial food.

7. The *Soma*-juices mixed with curds are poured out to INDRA and to VÁYU: the sacrificial viands proceed to you as rivers flow downwards.

8. Accompanied by all the gods, accompanied by the AṢWINS, and by UŚHAS, come, AGNI, and, like ATRI, delight in the libation.¹

9. Accompanied by MITRA and VARUṆA, accompanied by SOMA and VIŚHṆU, come, AGNI, and, like ATRI, delight in the libation.

10. Accompanied by ĀDITYA and the VASUS, accompanied by INDRA and by VÁYU, come, AGNI, and, like ATRI, delight in the libation.

11. May the AṢWINS contribute to our prosperity:² may BHAGA, and the divine ADITI (contribute) to (our) prosperity: may the irresistible VIŚHṆU, the scatterer (of foes), bestow upon us prosperity: may the conscious Heaven and Earth (bestow upon us) prosperity.

12. We glorify VÁYU for prosperity, SOMA for prosperity, he who is the protector of the world: (we praise) BRĪHASPATÍ (attended by) all the companies (of the deities), for prosperity, and for our prosperity may the ADITYAS be ours.

13. May all the gods be with us to day for our

¹ *Atri* may be also used for the sacrifice of the *Rishi*; delight as at the *yajna* of *Atri*.

² The term in this and the following similar passages is always *svasti-svasti no mīmātam apuiná*, interpreted *acínāṣam kshemam*, imperishable prosperity, or, literally, well-being, welfare.

prosperity: may AGNI, the benefactor of all men, and giver of dwellings, (be with us) for (our) prosperity: may the divine *Ribhus* protect us for (our) prosperity: may RUDRA preserve us from iniquity for (our) prosperity.

14. MITRA and VARENA, grant us prosperity: Path (of the firmament), and Goddess of riches,¹ (grant us) prosperity: may INDRA and AGNI (grant us) prosperity: ADITI, bestow prosperity upon us.

15. May we ever follow prosperously our path, like the sun and the moon: may we be associated with a requiting, grateful, and recognisant (kinsman).²

SĒKTA VIII. (LII.)

The deities are the MARUTS; the *Rishi* is ŚYÁVÁŚWA; the metre of the sixth and seventh stanzas is *Panktī*, of the rest *Anushtubh*.

1. Offer worship with perseverance, ŚYÁVÁŚWA, to the praise-deserving MARUTS; they who are adorable

Varga VIII.

¹ *Pathye*, *Recati*, are considered as two proper names, *Pathyá* that of a goddess presiding over the *Antariksha*, and *Recatí*, of a goddess presiding over riches: it may be doubted if there is any better authority for these divinities than etymology.

² *Punardatatá*, *aghnatá*, *jánatá*, with one who gives again, one who does not kill or harm, usually, one who does not make an evil return to kindness, one who is grateful, although *Sáyana* here explains it, one who does not inflict injury by long-suspended anger: *jánata*, by one knowing, he says, is meant one who does not cut an old acquaintance, *madiya-chirakálam gatah ko ayam iti sandeham akurvatá*, by one who does not feel any doubt, saying, who is this of mine that has been long since gone away: to these designations; *bandhujana*, a kinsman, is to be applied, *bandhujanena sangamemahi*.

and delight in the daily offered and inoffensive sacrificial food.

2. They are the firm friends of steady vigour, who, proceeding resolute on their way, willingly protect (our) numerous (descendants).

3. Gliding along, and shedding moisture, they pass through the nights: therefore we now celebrate the might of the MARUTS, manifested in both heaven and earth.

4. We enjoin you, (priests), to offer earnestly praise and sacrifice to the MARUTS, who, through all human ages, protect the mortal worshipper from harm.

5. Offer sacrifice to the adorable MARUTS, who (have come) from heaven, who are worthy of worship, munificent leaders (of rites), and possessors of unequalled strength.

6. Leaders (of the rains), the mighty MARUTS shine with brilliant ornaments and weapons, and hurl javelins (at their foes, the clouds): the lightnings, like roaring (torrents), daily follow the MARUTS: the radiance of the resplendent (cohort) spontaneously breaks forth.

7. The MARUTS, who are of the earth¹ are augmented, so are those in the vast firmament: they increase in the force of the rivers, and in the aggregate of the spacious heaven.

8. Glorify the truth-invigorated and infinite strength of the MARUTS, for they, the leaders (of the rains), gliding along, are labouring voluntarily for (our) good.

9. Whether they (abide) on the *Parushnī* (river),

¹ *Ye párthivá, prithivísambuddháh*, connected with the earth.

or, purifying (all), they clothe themselves with light,¹ or whether they break through the clouds with strength by the wheels of their chariots;

10. (Whether), following the paths that lead (to us), or that spread diversely, or those that sink into the hollows (of the mountain), or those that extend smoothly,² they, (however) scattered, accept the sacrifice for my benefit, (when invoked by these appellations).

11. Now, leaders (of the rains), they support (the world): now, blending together, they (bear the oblation: now, situated remote, (they uphold distant objects):³ so may their manifold forms be manifest.

Varga X

12. The reciters of sacred metres, desirous of water, and celebrating (the MARUTS), have drawn them to (provide) a well (for GOTAMA)⁴: some of them, (invisible) as thieves, have been my defenders: some have been (obvious) to view through the light (of life).

13. Glorify, *Rishi*, with grateful praise, the company of the MARUTS, who are manifest, bright with

¹ *Ūṣā rasata sundhyarah, dīptih sodhikāh āchchhādayanti*: purifiers they put on light: the last is perhaps a more correct form of the noun than *sundhyurah*, as formerly given, vol. II. p. 11. note.

² The words so rendered are *Āpathayah, Vipathayah, Antapathāh, Anupathāh*, which may also be considered as the proper names of these four orders of the *Maruts*.

³ The text has only *adha pāravatāh*, the latter being formed from *paravat*, *dūradeśah*, a distant place or country, *tat sambandhinah* being in relation to it; that is, according to *Sāyana*, the winds being in the firmament give support to the distant stars and planets.

⁴ See vol. I. p. 221, verse 11.

lightning lances, who are wise, and the creators (of all things).

14. Approach, *Rishi*, with offerings and with praise, the company of the MARUTS like a friend:¹ come, sustaining (MARUTS), with your strength, from heaven or (any other region), glorified by our hymns.

15. Glorifying them promptly, desiring not to bring (other) deities to (his) presence, let (the worshipper) associate his gifts with those wise (divinities) renowned for their velocity, and distributors (of rewards).

16. To me, inquiring of their kindred, the sage (MARUTS) have uttered a reply: they have declared PRISNI (to be their) mother; the mighty ones have declared the food-bestowing RUDRA (to be their) father.

17. May the seven times seven all-potent (MARUTS, aggregated as) a single troop,² bestow upon me hundreds (of cattle): may I possess wealth of cows, renowned upon the (banks of) the *Yamuná*:³ may I possess wealth of horses.

SŪKTA IX. (LIIL.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre varies; that of the first, fifth, tenth, eleventh, and fifteenth verses is *Kāhubbh*; of the sixth, seventh, ninth, thirteenth, and fourteenth is *Sato*.

¹ *Mitram na* may also be rendered *ādityam iva*, like the sun.

² According to another text, there are seven troops of the *Maruts*, each consisting of seven, making up the usual number of forty-nine, suggesting, most probably, rather than suggested by, the absurd legend given in the *Purāṇas*, *Vishṇu Pur.* 151.

³ *Yamunáyám adhi srutam rādho gavyam* is rather a remarkable passage, as if an allusion were intended to *Gokula*, the scene of *Kṛishṇa*'s boyhood.

bṛihatī; of the eighth and twelfth *Gāyatrī*; of the second *Bṛihatī*; of the third *Anuṣṭubh*; and of the fourth *Puruṣa*.

1. Who knows the birth of these (MARUTS)? who has formerly been (participant) of the enjoyments of the MARUTS (by whom) the spotted deer are harnessed (to their chariots)?

Varga XI

2. Who has heard them, when standing in their cars, (declare) whither they go? upon what liberal worshipper do their kindred rains descend together with manifold food?

3. To me have they spoken; they who came to me with radiant steeds to (drink) the exhilarating beverage: to me (they have said), when beholding them, who are the formless¹ leaders (of rites), and friends of man, repeat our praise.

4. (The praise of them) who are all self-irradiating, splendid in ornaments, in arms, in garlands, in breast-plates, in bracelets,² in chariots, in bows.

5. I contemplate your chariots, munificent MARUTS, with delight, like wandering lights in the rains.

6. Leaders (of the rain), munificent givers, they cause that which is the treasury (of water) to fall from the sky for (the benefit of) the donor (of the offering): they let loose the rain cloud, and the shedders of rain spread (everywhere) with (abundant) water.

Varga XII.

¹ *Arepasah, alepa*, may mean intangible.

² *Khādīshu*: in a former passage *khādī* was interpreted *hastātrāṇaka*, a guard for the hand or arm, vol. II. p. 156, verse 3: it is here rendered *hastapādasthita kaṭukālā*, rings for the hands or feet, bracelets or anklets.

7. The gliding (torrents), issuing (from the clouds), overspread the firmament with water, as milch-cows (yield milk), and like rapid horses let loose upon the road, the rivers rush in various directions.

8. Come, MARUTS, from heaven, from the firmaments, or from this (earth); tarry not far off.

9. Let not the *Rasá*, the *Anitabhá*, the *Kubhú*,¹ or the wide-roving ocean² delay you: let not the watery *Sarayu* oppose you: may the happiness of your (approach) be ours.

10. I praise that brilliant company of the MARUTS, who have your strength of recent chariots, you whom the rains attend.

11. Let us wait with sacred praises and holy rites upon your several strength, and separate troop, and individual company.

12. To what well-born and oblation-giving (worshipper) will the MARUTS proceed to-day in this their car?

13. With the same (goodwill) that you bestow imperishable grain-seed³ upon a son, or grandson bestow it upon us, for we ask of you life-sustaining and auspicious wealth.

14. May we overcome our secret and reviling adversaries, having departed from iniquity by good deeds: may we possess, MARUTS, through the rain

¹ Names of rivers, according to the comment.

² *Kramuh sindhuh* is explained *saratra hranaṇah samudra*, the everywhere-going ocean.

³ *Dhānyam vijam akshitam*: unperishing grain-seed is the literal interpretation: perhaps a copulative is required, grain and seed, only, in fact, the grain is the seed.

(sent by you), unmixed happiness, water, cattle, and herbs.

15. Renowned (host of) MARUTS, leaders (of rites), that mortal is favoured by the gods, and blessed with progeny, whom you protect: may we be such as he is.

16. Praise the givers of enjoyment, (the MARUTS), at the sacrifice of this worshipper, (for they) delight in (pious praise), like cattle in fodder: wherefore call upon them as if upon old friends; praise them, desirous of praise, with a sacred hymn.

SŪKTA X. (LIV.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Jagati*, in the fourteenth stanza *Trishtubh*.

1. Offer praise to the company of the MARUTS, the self-irradiating, the precipitators of mountains: present liberal oblations to the assuagers of heat, to those who come from the sky, to whom solemn rites are familiar.¹ to the givers of abundant food.

2. Your (cohort), MARUTS, is conspicuous, mighty, shedding water and augmenting food: yoking your horses (to your cars), spreading everywhere, and combined with the lightning, the triple-(stationed company) roars aloud, and the circumambient waters fall upon the earth.

3. The MARUTS (appear) radiant with lightning, leaders (of the rain), armed with weapons of adamant, blazing with the wind, the precipitators of mountains, the repeated distributors of water, wielders of the

¹ *Prishthayajane*: by whom the sacrifices called *Prishtha* are made: these are said to be six, of which two only are specified by the scholiast, *Rathantara* and *Bṛihat*, *Shatprishthāih Rathantarabṛihadādibhir ijāndya*.

thunderbolt, roaring in concert, combining (to send rain), and of exceeding strength.

4. Powerful RUDRAS, you urge on the nights and days, the firmament and the worlds: agitators (of all things), you toss the clouds like ships (in the sea), so (you throw down) the strong places (of the enemy); but, MARUTS, you do no harm.

5. Your prowess, MARUTS, has spread wide your glory as the sun (sends afar his) radiance, or the white (horses of the gods travel far) in their course: of unbounded lustre, you clove the cloud withholding the waters.

6. MARUTS, dispensers of rain, your strength is manifested when, shaking the water-laden cloud, you let loose the shower: conjointly propitiated, conduct us by an easy path leading to prosperity, as the eye (shows the way).

7. The sage, or the sovereign, whom you, MARUTS, direct, is never overcome nor slain: he perishes not, nor suffers pain, nor undergoes injury, nor are his riches or his safety imperilled.

8. Lords of the *Niyut* steeds, overcomers of multitudes, leaders (of rites), radiant as the *Adityas*, are the dispensers of water: when sovereign lords, they fill the clouds, and, loud sounding, moisten the earth with sweet (watery) sustenance.

9. This wide-extended earth is for the MARUTS;¹ the spacious heaven is for the spreading winds; the

¹ *Pravadvatī prithivī*: a set of changes is here rung upon the double compound, *pra-rat*, having extent, extension, and *rat*, again, having or possessing, *pravadvat*, extensive, or it may imply, having pre-eminence, as indicated by *pru*, *pru*: another

paths of the firmament are provided (for their course); for them the expanding clouds quickly bestow (their gifts).

10. MARUTS of combined strength, leaders of the universe,¹ guides of heaven, when the sun has risen you rejoice (in the *Soma* beverage), then your rapid steeds know no relaxation, but quickly you reach the limits of this road (to the sacrifice).

11. Lances (gleam), MARUTS, upon your shoulders, anklets on your feet, golden cuirasses on your breasts, and pure (waters shine) in your chariots: lightnings blazing with fire glow in your hands, and golden tiaras are towering on your heads.²

12. MARUTS, when moving, you agitate the heaven of unchecked radiance, and (stir) the bright water:³ when you combine your energies and are shining brilliantly, and when purposing to send down rain, you utter a loud shout.⁴

13. May we, who are possessed of chariots, intelli-

meaning is also given to it, *tat-pará*, being subject to it, as the earth is subject to the *Maruts*, or they pervade the whole earth, *kṛtsnám bhúmim vyápnuranti*: so the heaven is *pravadrati*, spacious, or subject to the *pravats*, *pravadbhyah*, the pre-eminent or spreading *Maruts*, and so on.

¹ *Svarnarah* is interpreted *sarvasya netárah*, leaders of all; *divo narah*, leaders of heaven, follow.

² *Śiprah śirshasu vitatā hiraṇyayayih*: *śipra* is explained *ushnīshamayyah*, composed of turbans or head-dresses.

³ *Ruṣat pippulam, subhravarṇam udakam*, or it may be applied to *nāham*, the heaven of bright water, the firmament.

⁴ The text changes the person of the verb, *gat svaranti ghoṣam*, when they sound a noise; and this suggests to the scholar to propose other explanations, as when they, the *Asuras*, make a fearful noise, or when the worshippers utter loud praises.

gent MARUTS, become (proprietors) of wealth, comprising food bestowed by you : of wealth that vanishes not, as TISHYA¹ (declines not) from the sky : therefore, MARUTS, gratify us with infinite (riches).

14. You bestow, MARUTS, wealth and enviable posterity ; you protect the sage learned in the *Sāma* :² you grant horses and food to (me) the ministrant priest ; you render a prince prosperous.

15. Therefore do I solicit wealth of you, who are prompt to grant protection, whereby we may multiply our descendants, as the sun (spreads wide his rays) : be propitiated, MARUTS, by this my praise, by the efficacy whereof may we pass over a hundred winters.

SUKTA XI. (LV.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before ; the metre of the last verse is *Trishtubh*, of the rest *Jagati*.

1. The adorable MARUTS, armed with bright lances and cuirassed with golden breastplates, enjoy vigorous existence : may the cars of the quick-moving (MARUTS) arrive for our good.

2. MARUTS, you have of yourselves maintained your vigour according as you judge (fit) : you shine most mighty and vast, and you pervade the firmament with your power : may the cars of the quick-moving (MARUTS) arrive for our good.

¹ *Tishya* is said by *Sāyana* to be a synonyme of *Āditya* : in its ordinary acception it is the eighth lunar mansion : the appropriation is of some interest, as affording evidence of the existence of the astronomical divisions of the moon's path in the days of the Veda.

² *Sāma* *vipram*, *sāmnām* *ricidham* *preragitāram*, the prompter or instigator, in various ways, of the *Sāma* hymns.

3. Born simultaneously, mighty, co-dispensers of moisture, they have grown exceedingly in glory: leaders (of rites), and radiant (are they) as the rays of the sun: may the cars of the quick-moving (MARUTS) arrive for our good.

4. Your might, MARUTS, is to be glorified: it is to be contemplated like the orb of the sun: sustain us ever in immortality: may the cars of the quick-moving (MARUTS) arrive for our good.

5. You send (the rain), MARUTS, from the firmament: charged with the waters you shower down the rain: destroyers of foes, your milch kine are never dry: may the cars of the quick-moving (MARUTS) arrive for our good.

6. When you yoke your spotted mares to the poles (of your chariots), you lay aside your golden breast-plates, for you dissipate all hostility: may the cars of the quick-moving (MARUTS) arrive for our good.

Varga XVIII

7. Let not the mountains, let not the rivers, arrest you: whither you purpose, (MARUTS), thither repair, and compass heaven and earth: may the cars of the quick-moving (MARUTS) arrive for our good.

8. Whatever (rite has been addressed to you), MARUTS, of old; whatever is recent; whatever (hymn) is recited, VASUS, whatever prayer is repeated, do you be cognizant of all: may the cars of the quick-moving (MARUTS) arrive for our good.

9. Send us felicity, MARUTS; harm us not: bestow upon us exceeding happiness: reward our adoration by your friendship: may the cars of the quick-moving (MARUTS) arrive for our good.

10. Do you, MARUTS, conduct us to opulence: propitiated by our praises, extricate us from sin: accept,

adorable (MARUTS), our offered oblation, and may we be the possessors of riches.

SŪKTA XII. (LVI.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the third and eleventh verses are in the *Satobrikatī*, the rest in the *Brikatī* metre.

Varga XIX.

1. I invoke, AGNI, the victorious company (of the MARUTS) decorated with brilliant ornaments: (I invoke them), the people of the MARUTS, to descend to-day from above the shining heaven.

2. In whatever manner thou honourst the MARUTS, AGNI, in thy heart, may they come to me as benefactors: gratify, (by oblations), those fierce-looking MARUTS, who most promptly come to thy invocations.

3. As the (people of the) earth having a powerful lord have recourse to him when oppressed (by others),¹ so comes (the host of the MARUTS) exulting to us: your company, MARUTS, active as fire, is as difficult to be resisted as a formidable ox.

4. They who with ease destroy (their foes) by their prowess, like horses² difficult to be restrained, they send down by their movements the vast and sounding water-laden cloud.

5. Rise up (MARUTS): verily by my praises I in-

¹ *Milushmativa prithivī parāhatā* is explained *prabalar-
samīkā prithivī parair-anyair abhībūtā*, the earth having
a powerful master when oppressed by others: earth, says
Sāyaṇa, is put for its inhabitants, *prajā*, people or subjects,
who, when oppressed, have recourse to their own ruler, *sā
yathā swaswāminam upadrutā abhigachchati*.

² The text has *gārah*, which the scholiast translates by *aśvāh*,
horses.

voke the mighty and unpreceded (troop) of these exalted (MARUTS) like a heap of waters.¹

6. Yoke the bright steeds to the car; yoke the red steeds to the cars; yoke the swift pair of horses to bear the burthen; the strong bearing to bear the burthen. Varga XX.

7. And let not that horse, bright-shining, loud-neighing, of graceful form, who has been placed (in harness), delay you, MARUTS, on your journey: urge him on in the car.

8. We invoke the food-laden chariot of the MARUTS, in which RODASI² stood with the MARUTS, bearing the delicious (waters).

9. I invoke that, your cohort, gracing the chariot, brilliant and adorable, amidst which the rain-bestowing (goddess),³ of goodly origin, and auspicious, is worshipped together with the MARUTS.

ANUVÁKA V.

SŪKTA I. (LVII.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre of the first six verses is *Jagati*, of the two last *Trishtubh*.

1. RUDRAS, servants of INDRA, mutually kind, riding in golden cars, come to the accessible (sacrifice): this our praise is addressed to you: (come to us as you came) from heaven, (bringing) oozing water to the thirsty (GOTAMA), longing for moisture.⁴ Varga XXI.

¹ *Garām sargam ira* may be also rendered, like a herd of cattle.

² The wife of *Rudra*, and mother of the *Maruts*.

³ *Milhusi* is considered to be another name of *Rodasi*, the wife of *Madhvat*, an appellation of *Rudra*.

⁴ The comparison is very elliptically intimated, and requires to be largely assisted by the comment: it is, literally, this our

2. Intelligent MARUTS, you are armed with swords, with lances, with bows, with arrows, with quivers; you are well mounted and have handsome chariots: sons of PRĪṢNI, you are well armed: come for our good.

3. You agitate the clouds in the sky: (you give) wealth to the donor (of oblations): through fear of your approach the forests bow down: sons of PRĪṢNI, you incense the earth when, for the purpose of (sending) water, you, fierce (MARUTS), yoke your spotted steeds.

4. The MARUTS, radiant with light, purifiers of the rain, like twins of goodly aspect and graceful form, masters of tawny and of ruddy steeds, devoid of guile, thinners (of foes), and vast in magnitude as the sky.

5. Shedders of abundant showers, wearers of ornaments, munificent, of brilliant aspect, of inexhaustible wealth, well descended by birth, wearing golden breast-plates, entitled to adoration, (coming) from heaven, accept the ambrosial oblation.

6. Lances rest, MARUTS, upon your shoulders; strength (of) foe-destroying power is seated in your arms: golden (tiaras) are on your heads, weapons are placed in your chariots, all glory is assembled in your limbs.

7. MARUTS, bestow upon us affluence, comprehending cattle, horses, cars, treasure, and male descendants: sons of REDRA, grant us distinction: may I ever enjoy your divine protection.

praise is addressed to you as to the thirsty, from heaven, rushing waters to the water-wishing: *Sāyana* explains it as alluding to the legend of the well brought by the *Maruts* to *Gotama* when suffering from thirst: see vol. 1. p. 221.

8. Ho, MARUTS, leaders (of rites), be propitious to us, you who are infinitely opulent, immortal, shedders of rain, renowned for truth, wise, young, greatly glorified, and worshipped with copious oblations.¹

SŪKTA II. (LVIII.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Trištubh*.

1. I praise to-day that brilliant company of the adorable MARUTS, lords of swift horses, who pass along in strength, who, self-radiant, preside over the ambrosial rain. Verg. XXIII.

2. Adore, priest, the resplendent and powerful company, whose arms (are decorated) with bracelets, whose function is the agitation (of the trees), who are wise, and by whom wealth is conferred: they who are bestowers of felicity, whose greatness is unbounded: glorify the opulent leaders (of rites).

3. May the universal MARUTS, who urge on the rain, come to you to-day laden with water: MARUTS, who are wise and young, be pleased by this fire which is kindled for you.

4. Adorable MARUTS, you cause (a son) to be born to the man (who worships you), a ruler, an over-comer of foes, and modelled by VIBHWAṆ:² from you, MARUTS, comes a valiant descendant, strong-fisted, mighty-armed: from you (he acquires) an excellent steed.

¹ *Bṛihat ukhamāṇāh* may also mean sprinkling much water, *udakam sinchantah*.

² *Vibhvatashṭam*: *vibhvan* is the second of the *Rishis*, a skilful artist: fabricated by him, implies, according to the comment, very perfect or handsome, *tvaṁ nirmittam atyartharipacantam*.

5. Like the spokes of a wheel, none (of you) are inferior (to the rest), but equal as days (of like duration): the sons of PRISNI are born all alike, none inferior in splendour: rapid in speed, the MARUTS, of their own free favour, send down (the rains).

6. When, MARUTS, you come with stout-axled cars drawn by spotted steeds, then the waters descend, the forests are damaged, and the bright showerer (of the rain), influenced by the solar rays, may emit a downward sound.¹

7. On their approach the earth becomes capable of fertility, and they deposit in her water as their germ, as the husband generates the embryo of the child: they have harnessed their horses fleet as the wind: the sons of RUDRA have emitted their perspiration,² (the rain).

8. Ho, MARUTS, leaders (of rites), be propitious to us, you who are infinitely opulent, immortal, shedders of rain, renowned for truth, wise, young, greatly glorified, and worshipped with copious oblations.³

SŪKTA III. (LIX.)

Deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Jagati*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Trishtubh*.

1. The priest⁴ glorifies you, MARUTS, for the good

¹ *Arosriyo vṛishabhah krandatu dyauh: dyaur-- vṛishabhah*, mean, it is said, the shining showerer, that is, *Parjanya*, or *Indra*, in that capacity, *urīyah*, in connection with the *urā* or rays of the sun, *arakrandatu, arāṇmukham śabdayatu*, may sound with his face turned downwards, *vṛishtyartham*, for the sake of rain.

² *Svedam svedasthānīyam varsham*, rain in place of perspiration.

³ Repeated from the last verse of the preceding *Sūkta*.

⁴ *Spas*, nom. *spat*, for *sprashṭā*, one who touches the oblation, or the fire, an unusual term for the *Hotri*.

of the donor of the oblation: offer worship to the shining (heaven): I bring offerings to the earth: they, the MARUTS, scatter the rapid (rain); they traverse the firmament; they combine their own radiance with (that of) the clouds.

2. From their approach the earth trembles with fear, as a crowded boat goes quivering (through the water): visible from afar, they are recognised by their movements: the MARUTS, leaders (of rites), pass between (heaven and earth) to the solemn sacrifice.

3. You bear, for your decoration, an excellent (diadem) like the horn of cattle: as the sun, the eye (of day, dispenses light), so (are you diligent) in the distribution of the rains: graceful are you, and rapid as horses, and, like (pious) mortals, you, leaders (of rites), consider (holy ceremonies) for their glory.

4. Who may exalt the great excellencies of you who are adorable? who may (offer you fitting) praises? who (glorify your) manly (deeds)? for you make the earth tremble like a ray (of light) when you confer the gift (of rain) for (the diffusion of) fertility.

5. Resplendent as steeds, of one kindred, they engage in combat like valiant heroes: like (prosperous) men, they, the leaders (of rites), have increased (in power), and cover the eye of the sun with showers.

6. None of them are older, none younger (than the others): the destroyers of (foes), none hold a middle (rank), but all excel in glory: honourable by birth, having PṚIṢṬI for your mother, do you, MARUTS, favourable to man, come from heaven to our presence.

7. Like birds (that fly) in rows they pass along in their strength above the vast summit (of the sky) to the ends of the firmament: their horses have caused

the waters of the cloud to descend, as both¹ (gods and mortals) know.

8. May the heaven and the earth yield (rain) for our sustenance: may the wonderfully bounteous dawns exert themselves (for our good): may these sons of RUDRA, lauded, *Rishi*, (by thee), send down the celestial rain.

SÚKTA IV. (LX.)

The deities are the *Maruts*, especially as associated with AGNI; the *Rishi* is as before; the metre of the seventh and eighth verses is *Jugati*; of the rest *Trištubh*.

1. I adore the protecting AGNI with hymns: may he, propitiated on this occasion, approve of our acts: I offer (worship with praises), intended to obtain food, as if (proceeding) with cars (to the goal), circumambulating (the fire): may I exalt the praise of the MARUTS.

2. Fierce MARUTS, sons of RUDRA, who ride in easy chariots (drawn by) celebrated steeds, (at your coming) the woods bow down with fear, the earth trembles, and the mountains (shake).

3. The mountain, vast and lofty (though it be), is alarmed at your noise, and the summit of the firmament trembles when, lance-armed MARUTS, you are sporting: you rush along together like waters.

4. Like wealthy bridegrooms who have decorated their persons with golden (ornaments) and purifying waters, so the noble and powerful MARUTS, associated together in their chariots, have made great (pre-

¹ The text has only *ubhaye yathá viduh*, as both know: *Sáyana* explains it, men of course know by perception the setting in of the rains; the gods know it by the *ágráyana* and other sacrifices which are offered at that season.

paration) in their several persons for their embellishment.

5. They are brothers, of whom no one is the elder, no one the younger, but who grew up together for their mutual prosperity: may their father, RUDRA, ever youthful, the doer of good deeds, and PRIṢṢI, (their mother), easy to be milked, grant favourable days for (the sake of) the MARUTS.

6. Auspicious MARUTS, whether you abide in the upper, the middle, or the lower heaven, (come), RUDRAS, to us from thence; and do thou, AGNI, accept the oblation which this day we offer.

7. MARUTS, who are omniscient, since you and AGNI abide above the summits of the upper (region) of the sky, do you who cause (your enemies) to tremble, and are the consumers of (our) foes, do you, being pleased, bestow upon the sacrificer who offers you oblations desirable wealth.

8. AGNI, drink the *Soma*-juice, rejoicing, along with the MARUTS, resplendent, adorable, associated in troops, purifying all, animating and long-lived: drink, VAIŚVĀNARA, who art identified with the ancient emblem (of flame).

SŪKTA V. (LXI.)

The deities are various: those of the first four, and the eleventh to the sixteenth verses are the MARUTS; the several persons whose names occur in the other stanzas are considered to be their divinities; the *Īkṣi* is SYĀVĀŚWA; the metre of the fifth stanza is *Anuṣṭubh*, of the ninth *Satobhikā*, of the rest *Gāyatrī*: the occasion of the hymn, according to the scholiast, is a wonderful old story,¹ related by those learned in sacred

¹ *Sāyana* calls it, *dācharyam purāṇarīttam āhurāgamapār-agāh*, those who have gone through the *āgamas* have related a wonderful old occurrence.

lore : a priest of the family of ATRI, named ARCHANĀNAS, having been employed as *Hotri* by the *Raja*, RATHAVĪTI, the son of DARBHYA, saw at the ceremonial the daughter of the *Raja*, and, being pleased by her appearance, asked her as a wife for his son ŚTAVĀSWA : RATHAVĪTI was disposed to assent, but thought it proper first to consult his queen, who objected to the match that ŚTAVĀSWA was not a *Rishi*, no maiden of their house having ever been given in marriage to a less saintly personage : to qualify himself, therefore, as a *Rishi*, ŚTAVĀSWA engaged in a course of rigorous austerity, and wandered about soliciting alms : among others he begged alms of ŚASĪTASĪ, the queen of TARANTA *Raja*, who, conducting him to her husband, said, a *Rishi* has arrived : the *Raja* replied, treat him with reverence ; and ŚASĪTASĪ, with her husband's permission, gave him a herd of cattle and costly ornaments : the *Raja* also bestowed upon him whatever he asked for, and then sent him onwards to his younger brother, PURUMĪTHA : on his way ŚTAVĀSWA met the MANUṢYAS, whom he hymned, and was by them acknowledged to be a *Rishi* ; he was also made the *Sacra* (*śraśhta*) or author of *Nūktas* of the Veda : RATHAVĪTI then, with the concurrence of his wife, gave him his daughter to wife : this hymn was composed in honour of the benefactors of the *Rishi*.

1. Who are you, most excellent leaders (of rites), who come one by one from a region exceedingly remote?

2. Where are your horses? where your reins? what is your capability? where are you going? the saddle is on the back (of the steeds), the bridle in their nostrils.

3. The goad is (applied) to their flanks: the drivers force them to spread their thighs apart, like women in bringing forth children.

4. Heroes, friendly to man, of honourable birth, you are as if blazing with fire.

5. She, Śaśīyasī, who has thrown her arms round the hero TARANTA, who was eulogized by ŚYĀVĀSWA, has given me cattle comprising horses, and cows, and hundreds of sheep.

6. Śaśīyasī, though a female,¹ is more excellent than a man who reverences not the gods, nor bestows wealth.

Varga
XXVII.

7. For she discerns one who suffers pain, one who is in want, or one desirous (of any thing), and directs her mind towards the gods.

8. And, eulogizing (him), I proclaim that the man, her (other) half² is, (as it were), uncommended, for he is ever the same in munificent donations.

9. Young and affable, she has explained to me, ŚYĀVĀSWA, the road, and two ruddy horses have borne me to the valiant and renowned PURUṢĪHA.

10. Who, the son of VIDADAŚWA, has given me a hundred (head) of cattle, and, like TARANTA, many precious gifts.

11. Those (MARUTS) who are brought hither by swift horses, drinking the inebriating juice, receive here glorification.

Varga
XXVIII

12. They by whose glory heaven and earth are surpassed; who shine splendid in their chariots like the radiant (sun) in the heaven above.

13. That company of MARUTS, ever young, riding

¹ *Uta trā strī Śaśiyasī*: *trā* is said here to mean *ekā*, one, which is equivalent to the indefinite article.

² *Nemah* is the term in the text, meaning, literally, half, as it is said in the *Smṛiti*, *arddham śarirasya bhāryā*, a wife is the half of the body (of the husband).

in bright chariots, irreproachable, auspicious, motive, unobstructed.

14. Who knows of a certainty their (abode), where the intimidators (of their foes) rejoice? born for (the distribution of) water, exempt from defects.

15. Desirous of praise, you are the guides (to happiness) of the man who propitiates (you) by this pious rite: you are bearers of invocations to the sacrifice.

16. Do you, who are destroyers of the malevolent, abounding in wealth, and entitled to adoration, bestow upon us desirable riches.

17. Bear to DÁRBHYA,¹ oh night,² turning away (from me to him), this my eulogy (of the MARUTS): convey my praises, goddess, as a charioteer (conveys the contents of his vehicle to their destination);

18. And say on my behalf to RATHAVÍTĪ, when the libation is poured out, my love (for your daughter) does not depart.

19. This opulent RATHAVÍTĪ dwells upon the (banks of the) *Gomatī* (river),³ and has his home on (the skirts of, the) (*Himálaya*) mountains.

¹ The patronymic is also read in some places *Dárbhya*.

² Upon concluding the praises of the *Maruts*, and thus having attained the rank of a *Rishi*, ŚYÁVĀSWA, summons the night, here called *Ūrmyá*, to convey the intelligence to RATHAVÍTĪ, who gives him his daughter, with many valuable presents, but at the end of the ceremony the *Rishi* departed for the woods to resume his austerities: it is not said if he took his wife with him, but it is to be so inferred.

³ *Gomatīh*, according to the comment, means, having water, rivers, being in the plural: as the name of a river it would be

ŚŪKTA VI. (LXII.)

The deities are MITRA and VARUṆA; the *Richt* is ŚRUTAVID;
the metre *Trishubh*.

Varga XXX.

1. I have beheld the permanent orb of the sun,¹ your (dwelling place), concealed by water, where (the hymns of the pious) liberate (his) steeds;² where a thousand rays abide together; the one most excellent of the (embodied) forms of the gods.³

2. Exceeding is that your greatness, MITRA and VARUṆA, whereby the ever-moving sun has, through (succeeding) days, milked forth the stationary waters: you augment all the (world-illuminating) rays of the self-revolving (sun): the one chariot of you two (perpetually) goes round.⁴

3. Royal MITRA and VARUṆA, you uphold, by your energies, earth and heaven: prompt benefactors, cause the plants to grow, give nourishment to the cattle, send down the rain.

4. May your easily-harnessed horses bear you both

the *Gomati* river in Oude, which rises in the skirts of the first range of the Himalaya; or it may be a river of the same appellation more to the north-west, rising in Kulu, a feeder of the *Beyah* or *Vyāsa*.

¹ See vol. i. p. 304. verse 1.

² Which are said to be attempted to be detained by a class of *Asuras* termed *Mandekas*.

³ *Devānāṃ śreṣṭhāṃ vapuṣhām* is also explained the best of the embodied or light-possessing deities, that is, of *Agni* and others, *devānāṃ vapuṣmatām tejoratām agnyādinām prasāryam*; or it may apply to the sun only, the *maṇḍala*, the orb, the visible form, as it were, of the sun, *maṇḍalam hi sūryasya vapuṣṭhānīyam*.

⁴ *Vām ekah parir ā varartta*: *pari* is the circumference of a wheel, put by metonymy for the chariot; as *Sāyana* explains the phrase, *yurayor eko ratho anukramanena paribhramate*.

(hither), and with well-guided reins come down: the embodied form of water follows you, the rivers flow as of old.

5. Augmenting the well-known and ample form (of man),¹ in like manner as the sacred grass is preserved by prayer, do you, MITRA and VARUNA, who are invigorated by (sacrificial) viands, and abound in food, ascend your car in the midst of the place of sacrifice.²

6. Be open-handed and benignant to the performer of pious acts, whom you protect in the midst of the place of sacrifice; for you two, who are sovereigns, and free from wrath, uphold together a mansion of a thousand columns.³

7. The substance of their chariot is of gold; its pillars are of iron, and it shines in the firmament like lightning: may we load the vehicle with the libation in an auspicious place, or in the sacrificial hall, (where the columns) are erected.

¹ *Śrutām amatim anuvardhad-urrim*, which the scholiast interprets, *visrutām sariradiptim anuvarddhayantau*, augmenting the renowned bodily lustre, and separates *urrim*, *taid rad-urrim pālayantau*, but gives no equivalent for the word, which usually means great: the passage is obscure.

² *Garte mitrá āsāthe: garta*, it is said here means *ratha*, a car: *Nirukta*, 3. 5, and as it recurs in verse 8, *ārothatho Varuna, Mitra, gartam*.

³ *Kshatram sahasrasthūnam, anchāvashtambhakastambhopetam saudhādirūpam griham*, a house, such as a palace and the like, possessing many supporting pillars: the expression is noticeable as indicating the existence of stately edifices: *Sāyana* purposes also to render *kshatram* by *dhanam*, wealth, or *balam*, strength, applying the last to the *ratha*, the strong chariot of the deities supported by innumerable columns.

8. At the break of dawn, at the rising of the sun, ascend, MITRA and VARUṆA, your golden-bodied, iron-pillared car, and thence behold the earth and its inhabitants.¹

9. Munificent MITRA and VARUṆA, protectors of the universe, (it is yours to grant) exceeding and perfect felicity, such as it is impossible to disturb: bless us with that (felicity), and may we ever be (possessed) of the riches we desire, and be confident of victory (over our enemies).

FOURTH ADHYĀYA.

MAṆḌALA V. (*continued.*)

ANUVĀKA V. (*continued.*)

SUKTA VII. (LXIII.)

The deities are MITRA and VARUṆA; the *Rishi* is
ARCHANĀNAS; the metre is *Jagati*.

1. Guardians of water, observers of truth, you ascend
your car in the highest heaven: to him whom you,

Varga I.

¹ *Ataṣ-chaḥshāthe aditim ditim cha*, is explained, *aditim*, *ahhandaniyām bhūmim*, the indivisible earth, and *ditim*, *khanda-niyām prajādikām*, the divisible people and the rest: the stanza occurs in the *Tajush*, 10. 15, with a various reading of the first half; but *Muhidhara* explains *aditim* by *adinam*, not base, that is, *rihitānushthātāram*, one who follows what is prescribed, that is, performs his religious duties, and *ditim* by *dīnam*, base, or *nāstikāryittam*, an infidel; the phrase meaning that *Mitra* and *Varuna* observe that this man is a sinner, that man righteous, *ayam pīpi*, *ayam pūnyarān*.

MITRA and VARUṆA, protect, the rain sends down the sweet (shower) from the sky.

2. Imperial rulers of this world, you shine, **MITRA** and **VARUṆA**, at this sacrifice, the beholders of heaven: we ask of you the wealth (that is) rain, and immortality, for your forms traverse earth and heaven.¹

3. Imperial and mighty showerers, lords of heaven and earth, beholders of the universe, you approach, **MITRA** and **VARUṆA**, with variegated clouds to bear the sound (of your praises), and cause the sky to (send down) rain by the power of the emitter of showers.²

4. Your device, **MITRA** and **VARUṆA**, is manifested in heaven, when the light (that is) the sun, your wonderful weapon, moves (in the firmament): him you invest in the sky with the cloud (and) with rain; and (thy) sweet drops, **PARJANYA**, fall (at their desire).

5. The **MARUTS** harness their easy-going chariot, **MITRA** and **VARUṆA**, for (the emission of) water, as a hero (harnesses his war-car): their forms traverse the different spheres to distribute the rain: do you, therefore, supreme rulers, shed upon us water from heaven.

6. The cloud, (through your will), **MITRA** and **VARUṆA**, utters a wonderful sound, indicative of radiance, and announcing (abundant) food: the **MARUTS** thoroughly invest the clouds with (their) devices,

¹ *Vām tanyavah, vistritā rasmayah*, the expanding rays.

² *Asurasya māyayā* is explained *ulaka nirasituh parjanyaśāmarthyena*, by the power of *Parjanya*, the caster-forth of water, influenced by *Mitra* and *Varuṇa* as the deities presiding over day and night.

and, (along with them), you two cause the purple and faultless sky to send down rain.

7. Sapient MITRA and VARUṆA, by your office you protect pious rites, through the power of the emitter of showers: you illumine the whole world with water: you sustain the sun, the adorable chariot in the sky.

SUKTA VIII. (LXIV.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Anuṣṭubh*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Pankti*.

1. We invoke you, MITRA and VARUṆA, with this Varga III.
hymn; each the discomfiter of foes, the conductor to heaven, like (two herdsmen) driving, by (the strength of their) arms, the herds of cattle before them.

2. Do you two, with discriminating hand, bestow upon me, your worshipper, (what I desire); for the desirable felicity (that is given by you) spreads through all lands.

3. That I may now pursue the (right) direction, may I proceed by the path of MITRA,¹ for all (good things) are aggregated in the happiness, (the gift) of that beloved and benignant (deity).

4. May I obtain from you, MITRA and VARUṆA, by my praise, such wealth as to excite envy in the dwellings of the rich and the devout.

5. Come, MITRA, (come), VARUṆA, with your splendour to our assembly, and augment (the prosperity) of the affluent (worshipper), and of (those who are) your friends in their respective abodes.

6. You, MITRA and VARUṆA, bring us strength and abundant (food) for (those praises) which (we offer):

¹ See vol i. p. 230, verse 1.

be largely bountiful to us in food, in riches, in prosperity.

7. Deities who are to be worshipped at the sacrifice to the gods, at the (first) shining ray (of light) at dawn, behold my *Soma* libation poured out: hasten, with rapid steeds,¹ leaders (of rites), propitious to ARCHANĀYAS.

SERIES IX. (LXV)

The deities are the same; the *Rāhī* is RĀTANAYYA; the metre is *Anuṣṭubh*.

1. He who knows (how to honour you two, amongst the gods, is the performer of good works: let him communicate (that knowledge) to us, he of whom the graceful VARUNA or MITRA accepts the laudation.

2. They two, verily, excelling in radiance, royal (deities), who hear (invocations) from the greatest distance, lords of the virtuous, favourers of the sacrifice, are in movement (for the good of) each individual man.

3. Approaching you, ancient (divinities), I invoke you together for protection: possessed of good steeds, (we praise you) who are provident to give us food.

4. MITRA grants even to the sinful (worshipper) the (means of) repairing to his spacious dwelling: the favour of MITRA, the destroyer of foes, is (granted) to (his) adorer.

5. May we ever be in the comprehensive guardianship of MITRA, and, free from sin, enjoy, (MITRA), thy protection, being at the same time the children of VARUNA.²

¹ *Hastibhih padbhih*, literally, with hands, with feet, that is, according to the scholiast, with those having four feet, that, is with horses.

² *Varunajeshah*: *jsha* is said to mean *apatya*, offspring.

6. You come, MITRA and VARUNA, to this man, and guide him (to his desires): deny us not when we are rich (in offerings): (deny us not), who are (the sons) of *Rishis*: protect us in the presenting of the libation.

SŪKTA X. (LXVI.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Anuṣṭubh*.

Varga IV.

1. Man, endowed with intelligence, (adore) the two deities, the performers of good deeds, the destroyers of foes; offer (oblations) to the adorable acceptor of (sacrificial) food, to VARUNA, whose form is water.¹

2. Inasmuch as you two are possessed of irresistible and *Asura*-subduing strength, therefore has holy sacrifice been established amongst men, as the sun (has been placed) in the sky.

3. We glorify you both, that your chariots may precede ours by a long distance; accepting the pious worship of RĀTAHAYYA with (his) praises.

4. Now, adorable and wonderful deities, (propitiated) by the former (praises) of (me, your) worshipper, do you, who are of pure vigour, consider with approving minds (the adoration) of these men.

5. Earth, in thee is abundant water for the necessities of the *Rishis*: the two active (deities) dispense by their movements sufficiently copious (rain).

6. We and the devout (invoke) you, MITRA and VARUNA, who are far-seeing: may we proceed to your spacious and much frequented kingdom.

¹ *Varunāya rītapēṣase, udakam eva rūpam yasya*, of whom the form is verily water

SUKTA XI. (LXVII.)

The deities and metre as before: the *Rishi* is YAJATA.

1. Divine sons of ADITI, MITRA, VARUṆA, ARYAMAN, verily you are possessed, at the present time, of perfect, adorable, vast, exceeding strength.

2. When you come, VARUṆA and MITRA, to the delightful place of sacrifice, then, supporters of men, destroyers of foes, you bring felicity.

3. MITRA, VARUṆA, ARYAMAN, who are possessed of omniscience, are all associated at our rites, as if in (their respective) stations, and protect the worshipper from the malignant.

4. They verily are observers of truth, distributors of water, protectors of holy rites amongst men: guides in the right way, liberal donors, and benefactors even of the sinner (who worships them).¹

5. Which of you, MITRA and VARUṆA, has not been celebrated in (our) praise, for therefore do our thoughts tend towards you: the thoughts of the race of ATRI tend towards you.

SUKTA XII. (LXVIII.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Gāyatri*.

1. Sing loud with lusty praise to MITRA and to VARUṆA: (come), mighty deities, to the great sacrifice.

2. The MITRA and VARUṆA, who are both sovereign rulers, originators of the rain, eminent deities among the gods.

¹ *Anhaschit, pāpino api*, even of the sinner: *Sāyaṇa* adds *svastotuh*, of your own prayer, but it may be doubted if this qualification is necessary.

3. They two are able (to grant us) of great terrestrial and celestial riches: great is your might among the gods.

4. Rewarding with rain the holy rite, they favour the zealous worshipper:¹ benevolent deities, may you prosper.

5. Senders of rain from heaven, granters of desires, lords of sustenance, suited to the liberal donors (of oblations), they ascend their spacious car.²

SŪKTA XIII. (LXIX.)

The deities are the same; the *Rishi* is CHAKRI; the metre *Trishtubh*.

1. MITRA and VARUNA, you uphold the three realms of light, the three heavens, the three regions of the earth, augmenting the force of the vigorous (INDRA),³ and protecting the imperishable rite.

Varga VII.

2. MITRA and VARUNA, the cows are full of milk through your (command), and the rivers yield through your (will) sweet water: through you the three

¹ *Ritam ritena sapantā ishīram dakṣham āsāte* is explained *udakena nimittena yajnam sprisantaś cshaṇarantam pravrid-dham yajamānam harer eā vyāpṇutah*, they two, for the sake of water, touching or affecting the sacrifice, they pervade the inquiring, powerful institutor of the rite, they reward him: or it may be, they pervade or accept the efficacious, adequate oblation.

² All the verses of this *Sūkta* occur in the *Sāma-Veda*, II. 403, 404, 405, and 818, 819.

³ *Vaeridhānu amatiṁ kṣatriyaśya*: *amati* is usually rendered form, *rūpa*; *kṣatriyaśya* the scholiast explains possessed of strength, *kṣatram*, *balam*, an attribute, and here an appellative of *Indra*; or it may mean, he says, the *kṣatriya*, or military caste.

radiant receptacles and showerers of rain stand severally in their three spheres.¹

3. I invoke the divine and bright **ADITI** at dawn, and at mid-day, when the sun is high: I worship you, **MITRA** and **VARUNA**, at all seasons, for the sake of riches, for sons and grandsons, for prosperity and happiness.²

4. I worship you two, divine **ĀDITYAS**, who are upholders of the celestial and terrestrial worlds: the immortal gods impair not, **MITRA** and **VARUNA**, your eternal works.

SŪKTA XIV. (LXX.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Gayatri*.

1. May I, **MITRA** and **VARUNA**, enjoy your favour, through which there is assuredly protection.

2. Benignant (deities), may we obtain from you, (who are) such (deities), food for our sustenance: may we, **RUDRAS**, be yours.

3. Protect us with your protections: preserve us with kind preservation: may we, with our descendants, overcome the *Dasyus*.

4. Workers of wondrous deeds, let us not depend upon the bounty of any other (than you), either in our persons, or with our sons and grandsons.

SŪKTA XV. (LXXI.)

The deities and metre as before; the *Rishi* is *Bṛhuvrikta*.

1. **MITRA** and **VARUNA**, scatterers of foes, destroyers of enemies, come to this our accessible sacrifice.

¹ *Agni*, *Vāyu*, and *Āditya*, present, severally, upon the earth, in the mid-air, and in heaven.

² The text is *ṣam yoh*, which is explained *arishṭaja mandya*, *sukhasya mirandāya cha*, for the alleviation or prevention of calamity, and for the mixture or association of happiness.

³ *Sāma-Veda*, II. 335-337.

2. Sagacious MITRA and VARUṆA you reign over all; bestow fulness, lords, upon our ancient rites.

3. Come, MITRA and VARUṆA, to our effused libation, to drink of the *Soma* of the offerer.

SŪKTA XVI. (LXXII.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Uṣṇih*.

Varga X.

1. We invoke MITRA and VARUṆA with hymns, like (our progenitor) ATRI: do you sit down upon the sacred grass to drink the *Soma* libation.

2. Steady are you in your functions, whom men animate by (their) devotion: come and sit down upon the sacred grass to drink the *Soma* libation.

3. May MITRA and VARUṆA accept with satisfaction our sacrifice: come and sit down upon the *sacred grass to drink the *Soma* libation.

ANUVAKA VI.

SŪKTA I. (LXXIII.)

The deities are the AŚWINS; the *Rishi* is PAURA; the metre *Anuṣṭubh*.

Varga XI

1. Whether, AŚWINS, you are at present far off, whether you are nigh, whether you are (straying) in many places, or whether you are in mid-air, do you, who partake of many offerings, come hither.

2. I approach you (to invite you) hither, you who are the encouragers of many; (who are) the achievers of many (great) exploits, most excellent and irresistible: I invoke you, who are most mighty, for protection.

3. You have arrested one luminous wheel of (your)

car for illumining the form (of the sun),¹ whilst with the other you traverse the spheres (to regulate) by your power the ages of mankind.²

4. May the praise, universal (deities), wherewith I laud you, be agreeable to you, as offered by this (your worshipper); and do you, who are severally born, and free from blame, bestow upon us food.

5. When SŪRYĀ has ascended your ever easy-moving car, then bright-waving, resplendent rays (of light) encompass you.³

6. Leaders (of rites), ATRI recognised (your benevolence with (a grateful) mind on account of the relief (you afforded him), when, NASATYAS, through his praise of you, he found the (fiery) heat innocuous.⁴

7. Your strong, lofty, moving, ever-progressing (car) has been renowned at sacrifices ever since; ASWINS, leaders (of rites), ATRI was rescued by your acts.

¹ *Irmā anyad vapushe vapuz-chakram rathasya yematoh*: the passage is obscure, even with the aid of the scholiast: *irmā* he renders, *rūpam*, form, *vapushe*, *ādityasya sabbāyan*, for the beauty or lustre of the sun; *vapuz*, he considers equivalent to *vapushmat*, having light or lustre, luminous, as an epithet of *chakram*: the fixing of one wheel of the car of the *Asvins* has been alluded to before: see vol. I. page 78, verse 19.

² *Nāhushā yugā* is the derivative of *nahusha*, *manushya*, man; *yugā* for *yugāni*, is explained as used by metonymy for the divisions of time in general, as morning, noon, night, or the sacrifices offered at stated periods..

³ *Pari rām anushā rayo ghrinā raranta ātapah* may also be rendered, according to *Sāyana*, the radiant horses, *rayah*, *agrāh*, *ghrinā*, bright, scorchers, *ātapah*, of enemies, accompany you.

⁴ See vol. I. p. 280, verse 7, and p. 308, verse 8.

8. Mixers of the *Soma*-juice,¹ RUDRAS, (our) nutritious (adoration) bedews you well with the libation, when you traverse (the limits) of the firmament, and the prepared viands (of the sacrifice) support you.

9. Truly have they called you, AṢWINS, the bestowers of felicity: such may you be when earnestly invoked to our sacrifice; bountiful bestowers of felicity at our sacrifice.

10. May these praises exalting the AṢWINS be productive of happiness, the praises that we fabricate as (a wheelwright) a car: we proclaim aloud fervent adoration.

SŪKTA II. (LXXIV.)

The deities, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. Divine ADITYAS, affluent in praise, descended this day from heaven upon the earth,² hear that (laudation) which, liberal showerers (of benefits), ATRI ever addressess to you.

Varga XIII.

2. The divine NĀSĀTYS, where are they? where are they heard of in heaven? to what worshipper do you come? who may be the associate of your praises?

3. To whom do you proceed? to whom do you repair? to (go to) whose presence do you harness your car? by whose prayers are you gratified? we are anxious for your arrival.

4. PAURAS, send to PAURA³ the rain-shedding

¹ *Madhūgurah*, *somāder mīṣrayitārau*, mixers, or causers of the mixing of *Soma* and other things.

² *Kūsthah*, the singular used for the dual, *bhūman tishthan-tau*, being upon the earth; or *kū* may be equivalent to *kva*, where, where are you two abiding?

³ *Pauram chid udaprutam*, *paura paurāya jinrathah*: the name of the *Rishi* is here, according to the scholiast, arbitrarily

cloud; drive it to him who is engaged in sacrifice, as (hunters chase) a lion in a forest.¹

5. You stripped off (his aged form) like a cuirass from the decrepid CHYAVANA, so that, when you had rendered him again a youth, he attracted the desires of women.²

6. A glorifier of you both is here: may we be (retained) in your sight for the sake of prosperity: hear to day (my invocation): come hither with your protections, you who are affluent in food.

7. Who among many mortals has this day (best) propitiated you? what wise man has best propitiated you? who are revered by the wise? what worshipper has best propitiated you by sacrifice, you who are affluent in food?

8. May your car, ASWINS, the swiftest of the cars of the gods, come hither well disposed towards us, the discorder of numerous (foes), glorified amongst

applied, first to the *Asvins*, because they are in relation with *Paura* as the author of the *Sūkta*; and although the text gives *Paura* in the vocative singular, it is to be understood in the dual, *Paura*, therefore, being *Aswins*: next it implies, as *Pauram*, a cloud, from its being solicited by the *Rishi* for the fall of ruin, as implied by the last term, *Paurāya*, to me the *Rishi* so called.

¹ *Sinham ira druhaspade*: the latter is rendered a place of difficult access, a thicket: the comment supplies, for the government of the accusative, *yathā balād chyārayanti pūrāh*, as heroes hurl down a lion by their strength.

² See vol. I. p. 300. verse 10.

³ *Angūsho martyeshu, yajamanshu, madhye stutyah*, to be praised amongst worshippers, or *angūsha* may be a substantive meaning *stara* or *stoma*, praise, may the praise of the car of the

9. May our repeated adoration of you two, who are desirous of the libation, be productive of felicity: descending to our presence, and exceeding in wisdom, travel with rapid (steeds), swift as two falcons.

10. AṢWINS, wherever you may be, hear this invocation: the excellent sacrificial offerings, longing for your proximity, reach you.¹

SUKTA III. (LXXV.)

The deities as before; the *Rishi* is AVASYU; the metre is *Pankti*.

1. The *Rishi*, your worshipper, AṢWINS, graces your beloved chariot, the showerer (of benefits), the vehicle of wealth, with praises: masters of mystic lore, hear my invocation.²

Varga XV

2. Passing by (other worshippers), come, AṢWINS, hither, so that I may ever overcome all (adversaries): DAKṢAS, riding in a golden chariot, distributors of wealth, propellers of rivers, masters of mystic lore, hear my invocation.

3. Come, AṢWINS, bring for us precious treasures:

Aświns amongst men, or by the priests, be beneficial to us, *amayah*.

¹ *Rasir uśu rām bhujah princhanti su rāṇ prichā*, is explained as in the text, *rasir bhujah* being rendered by *prasāyāni dhanāni harī lakṣanāni*, excellent riches, characterized by the oblation, that is, sacrificial offerings, and *princhanti* by *prāpnuvanti*, obtain or reach being *prichah*, *yurām prāptum kāmaya mānāh*, desiring to reach you: *Sāyana* suggests also another explanation; the worshippers, *su prichah*, who enjoy *rasir-bhujah*, wealth of sacrificial offerings, bring them into due contact with you, *rām suśtu samparchayanti*.

² *Mādhri mama srutam karam*: the first is explained, *madhu-vidyā veditārau*: see vol. I. p. 310, note: the verse occurs twice in the *Sima-Veda*, I. 418, II. 1003.

RUDRAS, riding in a golden chariot, propitiated (by sacrifice), affluent with food, masters of mystic lore, hear my invocation.¹

4. Showerers of wealth, the praise of your worshipper is addressed to your chariot; (to it), as well as to you, does this distinguished, devoted, embodied (adorer)² offer sacrificial food: masters of mystic lore, hear my invocation

5. With mind attentive (to praise), riding in cars, swift-moving, listening to invocations, you hastened with your steeds to the single-purposed ŌHYAVANA: masters of mystic lore, hear my invocation.

6. AŚWINS, leaders (of rites), may your horses, harnessed at will, of wondrous beauty, and of rapid course, bring you hither with good gifts to drink (of the proffered beverage): masters of mystic lore, hear my invocation.

7. AŚWINS, come hither: NÁSATYAS, be not unpropitious: invincible lords, come from hidden (regions) to our sacrificial hall: master of mystic lore, hear my invocation.

8. Invincible AŚWINS, lords of water, favour AVASTU, glorifying you at this sacrifice: masters of mystic lore, hear my invocation.

9. The dawn has come: the AGNI of the season, blazing with the oblation,³ has been placed (upon the

¹ This and the preceding occur in the *Sāma-Veda*, II. 1004-05.

² The epithets are unusual, *hakuha*, *mṛiga*, *vāpuṣa*, explained severally by the commentator, *mahān*, great, *mṛigayitā*, searcher, *vāpuṣmān*, having body, *yajamāna* is understood.

³ *Huṣat paśu* might mean blazing with the victim; but the scholiast interprets *paśu* here either by *rasmī*, a ray, or *harish*, oblation.

altar): showerers of wealth, subduers of foes, your immortal chariot has been harnessed: masters of mystic lore, hear my invocation.

SŪKTA IV. (LXXVI.)

The deities are the same; the *Rishi* is BRAHMYA; the metre *Trishtubh*.

Varga XVII.

1. AGNI lights up the face of the dawns:¹ the devout praisers of the pious have risen up: therefore, AṢVINS, lords of the chariot, descending, come hither to-day to the splendid sacrifice, perfect (in all its parts).²

2. Harm not, AṢVINS, the perfected (rite), but coming now most quickly, be glorified on this occasion: be present at the opening of the day, with protection against destitution,³ and be prompt to bestow happiness upon the donor (of the offering).

3. Whether you come at the (milking time) of the cattle, at the dawn of day, at noon, when the sun is high, or by day or by night, (come,⁴ with felicitous

¹ *Abhāti agnir-ushasām dvikam*: the latter is interpreted *mukham*, or the verse may be rendered, *Agni*, the face or beginning of the dawns, shines.

² *Pipirāṇsam gharman aśchekha*, that is, according to the scholiast, *svāṅgath paricridham pradiptam yojnam*, to the bright sacrifice, vast or developed with all its members: or *pipirāṇsam* may imply *āpyāyitam*, nourished, with the *Soma*-juice or with clarified butter: *gharma*, again, may also mean the vessel so called, or the *Prarargya* ceremony, at which it is used, being fed or nourished, *pipirāṇsam*, with the butter and curds it contains.

³ *Araśā āyamishthā pratyararttim*: *rartti*, it is said, means *jīvanam*, living or livelihood; *arartti*, the contrary, the want of it.

⁴ The day is divisible into two, three, five, or fifteen parts:

protection: the drinking of the *Soma* has not now extended beyond the *Aṣwins*.¹

4. This station, *Aṣwins*, is your ancient abode; these are your mansions, this your dwelling: come from the vast firmament, (overspread) by clouds (filled) with water, bringing to us food and strength.

5. May we be united with the *Aṣwins* by their special protection, which is the source of happiness and guide to good: bestow upon us, immortals, wealth and posterity, and all good things.

SŪKTA V. (LXXVII.)

Deities, *R̥chi*, and metre as before.

arṣa XVIII

1. Worship the two who come first (of the gods) at dawn: let them drink before the greedy with-holders (of the offering); for the *Aṣwins* verily claim the morning sacrifice: the ancient sages praised them (at dawn).²

2. Worship the *Aṣwins* at early dawn: offer them

here the five-fold distinction is alluded to: *udita suryasya* is explained the afternoon, *atyanta praveśdhasamayah aparāhna ugartha*.

¹ *Nedānim pītir aśvina tatāna*: it is related that the other gods refused to admit the participation of the *Aśvins* in the *Soma* libation at these hours, but on the present occasion they are not passed over: *idanim api itaraderānām pānam na tanotyajsvinau cibāya*, but now the drinking of the other gods does not extend, having omitted the two *Aśvins*.

² *Karayah purrabhājah*: *karī* is said to mean one learned in the Vedas, on the authority of the *Āitareya Brāhmaṇa*, *ye rā anūchānās-te karayah*, those who are *anūchānās* are *karis*, and *anūchāna* is explained in the commentary on the same work, *śhadanṣasakita vedādhyayinah*, students of the Vedas with the six supplements.

oblations: the evening is not for the gods;¹ it is unacceptable to them; and whether it be any other than ourselves who worships them or propitiates them, the worshipper who is foremost (in his devotion) is the most approved of.

3. Your car, AŚWINS, approaches, coated with gold, honey-tinted, water-shedding, laden with ambrosia, as quick as thought, as rapid as the wind, wherewith you pass over all obstacles.

4. He who, in the appointment (of the offerings), presents to the NĀSATYAS the most ample (share) of (the sacrificial) food, who gives (them) the largest portion of the viands, secures, by his acts, the welfare of his son, and ever has the advantage of those who light no sacred fires.

5. May we be united with the AŚWINS, by their special protection, which is the source of happiness, the guide to good: bestow upon us, immortals, wealth and all good things.

SŪKTA VI. (LXXVIII.)

The deities as before: the *Rishi* is SĀPTAVADHRI; the metre of the three first stanzas is *Ushnih*, of the fourth *Trishtubh*, of the rest *Anushtubh*.

1. AŚWINS, come hither: NĀSATYAS, be not ill-disposed; alight like two swans² upon the effused libations.

Varga XIX.

2. Like two deer, AŚWINS, like two wild cattle³ on

¹ Conformably to another text, *pūrvāhno vai devānām*, the forenoon verily is for the gods.

² The *hansa*, the swan or goose, is supposed to be a connoisseur in pure water.

³ Like two *Gauras*, *Bos Gaurus*.

(fresh) pasture; like two swans alight upon the effused libation.

3. AṢWINS, affluent in food, be propitiated at your pleasure by the sacrifice: alight like two swans upon the effused libation.

4. Inasmuch as ATRI, escaping by your aid from the fire of chaff,¹ conciliates you, like a wife soliciting (the affection of a husband), therefore come with (your) propitious cars, with the new-born rapidity of the falcon.

5. Open, VANASPATI, like the womb of a parturient female: hear, AṢWINS, my invocation: set SAPTAVADHRI free.²

6. AṢWINS, by your devices sunder the wicker-work for (the liberation of the) terrified, imploring *Rishi*, SAPTAVADHRI.

7. As the wind ruffles the lake on every side, so may thy womb be stimulated, and the conception of the months come forth.

8. As the wind, as the wood, as the ocean are

¹ See vol. I. p. 308, verse 8: the fire is here called *ribisam*, *tushāpām*, a fire of chaff.

² Ancient chroniclers, *purāṇikah*, says *Sāyana*, tell this story: the sons of the brothers of Saptaradhri being determined (it is not stated why) to prevent his having intercourse with his wife, shut him up every night in a large basket, which they locked and sealed, letting him out in the morning: in this dilemma the *Rishi* prayed to the *Aśvins*, who came to his succour, and enabled him to get out of his cage during the night, he returning to it at day-break: in this stanza he first addresses the basket, *petikā*, as a form of *Vanaspati*, lord of forests, and then invokes the *Aśvins*.

agitated, so do thou, gestation of ten months, invested with the uterine membranes, descend.

9. May¹ the boy who has reposed for ten months in the bosom of his mother come forth, alive, unharmed, living, from a living (parent).²

SŪKTA VII. (LXXIX.)

The deity is the DAWN; the *Rishi* SATYAŚRAVAS; the metre is *Pankti*.

Varga XXI

1. Radiant USHAS, wake us up to-day for (the acquisition of) ample riches, in like manner as thou hast awakened us (of old): bright-born, and praised sincerely for (the gift of) horses, shew favour to SATYAŚRAVAS, the son of VAYYA.³

2. Daughter of heaven, who hast dawned upon SUNĪTHA, the son of ŚUCHADRATHA, bright-born, and praised sincerely for (the gift of) horses, dawn upon the powerful son of VAYYA, SATYAŚRAVAS.

3. Daughter of heaven, who art the bringer of opulence, dawn upon us to-day, as, bright-born, and praised for (the gift of) horses, thou hast dawned upon the powerful SATYAŚRAVAS, the son of VAYYA.⁴

4. The offerers of oblations who eulogise thee, lustrous USHAS, with sacred hymns, become prosperous with affluence, (through thy favour), bestower of

¹ This verse, somewhat modified, occurs in the *Yajush*, 8. 28.

² This and the two stanzas preceding are termed by *Sāyana* the *garbhaprāringyupanishad*, the liturgy of child-birth.

³ *Sāma-Veda* i. 421, ii. 1000; the concluding phrase is the burden of the following verses, *ujāte, aśvasūritē: ujātā*, well-born, is explained *śobhanaprādur bhūtā*, becoming manifest with splendour or light: *aśvasūritā*, she whose praise for the sake of horses is affectionate and true, *aśvārthā priyasatyātmikā stutirig-yaśāh sā*.

⁴ *Sāma-Veda*, ii. 1001, 1002.

wealth, bright-born goddess, (who art) sincerely praised for (the gift of) horses.

5. These, thy assembled (worshippers), who stand before thee to distribute wealth, entertain towards us kindly intentions, offering unlimited riches:¹ bright-born goddess, (who art) sincerely praised for (the gift of) horses.

Varṇa XXII.

6. Affluent Uśhas, bestow upon these (thy) devout adorers food and posterity, so that, being opulent, they may, without stint, bestow riches upon us: bright-born goddess (who art) sincerely praised for (the gift of) horses.

7. Affluent Uśhas, bring wealth and abundant food to those who, liberal givers, bestow upon us riches with horses and cattle: bright born goddess (who art) sincerely praised for (the gift of) horses.

8. Daughter of heaven, bring to us food and cattle, together with the pure rays of the sun, and the radiant flames (of the kindled fires): bright-born goddess, (who art) sincerely praised for (the gift of) horses.

¹ *Yath chid hi te ganā ime chhadayanti maghattaye, pari chid rashtayo dadhur dadato rādho ahrayam*: Sayana seems rather dubious as to the proper sense of several of these words: *maghattaye* may mean *dhanadānāya* or *dhanarattwāya*, for giving or for possessing wealth: *pari chid rashtayo dadhur* is explained, *asmān eva kīmayamānah parito dhārayanti*, desirous of or being kind to us, they support us every way, and *dadato rādho ahrayam* may mean giving wealth that is not to be wasted or taken away, or of which there is no need to be ashamed: the sum of the meaning, agreeably to the scholiast, is, all they who, offering oblations, worship the dawn, receive the reward for the benefit of us, or of me, that is, of the author of the hymn, *ye tvām havir-dadatah stuvanti te sarre apy-asmadartham phalam dhārayanti*.

9. Daughter of heaven, Dawn! delay not our (sacred) rite; let not the sun scorch thee with his ray, as (a prince punishes) a thief, or (subdues) an enemy: bright-born goddess, (who art) sincerely praised for (the gift of) horses.

10. Thou, USHAS, art able to give (us) whatever, indeed, (has been solicited), and much (that has not been asked for); for, radiant (divinity), who art dawning upon thine adorers, thou art never cruel (to them): bright-born goddess (who art) sincerely praised for (the gift of) horses.

SŪKTA VIII. (LXXX.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Triśtubh*.

1. The wise priests celebrate with hymns the divine, bright-charioted, expanded Dawn; worshipped with holy worship, purple-tinted, radiant, leading on the sun.

Varga XXIII.

2. The lovely Dawn, arousing man, goes before (the sun) preparing practicable paths, riding in a spacious chariot; vast, expanding everywhere, she diffuses light at the commencement of the days.

3. Harnessing the purple oxen to her car, unwearied she renders riches perpetual: a goddess, praised of many, and cherished by all, she shines, manifesting the paths that lead to good.

4. Lucidly white is she, occupying the two (regions, the upper and middle firmament), and manifesting her person from the east: she traverses the path of the sun as if knowing (his course), and harms not the quarters of the horizon.

5. Exhibiting her person like a well-attired female, she stands before our eyes, (graciously) inclining like

(a woman who has been) bathing: dispersing the hostile glooms, USHAS, the daughter of heaven, comes with radiance.

6. USHAS, the daughter of heaven, tending to the west, puts forth her beauty like a (well-dressed) woman, bestowing precious treasures upon the offerer of adoration: she, ever youthful, brings back the light as (she has done) of old.

SŪKTA IX. (LXXXI.)

The deity is SAVITRĪ; the *Rishi* ŚYĀVĀSWA; the metre *Jaṇati*.

Varga XXIV.

1. The wise apply their minds: they perform sacred rites for the propitiation of the intelligent, great, adorable SAVITRĪ: he alone, knowing their functions, directs the priests: verily, great is the praise of the divine SAVITRĪ.¹

2. The wise SAVITRĪ comprehends all forms (in himself):² he has engendered what is good for biped and quadruped: the adorable SAVITRĪ has illumed

¹ The verse occurs in the *Yajush*, 5. 14., and is there somewhat differently explained; *viprasya brihato ripaschitah*, which *Sāyana* regards as epithets of *Savitri*, are connected by *Mahidhara*, with *riprá*, and are rendered the priests of the eminent and wise (institutor of the rite): again, in the second hemistich it is not clear whom the commentator understands by *eko rayunárid*, the only one, knowing knowledge, although he possibly concurs with our scholiast in identifying *Savitri* with *Brahma*.

² *Virá rūpáni pratimunchate*, he liberates, severally, all forms: that is, according to *Sāyana*, *átmani badhnáti* or *dhárayati*, he binds or holds in himself: *Mahidhara*, *Yajur-Veda*, 13. 3., explains it, he makes all forms manifest in their own substance, by removing darkness.

the heaven,¹ and shines in sequence to the passage of the Dawn.

3. After the passage of which divine (being) the other deities proceed to (obtain) majesty with power; he who by his greatness has measured out the terrestrial regions, the divine SAVITRI, (is) resplendent.²

4. Either thou traversest, SAVITRI, the three regions, or combinest with the rays of SŪRYA;³ or thou passest between the night on either hand; or thou, divine SAVITRI, art MITRA, through thy (benevolent) functions.

5. Thou alone rulest over (the actions of) living beings: thou art PŪSHAN, divine (SAVITRI), by thy movements; thou art sovereign over the whole world: ŚYÁVĀŚWA offers praise, SAVITRI, to thee. •

SŪKTA X. (LXXXII.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre of the first verse is *Anushtubh*, of the rest *Gāyatri*.

1. We solicit of the divine SAVITRI enjoyable (wealth):⁴ may we receive from BHAGA that which is excellent, all-sustaining, destructive of foes.

Varga XXV.

¹ *Nākam vyakhyat, svargam prakāśyati*, he makes manifest *Swarga* as the reward of the *Yajamāna*.

² *Yajush*, 11. 6. *sa etasah savitri*: *Sāyana* explains *etasah* by *etavarnah*, *subhrah*, *sobhamāna*, white-coloured, bright, shining: *Mahidhara* resolves it into *etad*, this, this world, and *ete*, who reposes in, who pervades; or, as *etasa* ordinarily means a horse, *Nighantu*, 1. 14., it may be intended to designate the sun under that form.

³ According to *Sāyana*, *Savitri* is especially the sun before rising; *Sūrya* is the sun in general.

⁴ The text has *bhojanam*, most usually food, but it is here explained *bhogyam*, to be enjoyed, that is, *dhanam* wealth.

2. Nothing impairs the sovereignty of this SAVITRI, which is most especially renowned and beloved.

3. That SAVITRI, who is BHAGA,¹ bestows precious treasure on the donor of the offering: we solicit (of him) a valuable portion.

4. Grant us to-day, divine SAVITRI, affluence with progeny, and drive away evil dreams.²

5. Remove from us, divine SAVITRI, all misfortunes: bestow upon us that which is good.³

Varga XXVI. 6. Let us be void of offence towards ADITI, according to the will of the divine SAVITRI:⁴ may we be possessed of all-desired (riches).

7. We glorify to-day with hymns SAVITRI, the protector of the good, the observer of truth, (identical with) 'all the gods.'⁵

8. The divine object of meditation, SAVITRI, who, ever vigilant, precedes both night and day,

9. SAVITRI, who proclaims his glory to all these living beings, and gives them life.

¹ *Na Savitá Bhaga*: or the latter may be an attributive, *bhajanīya*, to be worshipped, or shared, or desired.

² *Pará duḥśvapnyam sva*: *Sáyana* considers the second equivalent to *dāridryam*, poverty: the verse occurs in the *Sáma-Veda*, 1. 141.

³ *Bhadram*, progeny, cattle, dwelling, as by the text, *prajā, rai, bhadram, pasavo bhadram, griham bhadram iti*.

⁴ *Deranya savituh sare*: the last is explained by the scholiast *anujñáyam satyám*, his will or assent existing: *Aditi* is said to mean here *bhúmi*, the earth.

⁵ *Viśvadevam*, as by the text, *Tumhi sarvátmatuśíd Indram, Mīram, Varuṇam, Agnim úhuh*, they have verily called him *Indra*, &c., from his identity with all.

SÚKTA XI. (LXXXIII.)

The deity is PARJANYA; the *Rishi* BHAUMA; the metre of the first six verses is *Triśtubh*, of the ninth *Anuśtubh*, of the rest *Jagatī*.

1. I address the mighty PARJANYA¹ who is present: praise him with these hymns; worship him with reverence, him who is the thunderer, the showerer, the bountiful, who impregnates the plants with rain. VargaXXVII.

2. He strikes down the trees, he destroys the *Rákshasas*, he terrifies the whole world by his mighty weapon: even the innocent man flies from the sender of rain, when PARJANYA, thundering, slays the wicked.

3. As a charioteer, urging his horses with his whip, brings into view the messenger (of war),² so PARJANYA, (driving the clouds before him), makes manifest the messengers of the rain: the roaring* of the lion-(like cloud) proclaims from afar that PARJANYA overspreads the sky with rainy clouds.

4. The winds blow strong, the lightnings flash, the plants spring up, the firmament dissolves: earth becomes (fit) for all creatures when PARJANYA fertilizes the soil with showers.

5. Do thou, PARJANYA, through whose function the

¹ *Parjanya* is *Indra* in his character of the sender of rain: *Sáyana* cites *Yáska*, *Nirukta*, 10. 10., for various fanciful etymologies, as *par*, derived from *trip*, to satisfy, by reversing the final consonant of the latter, and rejecting its initial, *janya* may imply either victor, *jetá*, or generator, *janayitá*, or impeller, *prárjayitá*, of fluids, *rasánám*: the usual *U'nádi* derivation is quite as probable, which refers it to *vrish*, to rain, *p* being substituted for *v*, *ri* becoming the *guna*, *ar*, and *sh* being changed to *j*, *anya* is the affix.

² The text has only *dātán*, which the scholast interprets *bhātán*, warriors.

earth is bowed down; through whose function hoofed cattle thrive; through whose function plants assume all kinds of forms, grant us great felicity.

Varga
XXVIII.

6. Send down for us, MARUTS the rain from heaven: drops of the rainy charger descend:¹ come down PARJANYA, sprinkling water by this thundering (cloud); thou who art the sender of rain, our protector.

7. Cry aloud over (the earth); thunder; impregnate the plants; traverse (the sky) with thy water-laden chariot, draw open the tight-fastened, downward-turned water bag, and may the high and low places be made level.

8. Raise on high the mighty sheath (of rain), pour down (its contents); let the rivers flow unimpeded to the east; saturate with water both heaven and earth, and let there be abundant beverage for the kine.

9. When, PARJANYA, sounding loud and thundering, thou destroyest the wicked (clouds),² this whole (world) rejoices, and all that is upon the earth.

10. Thou hast rained: now check well the rain: thou hast made the deserts capable of being crossed: thou hast given birth to plans for (man's) enjoyment: verily thou hast obtained laudation from the people.

SŪKTA XII. (LXXXIV.)

The deity is PRITHIVÍ; the *Rishi* BHĀUMA; the metre
Anuštubh.

Varga XXIX.

1. Verily thou sustainest here, PRITHIVÍ,³ the fracture of the mountains: mighty and most excellent,

¹ *Vṛishno anṛasaya*: *Sāyana*, however, explains the latter *vyāpakasaya*, of the pervading rain.

² *Hansi dushkṛitah*, the wicked, here means, according to the scholiast, the clouds not yielding their water.

³ According to *Sāyana*, *Prithivī* may here admit a two-fold

thou art she who delightest the earth by thy greatness.

2. Wanderer in various ways thy worshippers hymn thee with (sacred) songs; thee who, bright-hued, tосsest the swollen (cloud) like a neighing horse.

3. Thou who, with solid earth, sustainest by thy strength the forest lords, when the showers of thy cloud fall from the shining sky.

SŪKTA XIII. (LXXXV.)

The deity is VARUṆA; the *Rishi* ATRI; the metre *Triṣṭubh*.

1. Offer a solemn, profound, and acceptable prayer Varga XXX. to the imperial and renowned VARUṆA, who has spread the firmament as a bed for the sun,¹ as the immolator (spreads) the skin of the victim.

2. He has extended the firmament over the tops of the trees, has given strength to horses, milk to cows, determination to the heart: he has placed fire in the waters,² the sun in heaven, the *Soma*-plant in the mountain.³

3. VARUṆA has set free the (water of the) downward opening cloud for the (benefit of the) heaven, the earth, and the firmament; thence is he monarch

meaning, and apply also to the *antarikṣam*, or firmament, when the subsequent phrases, *parvatānām khidram bibharshi*, will mean, thou sustainest the fracture, or opening of the clouds, and *mahnā jinoṣhi bhūmim*, thou delightest the earth with great or abundant rain.

¹ See vol. i. p. 62, note 8.

² Either the lightning amidst the rain, or the submarine fire: the *Tajush*, 4. 31., reads *rīkṣu* for *apsu*, he placed in people, or human beings, digestive fire.

³ *Somam adrau*: the *Soma* creeper, *Mahidhara* observes, grows in the clefts of the stones of mountains, *parvatānām pāśhānsandhishu somarullyā utpādyamānatvāt*.

of all the world, watering the soil as the rain bedews the barley.¹

4. VARUṆA waters earth, mid-air, and heaven, when he pleases (to send forth) the milk (of the cloud) : thereupon the mountains clothe (their summits) with the rain-cloud, and the hero, (MARUTS), exulting in their strength, compel (the clouds) to relax.

5. I proclaim this great device of the renowned VARUṆA, the destroyer of the *Asuras*, who, abiding in the mid-heaven, has meted the firmament by the sun, as if by a measure.

6. No one has counteracted the device of the most sagacious divinity, whereby the lucid water-shedding rivers do not fill the ocean with water.²

7. If, VARUṆA, we have ever committed an offence against a benefactor, a friend,³ a companion, a brother, a near neighbour, or VARUṆA, a dumb man⁴ remove it from us.

¹ *Yaram na vrishtir, vyunatti bhūma* : *Sāyana* is disposed to render *vrishti* by *śektā*, the sprinkler, the man, *pumán*, who waters the soil, but this does not seem necessary, and it is not so explained in the *Nirukta*, 10. 4.

² But these wonderful acts, according to *Sāyana*, are not the acts of *Varuṇa*, but of *Paramēṣvara*, the Supreme Being, from his existing in the forms of *Varuṇa* and others, *karma Paramēṣvarasyaiva uचितam na Varuṇasya, tasya Varunādirūpācāsthānāt*.

³ *Aryamyam mitryam vā*, according to *Sāyana*, are the same as *Aryaman* and *Mitra*, the final *ya* being pleonastic ; the first he explains by *dātri*, a giver, or by *guru*, a spiritual preceptor.

⁴ *Varunāraṇam vā* : the *Pada* separates the word into *Varuṇa* and *Araṇam* : the meaning of the latter is somewhat uncertain : *Sāyana* explains it as *aśabdham*, not having sound or speech, or as *adātāram*, not giving, niggardly ; but neither is quite satisfactory.

8. If, like gamesters, who cheat at play, (we commit offences) knowingly, or (those) of which we know not, do thou, divine VARUNA, extricate us from them all, as if from loosened (bonds), so that we may be dear, VARUNA, to thee.

SUKTA XIV. (LXXXVI.)

The deities are INDRA and AGNI; the *Rishi* is ATRI; the metre is *Anuṣṭubh*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Virāt-pūrva*.

Vara
XXXI.

1. INDRA and AGNI, the mortal whom you both protect scatters the substantial treasures (of his enemies), as TRITA (confutes) the words (of his opponents).¹

2. We invoke the two, INDRA and AGNI, who are irresistible in conflicts, who are renowned in battles, who protect the five (classes of) men.²

3. Overpowering is the might of these two: the bright (lightning) is shining in the hands of MAGHAVAN, as they go together in one chariot for the (recovery of the) cows, and the destruction of VRITRA.

4. We invoke you both, INDRA and AGNI, for (sending) your chariots to the combat, lords of moveable wealth, all-knowing, most deserving of praise.

5. I adore you, irresistible deities, for (the sake of obtaining) horses: you who are increasing day by day

¹ *Vānir-ica Tritak*: the comment explains this, *Trita rishi pratirūdarākyāni prabhinotti*, as the *Rishi Trita* breaks or refutes controversial arguments: or *Trita* may mean *Agni*, who, in the three regions, disregards or dissipates reproaches.

² *Pancha charaṇāṇi*: this precludes all allusion to mythological beings.

like mortals, who are worthy of worship, like two *Ādityas*.¹

6. The invigorating oblation has been offered, like the *Soma*-juice expressed by the sounding stones:² do you bestow food upon the pious; great riches upon those who praise you; bestow food also upon those who praise you.

SĒKTA XV. (LXXXVII.)

The deities are the MARUTS; the *Rishi* is EVAYĀMARUT, of the race of ATRI; the metre is *Atijaṇati*.

Varga
XXXII.

1. May the voice-born praises of EVAYĀMARUT reach you, VISHNUR, attended by the MARUTS:³ (may they reach) the strong, the adorable, the brilliantly-adorned, the vigorous, praise-loving, cloud-scattering, quick-moving company of the MARUTS.

2. EVAYĀMARUT glorifies those who are manifested with the great (INDRA), who appear spontaneously and speedily with the knowledge (that the sacrifice is prepared): your strength in action, MARUTS, is not to be resisted, (though qualified) by (your) infinite liberality: you are immoveable as mountains.

3. EVAYĀMARUT glorifies with praise those who, (coming) brilliant and happy from the vast heaven, hear (his invocation); in whose dwelling there is no

¹ *Anśra*: *anśa* is the name of one of the twelve *Ādityas*, here put in the dual, *anśa iva*, for any two.

² *Ghṛitam na pūtam adriḥkṛt*: mention of the stones restricts the sense of *ghṛitam* to the *Soma* effusion.

³ *Vishnave Marutrate*: *vishnave* is considered by the scholiast as the adjective to the pervading, *vyāptāya*, that is, *Indra*, of whom *Marutrat* is a usual designation: he admits, however, as an alternative, *Vishnave rā*, or to *Vishṇu*; also *Sāma-Veda*, i. 462.

one able to disturb them,¹ and who, like self-radiant fires, are the impellers of the rivers.²

4. That wide-spreading troop (of MARUTS) has issued from a spacious common dwelling-place, (where) EVAYÁMARUT (awaits them) when their car has been spontaneously harnessed with its rapid horses; and, emulous, vigorous, and conferring happiness, they sally forth.

5. Let not the sound (of your approach, MARUTS), which is mighty, the announcer of rain, the shedder of light, diffusive, loud, alarm EVAYÁMARUT: that sound wherewith, overcoming (your foes), you who are self-irradiating, lasting-rayed, ornamented with golden ornaments, self-weaponed, bestowing food, accomplish your functions.

6. Possessors of vast strength, may your unbounded greatness, your brilliant vigour, protect EVAYÁMARUT; for you are regulators for overseeing (what is fit for) the limits of the sacrifice: preserve us from those who revile us, you, who are like blazing fires.

7. May those RUDRAS, the objects of worship, like resplendent fires, protect EVAYÁMARUT: they, whose ethereal dwelling, extended and wide, has been made illustrious (by them), and of whom, exempt from blame, the mighty energies (are manifested) in their courses.

8. MARUTS, devoid of enmity, come to our proffered praise, hear the invocation of your adorer, EVAYÁ-

Varga
XXXIII.

¹ *Na yeshám iri sadhashte ishte* is explained by *Sáyana*, *Marutám svakiye nirāse tishatām prvirā na ishte na īpate chalayitum*, there is no impeller who has power to cause the movement of the *Maruts* when abiding in their own abode.

² That is, the lightning, as associated with rain, may be considered as giving impulse to the rivers.

MARUT: do you, who are associated in the worship of VISHNÚ,¹ drive away, as warriors (scatter their enemies), our secret foes.

9. Adorable MARUTS come to our sacrifice, so that it may be prosperous: hear, undeterred by *Rákshasas*, the invocation of EVAYÁMARUT: abiding like lofty mountains in mid-heaven, do you, who are profoundly wise, be ever intolerant of the reviler.²

MANDALA VI.

ANUVÁKA I.

ADHYÁYA IV. (continued).

SUKTA I. (I.)

The deity is AGNÍ; the *Rishi* is BHARADWÁJA, son of BṚHASPATI, who is the *Rishi* of nearly the entire Mandala; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

Varga
XXXIV.

1. Thou, AGNÍ, art the first of the gods; a deity

¹ *Indra*, it is said, is here again meant.

² This *Súkta* is more than ordinarily obscure, abounding in unusual words, and unconnected and ungrammatical constructions: thus the name of the *Rishi*, *Evayámarut*, remains unaltered in its case termination, whatever may be its syntactical connection with the rest of the sentence: this possibly has led Professor Benfey to regard it as an epithet of the *Maruts* in the vocative singular, and to translate it *sturmvoll Marut*, but this would not get quit of the grammatical incompatibility, as the *Maruts* are always designated in the plural, except when spoken of as a *gana*, a troop or company; moreover, there is no authority for giving to *Erayá* the sense of stormy: *Sáyaṇa* is sufficiently

to whom their minds are devoted;¹ pleasing of aspect, thou art the invoker of the deities at this rite: showerer (of benefits), bestow upon us unsurpassable strength, wherewith to sustain all (hostile) prowess.

2. Offerer of the oblation, frequent celebrator of sacrifice, now sit down on the foot-mark of IĀ, accepting the (sacrificial) food, and being glorified: devout men, expectant of great riches, have recourse to thee as to the first (of the gods).

3. Those who are assiduous in (worshipping) thee for riches follow thee, going with many VASUS by the path (of the firmament); thee, the radiant AGNI, of goodly aspect, mighty, fed with burnt-offerings, and blazing every day.

4. Men desirous of food obtain abundance unopposed when repairing to the station of the divinity with oblations; and when delighting, AGNI, in thy auspicious presence, they repeat those thy names which are to be uttered at sacrifices.²

explicit, and he only follows the *Anukramāṇi*, *Sūktam Eṛayāmarudākhyaṣya ātreyaṣya munē-ārsham*, the *Sūkta* has for its *Rishi* the *muni* of the race of *Atri*, who is named *Eṛayāmarut*.

¹ *Tvām hi Agne prathamō manotā*: the last word is interpreted *devānām mano yatrotam, sambaddham*, where, or on whom, the mind of the gods is attached; or, as more fully explained in the scholia on the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa*, on this and other texts which occur, II. 10. 1.; *devānām manānsi utāni dṛiḍhapravishṭāni yasyām devatāyām sa manotā*, the divinity on whom the minds of the gods are fastened, that is, firmly concentrated, he is called *Manotā*.

² *Nāmāni chid dadhīre yajniyāni*, that is, such appellations as *Jātareḍas*, *Vaiṣvānara*, and the like; or *nāmāni*, it is said, may mean hymns, the materials or means of adoration, *stotrāni namanasādhanaṇi*.

5. Men exalt thee upon earth: they exalt thee for both kinds of affluence, (cattle and treasure, which thou bestowest upon) men:¹ thou who extricatest (us from evil) art to be known as our preserver, as the unfailing father and mother of mankind.

6. AGNI, who is adorable, affectionate, the offerer of oblations amongst men, the giver of delight, the celebrator of worship, has sat down (upon the altar): let us approach thee, kindled in our dwellings, on bended knees, with praise.

7. Intelligent, hoping for happiness, and devout, we glorify thee, adorable AGNI: do thou, shining with exceeding lustre, lead men to heaven.

8. (We glorify) the lord of men,² of ever-existing men; the wise, the destroyer (of foes), the showerer (of benefits) on mankind, the moving, the bestower of food, the purifier, the resplendent, AGNI, who is worshipped for (the sake of) riches.

9. The man, AGNI, who worships thee, who praises thee, who offers oblations to thee with kindled fuel, who presents burnt-offerings to thee with prostrations, he verily, protected by thee, obtains all desired wealth.

10. To thee, mighty AGNI, we offer exceeding adoration with prostrations, with fuel, with oblations: (we glorify thee) on the altar, son of strength, with hymns and with prayers: may we be successful in our efforts (to gain) thy auspicious favour.

¹ *Janánám* may also mean, for the gift of men, that is, of male posterity.

² *Vīpatim viśám śaśvatínám*: the epithet is explained *nityánám yitrigyajamánalakṣaṇánám*, constant, characterizing priests and their employers, implying, perhaps, their regular and perpetual observance of religious institutes.

11. Do thou, AGNI, who hast spread heaven and earth with light, who art the preserver (of man), and (who art) to be glorified with praises, shine brightly upon us with abundant food, and with substantial riches.

12. Possessor of wealth, bestow upon us at all times opulence conjoined with dependants, and (grant) abundance of cattle to our sons and grandsons: may there be to us abundant food, satisfying our wishes, and free from blame; and may there be auspicious and reputable (means of subsistence).

13. Royal AGNI, may I obtain from thee thy many and various treasures whereby to be enriched; for, AGNI, who art the desired of multitudes, infinite are the riches (aggregated) in thee, fit, monarch, for thy worshipper.

FIFTH ADHYĀYA.

ANUVĀKA I. (*continued*).

SŪKTA II. (II.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* is BHARADWĀJA; the metre is *Anushtubh*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Śakrari*.

1. Thou alightest, AGNI, like MITRA, upon the oblation offered with the dry fuel: therefore, beholder of all, possessor of riches, thou cherishest us with food and nourishment.

Varga 1.

2. Men verily worship thee with sacrifice and with praises: the inoffensive sun, the sender of rain, the beholder of the universe, proceeds to thee.¹

¹ The sun, it is said, at the evening enters into fire, whence it is that the latter is visible throughout the night: the term

3. The offerers of praise, sympathizing in satisfaction, kindle thee the banner of the sacrifice, when man, the descendant of MANU, desiring happiness, invokes thee to the rite.

4. May the mortal prosper who propitiates thee, (his) benefactor, by holy rites: through the protection of thee who art resplendent, he overcomes those who hate him, as if they were mortal sins.¹

5. The mortal who feeds thy consecrated burnt-offering with fuel enjoys, AGNI, a dwelling peopled with descendants, and a life of a hundred years.

Varga II.

6. The pure smoke of thee the resplendent spreads through the firmament, matures (in clouds), and thou, the purifier, shinest with radiance like the sun, when propitiated by praise.²

7. Thou art now to be praised amongst the people,

for sun, in the text, is *rājin*, he who goes swiftly, and it is an appellative also of fire and wind, as by another text, *agnir-rāyuh sūryas te vai rājinah*, fire, wind, the sun, they verily are *rājins*.

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, i. 365, but the reading of the first line is a little different.

² *Dyutā tvam kripā rochase*, thou shinest with light by praise; *kripā* is of rather doubtful import: it occurs subsequently in the unmistakeable sense of *diptyā*, with lustre, as if the word was properly in the nominative *krip*; *Sāyana* here explains it by *stutyā*, by praise, metaphorically, or literally, by that which is able to compel the presence of a deity, *abhimukhi-karana smarthā*: it occurs in a passage quoted in the *Nirukta*, 6. 8., where it has apparently the sense of praise; but there is no explanation beyond its derivation from *krip*, to be able or capable: *Mahidhara*, *Yajush*, 17. 10., explains *kripā*, *samarthyena*, *diptyā vā*, by ability, power, or by lustre.

for thou art our well beloved guest, venerated like an elder in a city.¹ and to be cherished like a son.

8. Thou art manifested in the timber, AGNI, by the act of attrition: thou art the bearer (of the oblation), as a horse (is of his rider): thou art like the circum-ambient wind: thou art food and dwelling; thou art like a (new-born) babe, and variable (in movement) as a horse.

9. Thou consumest, AGNI, the unfallen (trees) as an animal (feeds) upon pasture, when, undecaying deity, the flames of thee who art resplendent shear the forests.

10. Thou enterest as the ministrant priest into the habitations of men who wish to perform sacrifice: render them prosperous, benefactor of mankind: be propitiated, ANGIRAS, by the oblation.

11. Divine AGNI, revered as a friend, who art abiding in heaven and earth, communicate our praise to the gods: conduct the offerer of adoration to domestic felicity: and may we overcome our adversaries, our iniquities, our difficulties: may we overcome those² (sins

¹ *Raneah purīva jūryah, sinur na trayayāyyah*: the first part is interpreted *nagaryām eriddho hitopadeshtā rājā ira ramaniyah*, to be had recourse to as to an old *Raja* giving good counsel in a city: the second half, *putra ira pālaniyah*, to be cherished like a son; or *trayayāyya* may be explained, endowed with three merits, learning, penance, devotion; or one having had three births, the natural, investiture with the sacred string, and initiation or preparation for sacred rites, *dīkshā*.

² *Svadhā gayah* are rendered *annam grīham cha*: there is no verb, but the scholiast supplies *bharasi*, thou art.

³ The text has *tā tarema*, may we cross over those, which *Sāyana* interprets *janmāntarakṛitāni pāpāni*.

of a prior existence); may we overcome them by thy protection.

SŪKTA III. (III.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Trishtubh*.

Varga III.

1. The offerer of sacrifice, born for religious rites, who lives devoted, AGNI, to thee, obtains abundant light, and is a man whom thou, sympathizing in satisfaction with MITRA and VARUṢA, protectest by thy shield¹ from iniquity.

2. He who has presented (oblations) to AGNI, the possessor of desired (wealth), sacrifices with (all) sacrifices, and is sanctified by (all) holy acts; him, the want of excellent (posterity) does not afflict, nor does sin or pride affect such a mortal.

3. When the fearful flames of thee, whose appearance is (as) faultless as (that of) the sun, spread on every side as (if they were) the lowing heifers of the night,² then this AGNI, the asylum of all, generated in the woods, is everywhere beautiful.

4. Sharp is his path, and his vast body shines like a horse champing fodder with his mouth, darting forth his tongue like a hatchet, and burning timber to ashes, like a goldsmith who fuses (metal).³

¹ *Tyajasā*, which is explained, *tyājanasādhaneṇa ūyudhena*, by a weapon which is the instrument of causing abandonment or escape.

² *Heshasuratah surudho na ayam aktoḥ kutrachid ranrah*, is not very intelligible: according to *Sāyana*, *surudhah* means obstructors, or removers of sorrow, i. e. cows, *tokasya rodhayitir gāh*; *aktu*, night, he considers put for night-walkers, *Rūkshasas rākshasādehacabhūtā dadāti*, she, night, gives them their properties, is understood; *ranrah* is an epithet of *ayam*, this, *Agni*, *ramaniya*, agreeable, beautiful.

³ *Drarir na drāvnyati dāru dhakshat*, is, literally, as a

5. He casts (as far his flames) as an archer (his arrows), and sharpens when about to dart his radiance, as (a warrior whets) the edge of his iron (weapons),¹ he who, variously moving, passes through the night, like the light-falling foot of a bird perched upon a tree.

6. Like the adorable sun, he clothes himself with brilliant (rays): diffusing friendly light, he crackles with (his flame): (he it is) who is luminous by night, and who lights men (to their work) by day; who is immortal and radiant: who lights men by day.

Varga IV.

7. Of whom a sound is heard when scattering his rays like (that) of the sun: the brilliant showerer (of benefits) clamours among the (burning) plants: he who, moving not with a shifting, variable motion, but, humbling (our foes), fills the well-wedded earth and heaven with wealth.²

8. He who (goes) with sacred (rays), as if with self-harnessed, well-governed (steeds), who shines like lightning with his own scorching (flames), who im-

melter causes to melt, he burns the timber; or, as *Sūyana* explains it, *yathā swarnakārah swarnādikam drāvayati tathāgnir ranam bhasmasat karoti*, as a goldsmith fuses gold and the rest, so *Agni* reduces the wood to ashes: perhaps something more than simple fusion of metals is implied: the alchemical calcining or permutation of them would be more analogous to the burning of timber, or its reduction to ashes.

¹ *Ayaso na dhārām*: *ayas* has here the force of the Latin *ferrum*.

² *Ā rodasi varuṇā supatni, zobhanapatike dyāvā prithivyau dhanena pūrayati* is the amplification of the comment, he fills with wealth heaven and earth, both having a brilliant husband or lord: who that is, is not specified, unless it be *Agni* or *Indra*.

pairs the vigour of the MARUTS, he glows radiant and rapid as the wide-shining sun.¹

SŪKTA IV. (IV.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga V. 1. Son of strength, invoker (of the gods), in like manner as at the worship of the gods by MANU thou didst offer worship with sacrifices, so now, AGNI, with willing mind, worship for us the assenting deities, regarding them as thy equals.

2. May that AGNI, who, like the illuminator of the day, is resplendent and cognisable (by all), grant us commendable food; he who is the life of all, immortal, who knows all that exists, who is our guest, waking amongst men at dawn.

3. Whose great deeds his worshippers now celebrate, who is clothed with light, radiant as the sun, exempt from decay, the purifier, he illumines (all things), and destroys the ancient cities of the dispersed (evil beings).²

4. Son of strength, thou art to be praised: AGNI, sitting upon the (sacrificial) viands, has given (to his worshippers), from their birth, habitation and food: giver of strength, bestow strength upon us: triumph like a prince, so that thou mayest abide in our unassailed (dwelling).

5. He who whets his (gloom)-dispersing (radiance), who eats the (offered) oblation, a sovereign like VĀYU,

¹ *Rūbhur-na* is explained *uru bhāsamana sūrya ira*.

² *Agnasya chid*: from *as* to pervade, *ryāḥponasīlasya*, of the pervader, that is, according to *Sāyaṇa*, *Rākshasādeh*, of the *Rākshasas*, and the like it may possibly be intended for a proper name.

overcomes the nights: may we prevail (over him) who is not a donor of the oblations that are due, (AGNI), to thee, and do thou, (swift) as a horse, be the destroyer of the foes assailing (us).

6. Thou overspreadest, AGNI, heaven and earth with radiance, like the sun with his lustrous rays: the wonderful AGNI disperses the glooms like the adored (sun) moving on his path, imbued with light.

Varga VI.

7. We celebrate thee, who art most adorable, with sacred praises:¹ hear, AGNI, our laudation: the leaders (of rites) earnestly honour thee with offerings, thee who art divine like INDRA, and like VĀYU in strength.

8. Quickly conduct us, AGNI, by unmolested paths, to riches and prosperity: (convey us) beyond sin: those delights which thou givest to thine adorers (extend) to him who (now) glorifies thee, and may we, living for a hundred winters, and blessed with excellent posterity, be happy.

SUKTA V. (V.)

The Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. I invoke thee, AGNI, the son of strength, the youthful, the irreproachable, the very young; thee who art wise, the sought of many, the merciful, who bestowest treasures acceptable to all.

Varga VII.

¹ *Arhasohaiḥ, praśasyair diptikaranaiḥ stotrāiḥ*, with excellent illustrating praises, or it may be an epithet of Agni with *yukta* understood, endowed with, or possessed of, excellent radiance; *praśasyair diptibhir yuktam agnim: Mahidhara, Yajur. Veda, 33. 13.*, explains it *arharat suchante*, which shine like the sun; and hence *arhasohaiḥ* means, he says, *mantrāiḥ*, with prayers.

2. Bright-blazing AGNI, invoker of the gods, to thee the adorable deities¹ have appropriated, by night and day, the riches (of the oblation): they have deposited in the purifier (AGNI) all good things, as they have placed all beings upon earth.

3. Thou abidest from of old in these people, and by thy deeds hast been (to them) the conveyer of good things; thence, sage JÁTAVEDAS, thou bestowest continually wealth upon the sacrificer.

4. Do thou, protector of (thy) friends, who art most resplendent, blazing with radiance, consume with thine own imperishable flames him who injures us abiding in secret, or when near to us designs us harm.

5. He who propitiates thee, son of strength, with sacrifice, with fuel, with prayers, with praises, shines immortal amongst men, eminent in wisdom and possessed of splendid opulence and (abundant) food.

6. Accomplish quickly, AGNI, that for which thou art solicited: endowed with strength, oppose by strength our adversaries: be pleased, thou who art anointed with radiance, by the loud vociferation of thy worshipper, by whom thou art adored with hymns.

7. May we obtain through thy protection, AGNI, that which we desire: giver of riches, may we obtain of thee riches and descendants: desiring food, may we obtain food: may we obtain, imperishable AGNI, imperishable fame (through thee).²

¹ *Yajniyárah, yajnárakah*, entitled to sacrifices, an appellative ordinarily applied to the *deras*; but here the scholiast would render it *yajamánah*, the sacrificers, a sense obviously incompatible with what follows.

² *Yajur-Veda*, 18. 74.

SŪKTA VI. (VI.)

The deity, *Hishi*, and metre as before.

1. He who is desirous of food has recourse with a new sacrifice, approachable son of strength, (AGNI), to thee, the consumer of forests, the dark-pathed, the bright-shining, the ministrant (to the gods) of (sacrificial) food, the divine; Varga VIII.

2. (Thee who art) white-hued, vociferous, abiding in the firmament, (associated) with the imperishable, resounding (winds), the youngest (of the gods), AGNI, who, purifying and most vast, proceeds, feeding upon numerous and substantial (forests).

3. Pure AGNI, thy bright flames, fanned by the wind, spread wide in every direction, consuming abundant (fuel); divine, fresh-rising, they play upon the woods, enveloping them in lustre.

4. Resplendent AGNI, thy bright rays, horses let loose (from the rein), shear the earth;¹ thy (band of flame), mounting above the high-lands of the many-tinted (earth),² blazes fiercely.

5. The flame of the showerer, (AGNI), repeatedly descends like the hurled thunderbolt of the rescuer of the cattle: like the prowess of a hero is the destroying (energy) of AGNI: irresistible and fearful, he consumes the forests.

6. Thou overspreadest the accessible places of the

¹ *Kshām rapanti, mundayanti*, lit. shave the earth, the plants of which constitute the hair: see vol. I. p. 178, verse 4.

² *Yātayamāno adhi sūnu priṣṇeh, bhūmer-upari parratā-grādiham prati svahiyam agram ryāpārāyan*, displaying its own point or flame upon the summit, and the like, of the mountains upon the earth: volcanic eruptions may be possibly alluded to.

earth with light by the energy of thy powerful, exciting (influence): do thou disperse all perils, and, baffling (our) adversaries by thy mighty (powers), destroy (our) foes.

7. Wonderful AGNI, of wonderful strength, bestower of delight, grant to us, and to him who praises thee with gratifying (praises), wonderful, most wonderful riches, conferring fame, supplying food, comprehending male descendants, delectable and infinite.¹

SŪKTA VII. (VII.)

AGNI as VAISWÁNARA is the deity; the *Rishi* is as before; the metre of the two last stanzas is *Jugati*, of the rest *Triśtubh*.

Varga IX.

1. The gods have generated VAISWÁNARA,² AGNI, as the brow of heaven, the unceasing pervader of earth, born for (the celebration of) sacrifice, wise, imperial, the guest of men, in whose mouth (is) the vessel (that conveys the oblation to the gods).³

2. (The worshippers) glorify together, (AGNI), the bond of sacrifices,⁴ the abode of riches, the great

¹ In the first half of the stanza the word *chitra*, wonderful, in the second, *chandra*, delightful, are alliteratively repeated, *sa chitra chitram chitayantam asme chitrakshatra chitratamam*, and *chandram rayim chandra chandrābhih*, &c.

² *Devá* may also be applied to the priests who generate *Agni* by attrition: *Vaiṣṇánara* is variously explained, but it most usually implies, what or who belongs to, or is beneficial to, all (*viṣṇa*) men (*narah*).

³ *Sáma-Veda*, i. 67, ll. 490; *Yajur-Veda*, 7. 24.: *Mahidhara's* explanation is to the same effect as *Náyana's*, only more full.

⁴ *Nábhim yajnánam*: *nábhi* is here explained *nahanam*, *bandhakam*, the connecting link or binding of different religious rites.

receptacle of burnt-offerings: the gods generate VAISWÁNARA, the conveyer of oblations, the emblem of sacrifice.¹

3. The offerer of (sacrificial) food becomes wise, AGNI, from thee: from thee heroes become the vanquishers of foes: therefore do thou, royal VAISWÁNARA, bestow upon us enviable riches.

4. All the worshippers together praise thee, immortal AGNI, when born like an infant: when thou shinest, VAISWÁNARA, between the parental (heaven and earth), they obtain immortality through thy (sacred) rites.

5. AGNI, VAISWÁNARA, these thy mighty deeds no one can resist: when born on the lap of thy parents,² thou hast stationed the banner of the days on the paths of the firmament.

6. The summits of the firmament are measured by the light of VAISWÁNARA, the manifester of ambrosial (rain): all the regions are overspread (by the vapour) on his brow,³ and the seven gliding (streams) spring from thence like branches.

7. VAISWÁNARA, the performer of sacred acts, is he who made the regions; foreseeing (he has made) the luminaries of heaven, and has spread throughout all worlds; the irresistible guardian (of all), the protector of ambrosial (rain).

¹ *Sama-Veda*, 11. 492.

² That is, according to the scholiast, in the *antariksha*, or firmament.

³ This idea has occurred before: the smoke that rises from sacrificial fires becomes clouds in the atmosphere, whence rain falls and rivers are filled.

ŚUKTA VIII. (VIII.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre of the last verse is *Trishtubh*, of the rest *Jagatī*.

Varga X.

1. I commemorate promptly at the holy ceremony the might of the all-pervading JĀTAVEDAS, the showerer, the radiant: new, pure, and graceful praise issues (from me), like the *Soma*-juice (from the filter), to AGNI VAISWĀNARA.

2. That AGNI who, as soon as born in the highest heaven, the protector of sacred rites, protects the pious acts of men, he has made the manifold firmament: VAISWĀNARA, the performer of good deeds, has attained heaven by his greatness.

3. The friend (of all), the wonderful (AGNI), has upheld heaven and earth: he has hidden darkness within light: he has spread out the two sustaining (worlds, heaven and earth), like two skins: VAISWĀNARA comprehends all (creative) energy.

4. The mighty MARUTS have seized upon him on the lap of the waters (in the firmament), and men have acknowledged him as their adorable sovereign: MĀTAKRISHNAN, the messenger of the gods, has brought AGNI VAISWĀNARA (hither) from the distant (sphere of the) sun.

5. To those, AGNI, who repeat new (praises) to thee, the object of their worship from age to age, grant riches and famous (posterity): strike down, undecaying sovereign, the sinner with thy blaze like the thunderbolt, as if he were a tree.

6. Grant, AGNI, to us who are affluent in (offerings), wealth that cannot be taken away, that is exempt from decay, and that comprehends excellent male descendants: may we obtain, AGNI VAISWĀNARA, hun-

dreds and thousands of viands through thy protection.

7. Adored AGNI, present in the three worlds, protect thy worshippers with thine irresistible protections, preserve the strength of us who offer (oblations): glorified (by us), AGNI VAISWÁNARA, transport us (beyond evil).

SĒKTA IX. (IX.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga XI.

1. The dark day and the light day revolve alternate, affecting (the world) by their recognisable (properties): AGNI VAISWÁNARA, manifested like a prince, dispels darkness by his lustre.

2. I understand not the threads (of the warp), nor the threads of the woof, nor that (cloth) which those who are assiduous in united exertion*weave: of what (man) may the son declare the words that are to be spoken in the next world, (instructed) by a father abiding below.¹

¹ The first half of the stanza reads *nāham tantum na vijānam-yotum, na yam rayanti samare atamānah*, and implies, according to those who know tradition, *sampradāyavidah*, says *Sāyana*, a figurative allusion to the mysteries of sacrifice: the threads of the warp, *tantu*, are the metres of the Vedas, those of the woof, *otu*, the liturgic prayers and ceremonial, the combination of which two is the cloth, or sacrifice: the *ātmaridāh*, or, *Vedāntis*, understand it as alluding to the mysteries of creation, the threads of the warp being the subtle elements, those of the woof the gross, and their combination the universe: either interpretation is sufficiently intelligible, but the former harmonizes best with the character of the Veda: it is less easy to give intelligibility to the second half, *kasya arcit putra iha rakṣardai, paro vadāti arareṇa pitrá*, and the scholiast does not materially help us: of whom (may) the son (say) in this world the words that are to be said, (which) the subsequent (may say) by the

3. He verily knows the threads of the warp and of the woof, he speaks in due season what is to be said, who comprehends all this (universe); who is the protector of ambrosial water, sojourning both above and below, and contemplating (the world) under a different (manifestation).¹

4. This VAIŠVÁNARA is the first offerer of burnt-offerings: behold him: this is the light immortal amongst mortals: he has been born in a bodily shape, immovable, all-pervading, immortal, ever increasing.

5. A steady light, swifter than thought, stationed among moving beings to shew (the way) to happiness:²

father being after or below, is, with a little assistance, the literal translation: *Sáyana* explains *putra* by *manushya*, a man, *raktaráni* by *raktarāni*, *para* by *parastāt*, or *amushmin loke vartamāno yah sūryah*, the sun who is abiding in the other or future world, he being instructed, *anusistah san*, by the father abiding below, or in this world, *pitrā arastāt asmin loke vartamānena*, that is, by *Agni Vaiśvánara*, *vaiśvánarā-jnina*, as it is elsewhere said, *vaiśvánarasya putro asau parastāt-divi ya sthitah*, he is the son of *Vaiśvánara*, who is stationed above, or in heaven: all that may be intended is, that no human being can explain the mysteries of sacrifice, although the sun may be able to do so, having been instructed in them by *Agni*, his parent or source, the sun being no more than the *Agni* of heaven: as regards the mysteries of creation, *Sáyana* explains the passage, no man, however taught by a father born after creation, can rightly know any thing previous to his birth, either in this world or the next.

¹ Or as the sun, whilst upon earth *Agni* or *Vaiśvánara* is manifest as fire.

² According to the *Vedānti* view of the text, the light is *Brahma*, seated spontaneously in the heart as the means of true knowledge, to which all the senses, together with the mind and consciousness, refer, as to the one cause of creation, or *Paru-mátmá*, supreme spirit.

all the gods being of one mind, and of like wisdom, proceed respectfully to the presence of the one (chief) agent, (VAISWÁNARA).

6. Mine ears are turned (to hear him), mine eyes (to behold him); this light that is placed in the heart (seeks to know him); my mind, the receptacle of distant (objects), hastens (towards him): what shall I declare (him)? how shall I comprehend him?

7. All the gods, alarmed, venerate thee, AGNI, abiding in darkness: may VAISWÁNARA preserve us with his protection: may the immortal AGNI preserve us with his protection.

SŪKTA X. (X.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishis* before; the metre is *Trishtubh*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Viraj*.

Varga XII.

1. Place before you at the progressive, uninterrupted sacrifice, the divine, adorable, perfect AGNI, with prayers; for he, the resplendent JĀTAVEDAS, makes us prosperous in sacred rites.

2. Brilliant, many-rayed AGNI, invoker of the gods, kindled with many fires, (hear) this (praise) of men: which delightful praise, pure as the clarified butter (that has been filtered), his worshippers offer unto him as MAMATÁ (formerly offered it).

3. He thrives in abundance amongst men, who, pious, presents to AGNI (oblations) with prayers: the wonderfully radiant AGNI places him with marvellous protection in the enjoyment of pasturage full of herds of cattle.

4. The dark-pathed, as soon as generated, filled with his afar-seen light the two spacious (worlds):

he, the purifier, is now beheld dispersing with his radiance the thick glooms of night.

5. Bestow quickly, AGNI, upon us who are affluent (in oblations), wondrous wealth, with abundant viands, and protections, such as enrich other men with wealth, with food, and with male descendants.

6. AGNI, desirous (of the offering), accept this sacrifice, this food which the presenter (of the oblation), sitting down (before thee), offers unto thee: accept the blameless (praises) of the BHARADWĀJA (race), and favour them that they may obtain many sorts of food.

7. Scatter (our) enemies; augment our abundance; and may we, blessed with virtuous male descendants, enjoy happiness for a hundred winters.

SŪKTA XI. (XI.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. AGNI, invoker of the gods, do thou who art adorable, being instigated by us, worship at our present rite the foe repelling (troop) of the MARTIS, and bring to our sacrifice MITRA and VARUṢA, the NĀSĀTYAS, and Heaven and Earth.

2. Thou art amidst mortals at the celebration (of sacrifice), the invoker of the gods, (thou who art) most deserving of praise, a divinity doing us no harm: the bearer (of the oblation) offers (the gods), AGNI, thine own body with purifying flame as if with their mouth.

3. Praise, solicitous of wealth, is ever addressed, AGNI, to thee, inasmuch as thy manifestation (enables) the worshipper to sacrifice to the gods, when the pious sage, the most earnest adorer amongst the ANGIRASAS,

the reciter (of the hymn), repeats at the ceremony the gratifying measure.

4. The brilliant AGNI, mature in wisdom, has shone resplendently: offer worship to the wide-spread heaven and earth, thou whom, well-fed, the five races of men, bearing oblations, propitiate, with (sacrificial) food, as if thou wast a mortal guest.

5. When the holy grass has been cut, (to be presented) to AGNI, with the oblation; when the well-trimmed ladle, filled with butter, has been lifted up; then thy receptacle, (the altar), has been prepared on the surface of the earth, and the sacred rite is had recourse to, as light (concentrates) in the sun.

6. AGNI, many-rayed, invoker of the gods, blazing with brilliant fires, bestow upon us riches; and may we, Son of strength, clothing thee with oblations, overcome iniquity (like) a foe.

SUKTA XII. (XII.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before

1. AGNI, the invoker of the gods, the lord of sacrifice, abides in the dwelling of the institutor of the rite,¹ to offer sacrifice to heaven and earth: he, the Son of strength, the observer of truth, has overspread (the world) from afar, like the sun, with light.

Varga XIV.

2. Adorable and resplendent AGNI, to whom, mature in wisdom, the worshipper offers oblations at every sacred rite, do thou, who art present in the three (worlds), move with the speed of the traverser

¹ *Tadasya*, from *tad*, to torment or distress, he who is distressed by ascetic devotion, *tapasá pidyate*, that is, the *yejamaña*.

(of the sky, the sun), to convey the valuable oblations of men (to the gods).

3. He, whose pure and spreading flame blazes in the forest, shines with increasing intensity, like the sun¹ on his (celestial) path: rushing like the innoxious (wind)² amongst the plants, immortal, unimpeded, he lights up (all things) by his own (lustre).

4. AGNI, who knows all that exists, is propitiated in our dwelling by our praises, like those gratifying (commendations which proceed) from one soliciting (a favour):³ feeder upon trees, consumer of forests, impetuous in act as the bull, the (progenitor of calves), he is glorified by the celebration of sacrifices.

5. They glorify his flames in this world: when, easily thinning the woods, they spread over the earth: he, who glides along unarrested, and rapid in movement as a fast flying thief, shines over the desert.

6. Quick-moving AGNI, kindled with all (thy) fires, (guard) us from reproach: thou bestowest riches, thou scatterest adversaries: may we, blessed with excellent male descendants, enjoy happiness for a hundred winters.

¹ *Todo adhran na*: here *todu* is said to signify the sun as the *sarrasya preraka*, the urger, impeller, or animator of all.

² *Adrogho na* may also mean, according to *Siyana*, as of one not liable to be oppressed or harmed, *adrogdharya*, or it may imply the vital air, the non-injurer, the sustainer of all, *prána rūpena sarreshám adrogdhá*, that is, the wind, *ráyuh*.

³ *Etari nu*: *etari* is explained *gantari*, a goer; *yáhamane purushe vidyamánáni stotráni yathá atyantam suhaharáni* like praises which being present in a man soliciting, going, or applying to another, are the yielders of very great pleasure

ŚŪKTA XIII. (XIII.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga XV

1. Auspicious AGNI, all good things proceed from thee, like branches (from the trunk) of a tree, renowned riches, vigour for the destruction of foes, the rain of heaven: thou art to be glorified, the sender of the waters.

2. Do thou, who art adorable,¹ bestow upon us precious wealth: beautiful with radiance, thou passest (around) like the circumambient (wind): thou, divine AGNI, art like MITRA, the giver of abundant water and ample wealth.

3. That man, the protector of the virtuous, destroys, AGNI, his enemy by his strength, and baffles, intelligent, the might of (the *Asura*; PAṆI, whom thou, the wise, the parent of sacrifice, consentient with the grandson of the waters,² encouragest (in the hope) of riches.

4. The mortal who by praise, by prayers, by sacrifices, attracts, Son of strength, thy heightened (radiance) to the altar, enjoys all-sufficiency and corn, and abounds in wealth.

5. Grant, Son of strength, to men (who praise thee), those abundant viands and excellent descendants, (that may contribute) to their prosperity: grant also that copious sustenance from cattle, which by thy

¹ *Tvam Bhago na* might be rendered, thou like *Bhaga*; but the scholiast makes the first an adjective, *bhajanīya*, to be worshipped or propitiated, and considers *na* as *na*, us.

² *Sajoshā naptrāpām*, the grandson of the waters is said here to mean the lightning, *vidyutāgninī sangatas-tvam*, thou associated with the lightning-fire.

strength thou takest away from a churlish and malignant adversary.

6. AGNI, Son of strength, do thou who art mighty be our councillor: give us sons and grandsons, together with food: may I, by all my praises, obtain the fulfilment of my desires: may we, blessed with excellent male descendants, enjoy happiness for a hundred winters.

SIKTA XIV. (XIV.)

The deity and *Rūhi* as before; the metre is *Anuštubh*, except in the last verse, in which it is *Śakrari*.

Varga XVI

1. May the mortal who propitiates AGNI by devotion and worship, together with praises, quickly become distinguished as first (amongst men), and acquire ample food for the support (of his children).

2. AGNI verily is most wise; he is the chief performer of religious rites, a holy sage: the progeny of men glorify AGNI as the invoker of the gods at sacrifices.

3. The manifold treasures of the enemy (detached from them) are emulous, AGNI, for the preservation (of thy worshippers): men who worship thee, triumphing over the spoiler, seek to shame him who celebrates no sacred rite by (their) observances.

4. AGNI bestows (upon his worshippers) a male descendant, (the performer of good) works, the subduer of foes, the protector of the virtuous, at whose appearance his enemies tremble through fear of his prowess.

5. The mighty and divine AGNI, endowed with knowledge, protects the mortal from reproach whose rich (offerings) are unobstructed (by evil spirits) and unshared by other (offerers) at sacrifices.

6. Divine AGNI, revered as a friend, who, abiding in heaven and earth, communicates our praise to the gods, conduct the offerer of adoration to domestic felicity, and may we overcome our adversaries, our iniquities, our difficulties: may we overcome them by thy protection.¹

SŪKTA XV. (XV.)

The deity is AGNI; the *Rishi* either VĪTAHAVYA, of the family of ANGINAS, or BHARADWĀJA, as before; the metre varies; that of the first, second, fourth, fifth, seventh, eighth, and ninth stanzas is *Jugati*; of the third and fifteenth, *Śakrari*; of the sixth, *Atisakrari*; of the seventeenth, *Anuṣṭubh*; of the tenth and following four, and of the sixteenth and nineteenth, *Trisṭubh*.

1. Propitiate by praises this guest who wakes at dawn, the cherisher of all people, who on every occasion descends, pure of origin, from heaven, and, present as the embryo (in the wood of attrition), consumes immediately the offered (oblation).

Varga XVII

2. Wonderful AGNI, whom, adorable and upward flaming, the BHṚIGUS regard as a friend, deposited in the wood of (attrition), be pleased with VĪTAHAVYA,² since thou art glorified by (his) praise every day.

3. Do thou, who art unresisted, become the benefactor of him who is skilled (in sacred rites), his defender against a near or distant enemy: Son of strength, who art ever renowned, grant wealth and a dwelling to VĪTAHAVYA, the offerer of the oblation.³

¹ This is the same passage as occurs in *Sūkta* III. v. 11, see p. 385.

² If applied to *Bharadvāja* this will be an appellative, be by whom oblations are offered.

³ *Vītaavyāya bhāradvājāya*, either of these may be taken as the name or the epithet; to *Vītaavya*, the bearer, *bharat*, of

4. Propitiate with pious praises the radiant AGNI, your guest, the guide to heaven, the invoker of the gods (at the sacrifice) of MANU, the celebrator of holy rites, the speaker of brilliant words like a learned sage, the bearer of oblations (to the gods), the lord, the divine.

5. (Propitiate him) who shines upon the earth with purifying and enlightening lustre, as the dawns with light; him, who like (a warrior) discomfiting (his foes) quickly blazed forth in the contest in defence of ETASA;¹ him, who is satiated (with food), exempt from decay.

Varga XVIII.

6. Worship repeatedly the adorable AGNI with fuel; (him) who is ever your dear friend, your guest: approach the immortal AGNI with praises, for he, a god among gods, accepts our homage.

7. I glorify with praise the kindled AGNI, pure, purifying, permanent, (placed) before (us) at the sacrifice: let us celebrate with pleasant (hymns) the wise AGNI, the invoker of the gods, the adored of many, the benevolent, the far-seeing, him who knows all that exists.

8. Thee, AGNI, have gods and men in every age retained as their messenger, immortal bearer of oblations, beneficent, adorable: they have placed him with reverence (upon the altar), vigilant, pervading, the protector of mankind.

9. Showing grace, AGNI, to both (gods and men),

the oblation, *rāja*, or to *Bharadvāja*, by whom is offered, *rita*, the oblation, *harya*.

¹ See vol. I. p. 165, verse 15: *Mahidhara*, *Yajush*, 17. 10., explains *etasa* by its other meaning, a horse, but his interpretation of the passage is not very distinct.

and at each sacred rite the messenger of the gods, thou traversest earth and heaven: inasmuch as we offer thee worship and praise, therefore do thou, who art the guardian of the three (regions), be auspicious to us.¹

10. We of little wisdom adore the most wise AGNI, the well-formed, the well-looking, the graceful-moving: may AGNI, who knows all things that are to be known, offer the sacrifice: may he announce the oblation to the immortals.

11. Thou cherishest, thou protectest, AGNI, that man who offers worship, hero, to thee, the far-seeing: thou rewardest with strength and with riches him (who undertakes) the institution, (who effects) the accomplishment, of the sacrifice.²

Varga XIX.

12. Protect us, AGNI, from the malignant, preserve us, mighty one, from wickedness: may the offering come to thee free from defects: may desirable riches, by thousands, (reach us).

13. AGNI is the invoker of the gods, the lord of the house, the ruler, who knows all that is, knows all existing beings; he is the most assiduous worshipper amongst gods or men: let him who is observant of truth offer worship.

14. AGNI, minister of the sacrifice, bright with purifying lustre, approve of that (worship) which is

¹ This and the two preceding stanzas occur in the *Sāma-Veda*, II. 917—919.

² *Yajñasya rá nisītim rá uditim rá*: the first is explained by *Sāyana*, *sanskāra*, perfection, accomplishment; the second, *udgamanam*, going up or over, perhaps, finishing: the relation of either to *yajña* is questionable, as they are both separated from it by the disjunctive, *rá*, or.

this day celebrated by the institutor of the rite: thou verily art the sacrificer, therefore address the worship (to the gods); and since by thy greatness thou art all-pervading, therefore, youngest (of the gods), accept the oblations which are to-day (presented) to thee.

15. Look, AGNI, upon the (sacrificial) viands duly deposited (upon the altar): Heaven and Earth detain thee to sacrifice (to the gods): opulent AGNI, protect us in battle, whereby we may pass safe over all evils: may we pass over those of a prior existence: may we pass over them by thy protection.¹

Varga XX.

16. Bright-rayed AGNI, sit down first with all the gods, upon the altar lined with wool, a nest (of perfumes) and suffused with *ghí*,² and rightly convey (to the deities) the sacrifice of the institutor of the rite, of the presenter of the oblation.³

17. The priests churn thee, AGNI, as was done by ATHARVÁN, and bring him from the glooms of night, wandering deviously, but not bewildered.⁴

¹ See the last verse of the preceding *Sáhta*.

² *Ūrnárantam, kutáyinam ghritarantam*: the stanza is quoted in the *Aitareya Bráhmaṇa*, with a partial explanation, which is amplified by *Sáyana*: the altar is built up like the nest of a bird, *kulíya*, with circles, *paridhayaḥ*, of the wood of the *khayaḥ* or *deradaru*, in which, *arisambandah romavisheshah*, sheep's wool; and fragrant resins, the materials of incense (*guggulu dhūpasáadhanam*), are placed, *etc uttaravedyám sthūpitáh sam-bháráh*, these appurtenances are placed in the northern altar.

³ *Sacitre yajamanáya*, according to *Sáyana*, should be in the genitive case, *shashityarthe chaturthyeshá*; but in his comment on the *Bráhmaṇa* he explains the terms *anushthátre yajamanáya tulupakárártham*, for the sake of the benefit of the sacrificing institutor of the ceremony.

⁴ *Ankúyantam amúram*: the first refers, according to the

18. Be born, AGNI, at the sacrifice, for the welfare of the offerer (of the oblation) to the gods: bring hither the immortal deities, the augmenters of the (sacred) rite: present our sacrifice to the gods.

19. Lord of the house, AGNI, we, amongst men, promote thine increase by fuel: may our domestic fires be supplied with all that is essential:¹ enliven us with brilliant radiance.

ANUVĀKA II.

ADHYĀYA V. (continued).

SUKTA I. (XVI.)

The deity is AGNI, the *Rishi* BHARADWĀJA; the metre is *Gāyatri*, modified in the first, sixth, seventh, and eighth verses as *Vardhamānā Gāyatri*, and, with the exception of the twenty-seventh, forty-seventh, and forty-eighth verses, in which it is *Anushtubh*, and of the forty-sixth, in which it is *Trishtubh*: the *Sukta* is of unusual length in this part of the Veda.

1. Thou, AGNI, hast been appointed by the gods, Varga XXI.
the ministrant for men, the descendants of MANU, at all sacrifices.²

scholiast, to the legend of *Agni's* attempting at first to run away from the gods, *derebhyah palāyamānam*.

¹ *Asthūri* for *asthūrīṇi gārhapatyāni santvīsthūri* is properly a one-horse car or waggon which brings either the *Soma*-plant or fuel: with the negative prefix *asthūri* it implies a non-one-horse cart, that is, a cart with a full team, and, metonymically, its contents, or a full supply of what is wanted for a perfect sacrifice, such as obtains children, cattle, riches, *asthūrīṇi, putra purn-dhanādibhih sampūrṇāni*.

² *Sāma-Veda*, 1. 2., 11. 824.

2. Therefore do thou at our sacrifice offer oblations to the great deities with exhilarating flames: bring hither the gods: offer them worship.¹

3. AGNI, doer of great deeds, creator, thou knowest (how to travel over) with speed (great) roads and (little) paths² at sacrifices.

4. BHARATA,³ with the presenters of the oblation, has joyfully praised thee in thy (twofold capacity),⁴ and has worshipped thee, the adorable, with sacrifices.

5. As thou hast conferred these many blessings upon DIVODĀSA when presenting libations, (so now grant them) to the (actual) offerer, BHARADWĀJA.

Varga XXII.

6. Hearing the adoration of the sage, do thou, who art the immortal messenger, bring hither the celestial people.

7. Pious mortals invoke thee, divine AGNI, at sacrifices, to convey their (sacrificial) food to the gods.

8. I glorify thy splendour, and the acts of thee the liberal giver: all who, (through thy favour) enjoy their desires, glorify thee.

9. Thou hast been appointed by MANU, the invoker

¹ *Ibid.* II. 825.

² *Adhvanaḥ pathascha* are explained severally *mahamārgān*, great roads, *śūdra mārgān-ścha*, little roads or paths; that is, according to *Sāyana*, put the sacrificer into the right way when he is going wrong in the ceremonial or sacrifice.

³ *Sāyana* considers *Bharata* here to be the *Rājā*, the son of *Dushyanta*.

⁴ In the character of bestowing what is wished for, and removing what is undesired, is twofold; *ishṭa prāptyanishṭa-parihārarūpenāgnir dvidhā*.

of the gods, the most wise bearer of oblations (to them) by thy mouth: worship, AGNI, the people of heaven.

10. Come, AGNI, to the (sacrificial) food: being lauded, (come) to convey the oblation (to the gods): sit down as the ministrant priest upon the sacred grass.¹

11. We augment thee, ANGIRAS, with fuel and with butter: blaze fiercely, youngest (of the gods).² Varga XXIII.

12. Divine AGNI, bestow upon us (wealth), excellent, great, and (comprehending) worthy male descendants.³

13. The sage, ATHARVAN, extracted thee from upon the lotus-leaf, the head, the support of the universe.⁴

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, i. 1., ii. 10.: the stanza is twice translated by Mr. Colebrooke in his *Essays on the Religious Ceremonies of the Brahmins*. *Asiatic Researches*, vol. v., p. 364; vol. vii., p. 272.

² *Sāma-Veda*, ii. 11., *Yajur-Veda*, 3. 3.

³ *Sāma-Veda*, ii. 12.: *surira* or *suriryya* always implies having male descendants, *bonus viros habens*, or *bonorum virorum possessio*.

⁴ *Tuām pushkarād adhi atharro niramanthata, mūrddhno risvasya rāghatah*: the verse occurs in the *Sāma-Veda*, i. 9, and the *Yajush*, ii. 32.: according to *Sāyana*, *pushkarād-adhi* means *pushkaraparne*, or the lotus-leaf, as by the text *pushkara-parne Prajāpatir bhūmim aprathayat*, upon the lotus-leaf *Prajāpati* made manifest the earth, which probably suggested one of the accounts of the creation in *Manu* 1.: hence, as it supported the earth it may be termed the head, *mūrddhan*, or the bearer, *rāghata* for *rākaka*, of all things: *Mahidhara* cites a text to shew that *atharvan* means *prāṇa*, vital air or life, and *pushkara*, water, and explains the passage, the vital air extracted fire or animal heat from the water, *prāṇa udakam-kṣiād-agnim nīśuhena mathitarān*: to *rāghata* he assigns the usual import of *ṛitrij*, ministrant priest, and explains the last sentence, all the priests churned thee out of the head or top of the wood of attrition: he gives also another explanation, which agrees with that of *Sāyana*.

14. The *Rishi*, DADHYANCH, the son of ATHARVAN, kindled the slayer of VṚITRA, the destroyer of the cities of the *Asuras*.

Varga XXIV.

15. (The *Rishi*) PĀTHYA, the showerer, kindled thee, the destroyer of the *Dasyu*, the winner of spoil in battle.

16. Come, AGNI, that I may address to thee other praises in this manner: ¹ augment with these libations.

17. Wheresoever, and upon whatsoever thy mind is directed, thou bestowest uncommon vigour, and there thou makest thine abode.

18. Let not thy full (blaze) be distressing to the eye, ² giver of dwellings to thy humble votaries, and, therefore accept our worship.

19. AGNI, the bearer (of oblations), the destroyer of the enemies of DIVODĀSA, the cognisant of many, the protector of the good, has been brought hither (by our praises).

Varga XXV.

20. Surpassing all earthly things, may he bestow upon us riches, destroying his enemies by his greatness, unresisted, unassailed.

21. Thou hast overspread, AGNI, this vast (firmament) with radiant concentrated lustre, recent like that of old.

¹ *Itthetarā girak: ittha, anena prahārena*, thus, in this manner: *itarā*, other, may mean also, according to *Sāyana*, offered by others, or by the *Asuras*, *asuraik kṛitā*: in his commentary on the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa*, where the verse is cited, 3. 49., he understands it differently, or, other than those offered to the gods, or adverse to the gods, propitiatory of the *Asuras*, *asurebhyah kṛitāh devavāhyādītarā devavirodhinya ityarthah*.

² The text has *nahi pūrttam akshipadbhuvat: akshi-pat, akshṇo pātāham vindākam*, the offender or destroyer of the eye: the verse occurs *Sāma-Veda*, 1. 7., 11. 67., and *Yajur-*

22. Sing praise and offer sacrifice, my friends, to the foe-discomfiting, the creator, AGNI.

23. May that AGNI indeed sit down (at our sacrifice), who in every age of man has been the invoker of the gods, the doer of wise deeds, the messenger of the gods, the bearer of oblations.

24. Giver of dwellings, worship on this occasion the two regal divinities, MITRA and VARUNA, whose acts are holy, the ĀDITYAS, the company of the MARUTS, and heaven and earth.

25. Son of strength, AGNI, the glorious radiance of thee who art immortal, bestows food upon (thy) mortal worshipper.

26. May the donor (of the oblation), propitiating thee by his acts to day, be exalted, and (rendered) very opulent: may (such) mortal be diligent in (thy) praise. Varga XXVI.

27. Those, AGNI, who are protected by thee, wishing for the whole (term of) life (obtain it), overcoming hostile assailants, destroying hostile assailants.

28. May AGNI, with his sharp flame, demolish the devourer (of the oblation): may AGNI grant us riches.

29. JĀTAVEDAS, all-beholder, bring us wealth with good posterity: doer of good deeds, destroy the *Rākshasas*.

30. Preserve us, JĀTAVEDAS, from sin: enunciator of prayer,¹ protect us from the malevolent.

Veda, 26. 13., the preceding verse also occurs in the former 11. 50.

¹ *Brahmanashare* is explained *mantrasya sabdayitar*, oh sounder or articulator of prayer; for *Agni*, it is said, generates articulate sound, and the *Smṛiti* is cited as authority; *manah*

Varga
xxviii.

31. The malevolent mortal who threatens us with murderous weapon, from him defend us, and also from sin.

32. Scatter, divine AGNI, by thy flame, that evil-doer, the man who seeks to kill us.

33. Subduer of foes, grant to BHARADWÁJA infinite happiness and desirable wealth.

34. May AGNI, propitiated by praise, desirous of (sacrificial) affluence, kindled, bright, and fed with burnt-offerings, destroy all adversaries,¹

35. Radiant in the embryo of the maternal (earth), on the imperishable (altar); the cherisher of the paternal (heaven).² sitting on the seat of sacrifice.

36. Bring to us, JÁTAVEDAS, all-beholder, food with progeny; such (food) as is brilliant in heaven.³

37. Strength-begotten AGNI, we, offering (sacrificial) food, address praises to thee who art of pleasing aspect.⁴

38. We have recourse, AGNI, to the shelter of thee,

káyágnim áhanti, sa prerayati mánutam, marutas-tu urasi charan, mandram janayati svaram, mind excites the fire of the body, that excites the collective vital airs, and they, passing into the breast, engender agreeable, articulate sound.

¹ *Sáma-Veda*, 1. 4., 11. 746.; *Yajur-Veda*, 33. 9.: *Mahidhara* interprets the first part somewhat differently, *Agni* entirely destroys all by manifold worship.

² *Garbhe mánuh, pitushpitá*: here, as before, the mother of *Agni* is the earth, the father is heaven: *Agni* is said to be the father or fosterer of his parent heaven, by transmitting to it the flame and smoke of burnt-offerings: also *Sáma-Veda*, 11. 747.

³ *Sáma-Veda*, 11. 748.

⁴ *Ibid.* 11. 1055.

the lustrous, the golden-feathered, as to the shade (of a tree).¹

39. Thou, AGNI, who art like a fierce archer, or like a sharp-horned bull, hast destroyed the cities (of the *Isuras*).²

40. (Worship) that AGNI whom (the priests) bear in their hands like a new-born babe; the devourer (of the oblation), the (conveyer of the) holy sacrifices of men.

41. Conduct the divine (AGNI), the bestower of infinite wealth, to (receive charge of) the food of the gods: let him sit down on his appropriate seat. Varga XXIX.

42. (Welcome him) as soon as born, like a beloved guest, and place the lord of the mansion upon the sacred (altar) whence wisdom is derived.³

43. Harness, divine AGNI, thy well-trained horses, who bear thee quickly to the sacrifice.⁴

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, II. 1050.

² The scholiast here identifies *Agni* with *Rudra* as the destroyer of the cities of Tripura: the identification is authorised by the Vaidik text, *Rudro rā esho yad Agnih*, also *Sāman*, II. 1057.

³ This and the preceding verse are to be recited, it is said, when the fire that has been produced by attrition is applied to kindle the *āharaniya*, or fire of burnt-offerings: they are both quoted in the *Āitareya Brāhmaṇa*, I. 16., and with *Sāyana's* gloss to this effect, but some of the terms are differently explained and applied; thus, *Agni* is to be considered as the guest, not of the sacrificer, but of the *āharaniya* fire, and *jatarodasi* is also applied to the latter, as knowing the birth of the churned fire, to whom it is a giver of delight, *syona*, *sukhahara*, by giving him a welcome reception.

⁴ *Manyave*, synonymous with *yajñāya*, as *manyar*, *yājah*: *Mahidharu*, *Yajush*, 13. 30., gives the same interpretation: it occurs also *Sāma-Veda*, I. 25.

44. Come, AGNI, to our presence; bring hither the gods to partake of the (sacrificial) viands, to drink the *Soma*-juice.

45. Blaze up, AGNI, bearer of oblations: shine, undecaying AGNI, radiant with undecaying lustre.

46. Whatever mortal, offering oblations, worships a deity with (sacrificial) food, let him at the ceremony also worship AGNI, the invoker of heaven and earth, the sacrificer with truth; let him adore (AGNI) with uplifted hands.

47. We offer to thee, AGNI, the oblation sanctified by the heart, and (identified) with the sacred verse: may the vigorous bulls and the cows be (as such an oblation) to thee.¹

48. The gods kindle AGNI as the chief (of them); as the especial destroyer of VRITRA: by whom the treasures (of the *Asuras*) are carried off: by whom the *Rákshasas* are destroyed.

¹ *Tc te bhavantu ukshana rishabhāso rasā uta*, may these vigorous bulls or the cows be for thee: the scholiast intimates their being offered to Agni as victims, *rishabhavarasārūpena parinatam san tvadbhakshanāya (havir) bhavatu*, let the oblation, matured in the form of bulls or cows, be for thy food.

ADHYÁYA VI.

MANDALA VI. (continued).

ANUVÁKA II. (continued).

SŪKTA II. (XVII.)

The deity is INDRA; the *Rishi* BHARADWÁJA; the metre is *Trishtubh*

Varga I.

1. Fierce INDRA, glorified by us, drink that *Soma*, (animated) by which thou hast discovered the vast herd of cattle (stolen by the *Panís*), and, overcomer of enemies, wielder of the thunderbolt, thou hast slain, by thy strength all opposing foes.

2. Drink it, INDRA, thou who enjoyest the flavourless *Soma*; thou who art the preserver, the handsome-chinned, the showerer (of benefits) on those who praise thee; who art the breaker of mountains, the wielder of the thunderbolt, the curber of steeds, do thou bestow upon us various food.

3. Drink it as of old, and may it exhilarate thee: hear our prayer, and be exalted by our praises; make the sun visible, nourish us with food, destroy our enemies, rescue the cattle.

4. Abounding in food, INDRA, let these exhilarating draughts copiously bedew thee, the resplendent: let the inebriating juices delight thee who art mighty, deficient in no (excellence), powerful, manifold, the overcomer of foes.

5. By which (juices) being exhilarated thou hast appointed the sun and the dawn (to their offices), driving away the solid (glooms): thou hast penetrated, INDRA, the mountain, unmoved from its own seat, concealing the cattle.

Varga II.

6. By thy wisdom, by thy deeds, through thy power, thou hast developed the mature (milk) in the immature (udders), thou hast opened the strong doors for the cattle (to come forth): associated with the *Angirásas*, thou hast liberated the cows from their fold.

7. Thou hast filled the wide earth, INDRA, with (the fame of) thy deeds: thou, the mighty one, hast propped up the vast heaven: thou hast sustained the heaven and earth, whose children are the gods, (and who are) the old and mighty parents of sacrifice.¹

8. All the gods then placed thee, INDRA, as their mighty chief in front for battle: when the impious (*Asuras*) assailed the deities: the MARUTS supported INDRA in the conflict.²

9. The heaven bowed down in the two-fold dread of thy thunderbolt, and thy individual wrath, when INDRA, the giver of food, struck to the sleep (of death) the assailing AHI.

10. For thee INDRA, TWASHITI constructed for thee, the mighty one, the thousand-edged, the hundred-angled thunderbolt, wherewith thou hast crushed the audacious, audacious, loud shouting AHI.

Varga III.

11. For thee, INDRA, whom all the MARUTS, alike pleased, exalt, may PÚSHAN and VISHNÍ dress for thee a hundred buffaloes.³ and to him may the three

¹ *Pratue mātaraṁ yahrīr ritasya*, which may be also rendered, according to *Sāyana*, the ancient parents, the offspring of *Brahmā*: *ritasya, brahmano, yahrī putryou, yaha* being a synonyme of *Apatya, Nighantu*, 2. 2.

² According to the legend the gods ran away, the *Maruts* alone stood by *Indra*.

³ *Pachat satam mahishān tubhyam*, may he cook for thee a

streams' flow with the liberating, for destroying Soma.

12. Thou hast set free the greedily obstructed and arrested water of the rivers, the afflux of the waters: thou hast directed them, INDRA, upon their downward paths: thou hast sent them rapidly down to the ocean.

13. May our new prayer bring to our protection thee, INDRA, who art the maker of all these (things that exist): who art mighty, fierce, undecaying, the giver of strength, having excellent descendants, the MARUTS, well-armed, the bearer of the thunderbolt.

14. Do thou, resplendent INDRA, uphold us who are devout, for (the obtaining of) food, of sustenance, of nourishment, of wealth: * bestow upon BHARADWAJA pious posterity, with numerous attendants: be with us, INDRA, every future day.

15. May we, by this (praise), obtain food granted by the deity: may we, blessed with excellent male descendants, be happy for a hundred winters.

SŪKTA III. (XVIII.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. Praise him who is INDRA; the invoked of many, Varga IV.
endowed with overpowering vigour, the destroyer (of

hundred male animals: *pam-paśu packet* is the explanation: there is no nominative except *Pīśan*, which is in the following hemistich, and which is followed by *Pīśan* without a copulative.

* *Trīni arāṇsi* mean, according to the scholiast, three cups or vessels called *Āhavanis*, holding the Soma which has been purified or filtered into the *pīśan*, the *drapaśālan*.

* *Vājāya, grāṇam, tishthāśālan*: the three first are synonyms, meaning food.

foes), unharmed by them: exalt with these praises the irresistible, fierce, victorious INDRA, the showerer (of benefits) upon mankind.

2. He is ever the combatant, the donor, the engaged in battle, the sympathizer (with the sacrificer), the benefactor of many, the loud-sounding, the partaker of the stale libation, the stirrer up of dust (in strife), the chief protector of men the descendants of MANU, the endowed with strength.

3. Thou art he who has quickly humbled the *Dasyus*: thou art the chief one who has given posterity to the *Ārya*: but, INDRA, is not verily thy power such? if it be not, then in due season confess.¹

4. Yet, most mighty one, I believe that power is verily always in thee, who art manifest at many rites, and art the enemy of (our) enemies: (the power) that is fierce in the fierce one, most mighty in the mighty one, most unassailable in the subduer (of foes).

5. May that our ancient friendship with thee ever endure; as when, along with the *Angirasas*, celebrating thy praises, thou, beautiful INDRA, castest down of the immovable (rocks), didst verily slay *Bala*, hurling (his darts against thee), and force open his cities, and all his gates.

Varga V.

6. Fierce INDRA, maker of rulers, thou art he who is to be invoked with praises in a great conflict: thou art he (who is to be invoked) for sons and grandsons, he, the wielder of the thunderbolt, who is to be especially glorified in battles.

¹ Not beholding *Indra*, the scholiast says, the *Ītishī* begins to question his attributes and power: in the succeeding verse he expresses his belief in their existence.

7. With immortal, foe-humiliating might, he has promoted the (multiplied) birth of mankind: he, the chief of leaders, dwells in the same dwelling with fame, with strength, with riches, with heroism.

8. He who is never perplexed, who is no engenderer of that which is in vain, whose name is renowned, who promptly (exerts himself) for the overturning of the cities (of the *Asuras*), and for the destruction (of his foes): thou, (INDRA), hast indeed slain CHUMURI, DHUNI, PIPRU, SAMBARA, and ŚUSHNA.¹

9. (Endowed) with upward-rising, foe-thinning, and glorified (vigour), ascend thy car for the destruction of VṚITRA: take the thunderbolt in thy right hand, and baffle, giver of wealth, the devices (of the *Asuras*).

10. In like manner as AGNI consumes the dry forest, so, INDRA, thy weapon (destroys thine enemies): as (formidable as thy) fearful shaft, consume the *Rākshasas*: thou who hast crushed them with thy resistless and mighty (weapon), hast shouted aloud (in the combat) and demolished all evil things.

11. Opulent INDRA, Son of strength, the invoked of many, whose union (with energy) the impious is unable to disjoin, come down to us with thousands of riches by very powerful conveyances.²

Varga VI.

12. The vastness of the affluent, ancient (INDRA), the demolisher (of foes), exceeds that of the heaven and the earth: there is no antagonist, no counterpart, no recipient of him abounding in wisdom, victorious (in war).

¹ All these have been mentioned before, see vols. I. and II.

² *Pathibhis-tuvi vājebhiḥ*: Śāyana renders the first by *vāhāni*, vehicles, or sometimes horses, so considered: the epithet he translates *bahubalaḥ*, very strong or powerful.

13. That exploit is celebrated in the present day (which thou hast) achieved for KURU, for AYU, for ATITHIOVAN: to him thou hast given many thousands (of riches), and thou hast quickly elevated TURVA-YĀNA¹ over the earth by thy power.

14. Divine INDRA, all the gods have glorified thee, the wisest of the wise, for the destruction of AHI: when propitiated, thou hast given wealth to the distressed worshipper, and to his posterity.

15. The heaven and earth, and the¹ acknowledge thy might: doer of many deeds, do that which is yet undone by thee, give birth to a new hymn at (thy) sacrifice.

SŪKTA IV. (XIX.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. May the great INDRA, who is as a monarch, the fulfiller (of the desires) of men, come hither: may he who is mighty over the two (realms of space), uninjurably by (hostile) efforts, increase (in capacity) for heroism in our presence: may he who is great (in body), eminent (in qualities), be honoured by the performers (of pious acts).²

2. Our praise encourages INDRA to munificence,

¹ The same as *Divodās*, to whom *Indra* gave the spoils of *Sambara*.

² *Yatra varito bādhitāya diva janāya tanve grīnūnah karah* is explained *yasmin kāle pīditāya stotre janāya, tat-tanayāya cha dhanam stūyamāno adalāh*, as translated in the text; but *Sāyana* admits another rendering, which he makes, when being praised, thou hast given ease to the celestial people through the relief, *tanve, śobhāyai*, caused by the demolition of *Ahi*.

³ *Yajur-Veda*, 7. 39.: *Mahādhara's* explanation is to the same purport, although he renders some of the epithets rather differently.

the vast, quick-moving, undecaying, ever-youthful INDRA, mighty with unsurpassable strength, who rapidly grows to greatness:

3. Extend towards us thy long, active, and bountiful hands, (to bring us) food: be about us, lowly-minded INDRA, in battle, as a herdsman (tends) the herds of cattle.

4. Denying maintenance, we invoke thee, the renowned INDRA, on this occasion, the destroyer (of enemies), together with his powerful allies (the MARUTS): as his ancient adorers have been, (may we be), exempt from blame, irreproachable, unharmed.

5. In him who is observant of pious rites, who is a giver of wealth, who is exalted by the *Soma* beverage, the (lord) of desirable riches, the distributor of food, (in him) the treasures fit (for his worshippers) congregate like rivers flowing into the ocean.

6. Bestow upon us, hero INDRA, most vigorous vigour: subduer (of enemies, bestow upon us) most energetic and fierce energy: grant, lord of steeds, all the bright and invigorating (treasures) fit for men, to make us happy.

Varga VIII.

7. Impart to us, INDRA, that thine invigorating exultation which overcomes enemies, and is irresistible, whereby, protected by thee, triumphant we may glorify thee for the sake of (obtaining) sons and grandsons.

8. Bestow upon us, INDRA, vigorous strength, the realizer of wealth, great and propitious, wherewith, through thy protection, we may destroy our enemies in battles, whether they be kinsmen or strangers.

9. May thine invigorating strength come from the west, from the north, from the south, from the east;

may it come to us from every quarter: grant us riches combined with felicity.

10. We enjoy, INDRA, through thy guiding protection, desirable affluence along with descendants and reputation: grant us, sovereign, who rulest over (earthly and heavenly) riches, vast, desirable, and infinite treasure.

11. We invoke on this occasion for his present protection, that INDRA who is attended by the MARUTS; who is the showerer (of benefits); augmenting (in prowess); the unreviled of foes, radiant, ruling, all-subduing, fierce, the giver of strength.

12. Wielder of the thunderbolt, humble that man who looks upon himself as the greatest amongst those men of whom I am: we invoke thee now to (descend) upon the earth at the time of battle, and for (the sake of obtaining) sons and grandsons.

13. Invoked of many, may we, through these thy friendly (praises), ever be superior to successive foes, destroying, oh hero, both (classes of) enemies, (kindred or unallied); and may we, protected by thee, be happy with abundant riches.

SŪKTA V. (XX.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before; in the seventh stanza the latter is *Virāj*.

Varga IX.

1. INDRA, Son of strength, grant us (a son),¹ the possessor of thousands, the owner of cultivated lands,

¹ The text has no substantive, but the epithets evidently allude to some one individual, or, as *Sāyana* understands them, to a son, *putram*, who is metaphorically the riches of a family, and its defence against enemies, *putrarūpam dhanam, rayir yo savasā patrūn ākrmet*.

the subdner of foes, the riches that may overcome men in battles by strength, as the radiant (sun) over-spreads the earth by his rays.

2. To thee, INDRA, as to the sun, all strength has verily been given by the gods;¹ so that, drinker of the stale *Soma*, associated with VISHNU, thou mightest slay the hostile AHI² obstructing the waters.

3. When INDRA, the destroyer, the most mighty, the strongest of the strong, the giver of food, the possessor of vast splendour, received (the thunderbolt), the shatterer of all the cities (of the *Asuras*), he became the lord of the sweet *Soma* beverage.

4. The PANIS, INDRA, fled, with hundreds (of *Asuras*), from the sage, thy worshipper³ (and ally) in battle: neither did he, (INDRA), suffer the deceptions of the powerful ŚUSHNA to prevail over his weapons, nor did he (leave him) any of his sustenance.

5. When ŚUSHNA passed away upon the falling of the thunderbolt, then the universal strength of the great oppressor was annihilated; and INDRA enlarged their common car for (the use of) his charioteer KUTSA, for (the sake of) the worship of the sun.⁴

¹ *Decebhik*, *Sāyana* renders by *stotṛibhik*, observing, *stotṛyamānā devatā balavatī*, a deity becomes strong, being praised with praises.

² *Ahiṃ vṛitram* may be also rendered the destroyer, *hantāram*, *Vṛitra*.

³ *Daṣaṇya karaye*: the scholiast asserts that the dative is put for the ablative, and that the terms are equivalent to *bahu kavishkāt medhāvinah*, from the wise man offering many oblations, that is, *tvatsahayakutsāt*, from *kutsa*, thy ally: in verse 8. of this *Sūkta*, *Duṣoni* occurs, as elsewhere, as the name of an *Asura*.

⁴ *Sūryasya sitan, bhajane nimittabhūte* is the explanation

And the hand that to INDRA the exhilarating
drinking, breaking the head of the oppressor NAMA-
na, and protecting the stumbling NAMI, the son of
NAMA, he provided, for the well-being (of the
kitchen and food).

7. Thou hast smothered by three widows of the
thunderbolt, the strong cities of the deadly-deluding
PITRU;¹ thou hast given, bountiful INDRA, uninjur-
able wealth to RIJISWAT, the donor of sacrificial gifts.

8. INDRA, the granter of wished-for felicity, com-
pelled the many-fraudulent ETASA and DASONI, TÚ-
TUJI, TUGRA, and ISHA, always to come submissively
to (the *Raja*) DYOTANA, as a son (comes before a
mother).

9. Bearing in his hand the foe-destroying thunder-
bolt, INDRA, unresisted, demolishing these his adver-
saries; he mounts his two-horse (car), as a warrior
(ascends) his chariot; harnessed at a word, his steeds
convey the mighty INDRA.

10. (Favoured) by thy protection, INDRA, we so-
licit new (wealth): by this adoration men² glorify thee
at sacrifices, for that thou hast shattered with thy
bolt the seven cities of ŚARAT,³ killing the oppo-
nents (of sacred rites), and giving (their spoils) to
PURUKUTSA.

of *Sáyana*, and *samánuratham vistṛnam aharot* is his inter-
pretation of the *uru sha saratham kar* of the text: *Kutsa* is the
reputed author of the hymns to *Súrya* and *Ushas*: see vol. 1.
pp. 296, 304.

¹ See vol. 1. p. 137, verse 5.

² *Púravah* is the term of the text rendered *manushyah* in the
comment.

³ *Sarat* is said to be the name of an *Asura*.

11. Desirous of opulence, thou, **INDRA**, hast been an ancient benefactor of **UGANDA**, the son of **KAYA**, having slain **NAYASTHA**. Thou hast given back his own grandson, who was taken to be reserved to his grandfather.

12. Thou, **INDRA**, who art excellent (thine excellent) temple, hast caused the waters, detained by **DYUNI**, to flow like rushing rivers: so, hero, when, having crossed the ocean, thou hast reached the shore, thou hast brought over in safety **TURVASA** and **YADU**.¹

13. All this, **INDRA**, has been thy work in war: thou hast put to sleep, (in death), the slumbering **DHUNI** and **CHUMURI**; and thereupon **DABHĪTĪ**, pouring the libation, preparing the oblation, and supplying the fuel, has glorified thee with *Soma* offerings.

SŪKTA VI. (XXI.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before; except in stanzas nine and eleven, where the **VIŚVADĒVYAS** take the place of **INDRA**.

1. These earnest adorations of the much-desiring worshipper glorify thee, hero, **INDRA**, who art adorable: mounted on thy car, undecaying, ever new, and to whom the wealth (of sacrifice), the most excellent opulence, proceeds.

Varga XI.

2. I glorify that **INDRA** who is propitiated by praises, exalted by sacrifices, who knows all things; the magnitude of whom, the possessor of various wisdom, exceeds in vastness (that of) heaven and earth.

¹ *Samudram atipraparshi, samudram atikramya pratirṇo bhavasi*, when thou art crossed, having traversed the ocean, thou hast brought across *Turvasa* and *Yadu*, both standing on the further shore, *samudrapāre tistantau aprāyāh*.

3. He who made the indistinct, wide-spreading darkness distinct with the sun: whenever, possessor of strength, mortals are seeking to adore the dwelling of thee who art immortal, they harm not (any living being).¹

4. What is he, the INDRA who has done these deeds? what region does he frequent? among what people (does he abide)? what worship, INDRA, gives satisfaction to thy mind? what praise is able to gratify thee? which of thy invokers (is most acceptable to thee)?

5. Doer of many deeds, these elders, born in former times, engaged in sacred rites, have been, as they are now, thy friends; so have those of mediæval and those of recent (date): therefore, invoked of many, take notice of thy (present) humble (adorer).

Varga XII.

6. Humble (worshippers), adoring him, commemorate, INDRA, thy excellent, ancient, and glorious (deeds): so, hero, who art attracted by prayer,² we praise thee who art mighty, for those great actions with which we are acquainted.

7. The strength of the *Rākshasas* is concentrated against thee: bear up well against that mighty manifested (effort): scatter them, valiant (INDRA), with thy old associate, thy friend, the thunderbolt.

8. Supporter of (thy) worshippers, hero, INDRA, listen (to the praises) of thy present adorer, for thou hast always attended to invocations at sacrifices in ancient times, as the kinsman of our forefathers.³

¹ The text has only *na minantī, na hinsantī*: the scholiast supplies the object, *him api prāñijātum*.

² *Brahmavādhak* is explained *mantrairvahanīyah*, to be borne or conveyed by prayers.

³ *Pitrīndm āpīh, bandhuh*: according to *Sāyana* the *Angirases* are intended.

9. Propitiate to-day, for our protection and preservation, VARUNA, MITRA, INDRA, and the MANUS, PUSHAN, VISHNU, AGNI of many rites, SAVITR, the herba, the mountains.

10. INDRA, of great power, and to be devoutly worshipped, these thine adorers glorify thee with hymns: do thou, who art invoked, hear the invocation of (him) invoking thee, for there is no other divinity than thou; immortal (INDRA), such as thou art.

11. Come quickly, Son of strength, thou who knowest (all things), upon my prayer; together with all the adorable (divinities): they who, with the tongue of AGNI, are partakers of the sacrifice, who rendered MANU (victorious) over his adversaries.¹

12. Constructor of paths, who art cognizant (of all things), be our preceder, whether in easy or difficult (ways): bring to us food, INDRA, with those thy (steeds), who are unwearied, large, and bearers of great burthens.

SUKTA VII. (XXII.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. I glorify with these praises, INDRA, who alone is to be invoked by man: who comes (to his worshippers) the showerer (of benefits), the vigorous, the observer of truth, the subduer of foes, the possessor of manifold knowledge, the mighty.

Varga XIII.

2. To him the seven sages, our ancient progenitors, performing the nine days rite, were offerers of (sacrificial) food, celebrating with hymns the very strong

¹ *Ye Manum chakrur uparam dasya satranam, or dasyindam uparibharam, who made Manu the Rajarshi, manum rdjarahim, over, or the overcomer of enemies, or of the Dasyus.*

(INDRA), the humillator of foes, the traverser of the heavens, the dweller in the clouds, whose commands cannot be disobeyed.

3. We solicit that INDRA for wealth, comprehending numerous descendants, followers, and much cattle, and which is undisturbed, imperishable, and the source of felicity: such riches, lord of steeds, bestow upon us to make us happy.

4. If, INDRA, thy worshippers have formerly obtained felicity, confer that also upon us: irresistible INDRA, subduer of foes, invoked of many, abounding in wealth, what is the portion, what the offering (due) to thee who art the slayer of the *Asuras*?

5. He whose ceremonial and enlogistic hymn is commemorating INDRA, the holder of the thunderbolt, seated in his car, the accepter of many, the doer of many great deeds, the bestower of strength, proceeds promptly to acquire happiness, and encounters (with confidence) the malevolent.

Varga XIV.

6. Self-invigorated INDRA, thou hast crushed by thy knotted (thunderbolt), quick as thought, that VĀTRĀ, growing in strength by this cunning:¹ very radiant and mighty (INDRA), thou hast demolished by (thine) irresistible (shaft) the unyielding, compact, and strong (cities of the *Asuras*).

7. (I have undertaken) to spread around with a new hymn, as it was done of old, (the glory of) thee, the ancient and most mighty (INDRA): may that INDRA, who is illimitable, and is a sure conveyance, bear us over all difficulties.

¹ *Āyá máyayá vāyridhānam*, by this guile or deception, but what that was is not specified.

8. Make how the regions of earth, of heaven, of mid air, for the oppressive race (of the *Rākshasas*): showerer (of benefits), consume them everywhere with thy radiance, make the heaven and the firmament (too) hot for the *Asuras*.

9. Bright shining Indra, thou art the king of the people of heaven, and of the moving races of earth: grasp in thy right hand the thunderbolt, wherewith, INDRA, who art beyond all praise, thou bafflest all the devices (of the *Asuras*).

10. Bring to us, INDRA, concentrated, vast, and unassailable prosperity beyond the reach of enemies, and by which, wielder of the thunderbolt, thou hast rendered human enemies, whether *Dāsas* or *Āryas*, easy to be overcome.

11. Invoked of many, creator, object of sacrifice, come to us with thy all-admired steeds, whom neither *Asura* nor deity arrests: come with them quickly to our presence

SŪKTA VIII. (XXIII.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. When the *Soma*-juice, INDRA, is being effused, the sacred hymn chaunted, the prayer recited, be thou prepared (to harness thy horses), or, MAGHAVAN, with thy horses ready harnessed, come (hither), bearing the thunderbolt in thy hand.

2. Or as, although engaged in heaven in the hero-animating conflict with foes, thou protectest the of-

Varga XV.

¹ *Brakmadvish* the scholiast explains *brāhmaṇa dvēṣtre*, the hater of Brahmins, but it may also import the enemy or hater of the Veda, or of prayer.

he who is the fierce conductor of the worshipper to security: may he be the donor of the world to the presenter of the libation, the giver of wealth to the man who adores him.

4. May INDRA, with his steeds, come to as many (daily) rites (as may be celebrated), bearing the thunderbolt, drinking the *Soma*, bestowing cattle, granting manly and multiplied posterity, hearing the invocation of his adorer, and being the acceptor of (our) praises.

5. To that INDRA, who of old has rendered us good offices, we address (the praise) that he is pleased by: we celebrate him when the *Soma* is effused, repeating the prayer that the (sacrificial) food (offered) to INDRA may be for his augmentation.

Varga XVI.

6. Since, INDRA, thou hast made the (sacred) prayers (the means of) thy augmentation, we address such to thee, along with our praises: may we, drinker of the effused libation, offer gratifying and acceptable eulogies with (our) sacrifices.

7. Accept, INDRA, who art condescending, our cakes and butter: drink the *Soma* mixed with curds: sit down upon this sacred grass (strewn by) the worshipper: grant ample possessions to him who depends upon thee.

¹ There is no verb in the text, but the commentator considers that 'come' is brought on from the preceding stanza, and adds, when the *Soma* is poured forth.

8. Rejoice, friends, INDRA, the lord of the opulent, let these libations be the cause of his pleasure; thus our invocations may be the cause of his influence: thus for our protection.

9. Friends, when the libations are effused, do you satisfy that liberal INDRA with the Soma-juice: let there be plenty for him, that (he may provide) for our nourishment: INDRA never neglects the care of him who presents copious libations.

10. Thus has INDRA, the lord of the opulent, been glorified by the BHARADWĀJAS, upon the libation being effused, that he may be the director of his eulogist (to virtue), that INDRA may be the giver of all desirable riches.

ANUVĀKA III:

SŪKTA I. (XXIV.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. At the rites at which the *Soma* (is offered) the exhilaration (produced) in INDRA is a shower (of benefits to the offerer); so is the chaunted hymn with the (recited) prayer: therefore the drinker of the *Soma*, the partaker of the stale *Soma*, MAGHAVAN, is to be propitiated by men with praises: dweller in heaven, he is the lord of sacred songs, unwearied in the protection (of his votaries). Varga XVII.

2. The surpasser (of foes), a hero, the friend of man, the discriminator, the hearer of the invocation, the great protector of his adorers, the giver of dwellings, the ruler of men, the cherisher of his worshippers, the

bestower of food, grants us, when glorified at the sacrifice (abundant) sustenance.

* To mighty hero, by thy magnitude, (the extent) of heaven and earth is exceeded, as the axis by the (circumference of the) wheels: Invoked of many, thy numerous benefits, INDRA, spread out like the branches of a tree.

4. Accomplisher of many acts, the energies of thee who art (ever) active (congregate from all directions), like the converging tracks of cattle:¹ they are the bonds (of foes), themselves unfettered, munificent INDRA, like the tethers of (many) calves.²

5. INDRA achieves one act to-day, another to-morrow, evil and good repeatedly: may he, and MITRA, VARUNA, PÚSHAN, ARYA, be on this occasion promoters of the desired result.

Varga XVIII.

6. By praises and by sacrifices, INDRA, (men) bring down (what they desire) from thee, as the waters (descend) from the top of the mountain: desirous of food, they approach thee, who art accessible by praise, with these their eulogies, as (eagerly as) coursers rush to battle.³

7. May the person of that vast INDRA, celebrated

¹ *Sákāśa paktaya*, abilities, energies; the following text has no verb: the scholiast supplies *sarvataś sancharenti*, come together from all sides, and he explains the simile *gaurāṁ iva prutāyāś sancharanti* by *dhenūnām mārgāś yathā sarvatra sanchāriṇo bhavanti*, as the paths of milch kine are everywhere going together.

² *Vatsānām na tantayāś*, like long ropes used to tie a number of calves together, is Śākyā's translation.

³ The verse occurs in the *Sāma-Veda*, i. 68., but with some variety of reading, and is there addressed to Agni.

by praise and prayers, ever increase; INDEA, whom
neither years nor months make old, nor

8. Glorified by us, he bows not down to the robust, nor to the resolute, nor to the persevering (warshipper) who is instigated by the (irreligious): Degrees: the lofty mountains are easy of access to him: to him there is a bottom in the (lowest) deep.

9. Powerful INDRA, drinker of the Soma-juice, (actuated) by a profound and comprehensive (purpose), grant us food and strength: be ever diligent, benevolent INDRA, for our protection by day and by night.

10. Accompany, INDRA, the leader in battle for his protection; defend him against a near (or distant) foe; protect him from an enemy, whether in (his) house or in a forest, and may we, blessed with excellent male descendants, be happy for a hundred winters.

SŪKTA II. (XXV.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. Powerful INDRA, with these (thy protections), whether the protection be little, great, or middling, defend us for the destruction of our foes: supply us, fierce INDRA, who art mighty, with those viands (that are needed).

Varga XIX.

2. (Induced) by these (praises),¹ protecting our assailing host, baffle, INDRA, the wrath of the enemy: (induced) by them, overthrow, on the part of the *Ārya*, all the servile races everywhere abiding.²

¹ The text has only *dhātā*, by these, which *Sāyana* explains *asmadyādhātā* *stutibhā*, by our praises; or it might have been thought to refer to the preceding stanza, *dhātā* *stutibhā* with these protections.

3 Viurá abhiyajo viakúcher áryéya vijo aze tártir-dásh:

4. The hero, (favoured by thee), assuredly slays the (hostile) hero by his bodily prowess, when, both excelling in personal strength, they strive together in conflict, or when, clamorous, they dispute for (the sake of) sons, of grandsons, of cattle, of water, of land.

5. But thee (no one) resists, neither the hero, nor the fleet runner, nor the resolute, nor the combatant confiding (in his valour); neither of these, INDRA, is a match for thee: thou art superior to all these persons.

Varṣa XX.

6. Of both these (disputants), that one acquires wealth whose priests invoke (INDRA) at the sacrifice, whether they contend emulous for (the overthrow of) a powerful enemy, or for a dwelling peopled with dependants.

7. Therefore, INDRA, when thy people tremble (with fear), protect them; be to them a defender: may those who are our chief leaders be enjoyers (of thy favour), as well as those (thy) worshippers who have placed us foremost (to perform the sacrifice).

8. All (power) has been successively conceded verily to thee, INDRA, who art mighty, for the destruction of the foe: suitable vigour, suitable strength in battle (has been given) to thee, adorable INDRA, by the gods.

9. So (glorified by us), INDRA, animate us (to

Sāyana explains vishúchih sarvatra vartamánah, as if the anti-Hindu population occupied most parts of the country.

overcome, and offering libations, and also thou impious, malevolent (Indra), and may we, BHARADWAJA, praising thee, assuredly possess habitations, with (abundant) food.

SŪKTA III. (XXVI.)

The deity, *Rik̐i*, and metre as before.

Varga XXII.

1. Hear us, INDRA, when, offering libations, we call upon thee for obtaining abundant food: grant us decided protection when on a future day men are assembling for battle.

2. The son of VĀJINĪ, (BHARADWĀJA), offering (sacrificial) viands, invokes thee for (the sake of) acquiring obtainable and abundant food: (he invokes) thee, INDRA, the preserver of the good, the defender (from the wicked), when enemies (assail him): he depends upon thee when, lifting up his fist, he is fighting for (his) cattle.

3. Thou hast animated the sage with (the hope of) obtaining food; thou hast cut to pieces ŚR̥SHṆA for KUTSA, the donor of the oblation: thou hast struck off the head (of ŚAMBARA), imagining himself invulnerable,¹ intending to give pleasure to ATITHIVAN.

4. Thou hast brought to VRISHABHA a great war-chariot; thou hast protected him warring for ten days: thou hast slain TUGRA along with VETASU:² thou hast exalted TUJĪ glorifying thee.

¹ The text has only *amarmanak*, which the commentator explains *marmahinam ātmānam manyamānasya*, of him thinking himself devoid of any fatally vulnerable part: he applies it also to Śambara.

² *Vetasu sachā*: *Vetasu* is in other places the name of an Asura, and it may be so here, the fifth case being used for the

5. INDRA, who art the subduer (of foes), thou hast achieved a glorious (deed), inasmuch as thou hast scattered, hero, the hundreds and thousands (of the host of SAMBARA), hast slain the slave SAMBARA (when issuing) from the mountain,¹ and hast protected, DIVODĀSA with marvellous protections.

Varga XXII.

6. Delighted by libations offered with faith, thou hast consigned CHUMUKI to the sleep (of death) on behalf of DASHĪPI, and, bestowing (the maiden) RAJI upon PITHĪNAS,² thou hast, by thy contrivance,³ destroyed sixty thousand (warriors) at once.

7. May I, with my fellow-worshippers, obtain that thy most excellent felicity and vigour, which, most mighty INDRA, associate of heroes, the pious celebrate (as bestowed) by thee, who art the humiliator (of foes), the protector of the three (worlds).

8. May we, adorable INDRA, thy friends, at this thy worship, offered for (the acquirement of) wealth, be held most dear to thee: may KSHATRASĪ, the son of PRATARDANA, (my patron), be most illustrious through the destruction of foes, and the attainment of riches.

third, or *Vetanā sāha*; but *Sāyana* suggests that it may be the name of a Raja, of whom *Indra* is the ally against *Tugra*, whom he has slain for the sake of *Vatasu*: *Vrishabha* is also said to be the name of a prince.

¹ See vol. II. p. 237, verse 11.

² *Rajin Pithinas dasyan*: *Raji* is explained by the scholiast *etadākhyaṁ kanyāṁ* a maiden so called; or it may be a synonyme of *rājyam*, kingdom, dominion.

³ *Sachyā*, which the scholiast renders *prajayā*; but it may also import *harmanā*, by act or exploit: as to the number of slain, although probably *Asuras* are intended, yet the specification intimates familiarity with numerous armies and sanguinary conflicts.

ŚUKTA IV. (XXVII.)

The deity, *Rikṣi*, and metre as before, but in the last stanza, gift or generosity is considered to be the divinity.

Varga XXIII.

1. What has INDRA done in the exhilaration of this (*Soma*)? what has he done on quaffing this (libation)? what has he done in friendship for this (*Soma*)? what have former, what have recent adorers obtained from thee in the chamber of this (libation)?¹

2. Verily, in the exhilaration of this (*Soma*) INDRA has done a good deed; on quaffing the libation (he has done) a good deed; (he has done) a good deed in friendship for this *Soma*: former as well as recent adorers have obtained good of thee in the chamber (of the libation).

3. We acknowledge no one, MAGHAVAN, of greatness equal to thine, nor one of like affluence, nor one of equally glorifiable riches, nor has (such as) thy power been ever seen (in any other).

4. Such as thy power (is) it has been comprehended (by us) as that wherewith thou hast slain the race of VARAṢIKHA,² when the boldest (of them) was demolished by the noise of thy thunderbolt hurled with (all thy) force.

5. Favouring ABHYAVARTIN, the son of CHAYAMĀNA,³ INDRA destroyed the race of VARAṢIKHA, killing the descendants of VRICHĪVAT, (who were stationed) on

¹ According to *Sāyana* the *Rikṣi* here expresses his impatience at the delay of the reward of his praises: in the next verse he sings his recantation.

² The name of an *Asura*, but the context would rather imply the name of a tribe or people.

³ The names of *Rajas*.

the *Hariyúptyá*¹ on the eastern part, whilst the western (troop) was scattered through fear.

6. INDRA, the invader of many, thirty hundred mailed warriors (were collected)² together on the Yamagat,³ to acquire glory, but the *Vrichikats* advancing hostilely, and breaking the sacrificial vessels, went to (their own) annihilation.

7. He whose bright prancing horses, delighted with choice fodder, proceed between (heaven and earth), gave up TURVASA to SPRINJAYA,⁴ subjecting the *Vrichikats* to the descendant of DEVAVATA, (ABHYAVARTIN).

8. The opulent supreme sovereign ABHYAVARTIN, the son of CHAYAMANA, presents, AGNI, to me two damsels riding in cars, and twenty cows:⁵ this do-

¹ *Vrichikat* is the first-born of the sons of *Varaṇikha*, whence the rest are named: *Hariyúptyá* is the name either of a river or a city according to the comment.

² *Trinśach-chhatam varminah*: *Sāyaṇa* makes the number one hundred and thirty, *trinśadadhikapatam*, of *hacacha-bharitas*, wearers of breastplates or armour.

The same as the *Hariyúptyá*, according to *Sāyaṇa*.

⁴ There are several princes of this name in the *Purāṇas*: one of them, the son of *Haryaṇca*, was one of the five *Panchāla* princes: the name is also that of a people probably in the same direction, the north-west of India, or towards the Panjab: *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, pp. 193, 454: what is meant by the phrase he gave up, *parādāt*, *Turvasa* to *Srinjaya* may be conjectured but is not explained.

⁵ *Dvayām rathīno vīṇśati gā vadhūmantah* is explained by the scholiast, *rathasahitān vadhūmataḥ strīyuktān, dvayān mithumabhūtān*, being in pairs, having women together with cars: twenty animals, *paśūn*: the passage is obscure and might be understood to mean that the gift consisted of twenty pair of oxen yoked two and two in chariots: the gift of females to saintly persons, however, is nothing unusual: see vol. II. p. 17.

nation of the descendant of PRITHU cannot be destroyed.¹

SUKTA V. (XXVIL.)

The *Bhāṭṭa* before BHARATWĀJA;

first manas is *Jagat*, of the first four *Bhāṭṭas*, of the last *Anuṣṭubh*; the deities of the whole are the *Cows*, named in the second verse and part of the last, which may be applied to INDRA.

1. May the cows come and bring good fortune; let them lie down in (our) stalls and be pleased with us: may the many-coloured kine here be prolific, and yield milk for INDRA on many dawns.

Vara XXV.

2. INDRA grants the desires of the man who offers to him sacrifice and praise; he ever bestows upon him wealth, and deprives him not of that which is his own: again and again increasing his riches, he places the devout man in an inaccessible fortress.²

3. Let not the Cows be lost:³ let no thief carry them away; let no hostile weapon fall upon them:

¹ *Dūnāseyam dakṣhinā pārthavānām: nāpayitum asakyā* is the translation of the first: the last implies *Abhyācarttā*, as descended from *Prithu*, the plural being used honorifically: the name of this member of the race of *Prithu* does not occur apparently in the *Purāṇas*.

² *Abhīna khilye*: the first is explained *ṣatrubhirabhetarye*, not to be breached by enemies; and the second is considered the same as *khila*, commonly, waste land, but here said to mean *apratihatatānām*, an unassailed or unassailable place, one which is unapproachable by others, anyair *gantumasyakye itale*.

³ *Na tā naṣanti*: in this we have the third person plural of the present tense indicative mood, but *Sāyaṇa* assigns it the force of the imperative, *na naṣyantu*: in the following, *na dabhāti tasharak*, *na vyathir dādadharsati*, we have the Vaidik imperative, *Let*.

may the master of the cattle he long possessed of those
which he sacrifices, and which he presents to the
gods.

4. Let not the dust-spurning (war)-horse reach
them; nor let them fall in the way of sacrificial con-
secration:¹ let the cattle of the man who offers sacri-
fice wander about at large and without fear.

5. May the Cows be (for our) affluence: may
INDRA grant me cattle: may the Cows yield the food
of the first libation: these Cows, oh men, are the
INDRA,² the INDRA whom I desire with heart and
mind.

6. Do you, Cows, give us nourishment: render the
emaciated, the unlovely body the reverse: do you,
whose lowing is auspicious, make my dwelling pro-
sperous: 'great is the abundance that is attributed to
you in religious assemblies.'³

¹ *Na saṁskṛitatram abhyupayanti*: Śāyana interprets *viṣa-
sāṁdisaṁskṛitram nābhyupagachchhantu*, let them not go nigh
to the consecration of immolation and the rest, as if he un-
derstood the Veda to authorise the sacrifice of cattle as victims:
but the use of metonymy is so common, that perhaps by cows,
in this place, we are to understand their produce, milk and
butter, which are constantly offered.

² A rather strong personation, and which the scholiast weak-
ens by understanding it to mean that the cows may be con-
sidered as Indra, as they nourish him by their milk and butter
presented in sacrifices: so, perhaps, the first phrase, *gāvo bhagah*,
which he renders *mahyam dhanam bhavantu*, may they be to
me affluence, may mean the cows are *Bhaga*, the impersonations
of the deity of good fortune and riches.

³ *Bṛihad to vaya uchyate sabhāsu*: great of you the food is
said in assemblies: Śāyana understands it rather differently,
great is the food given to you in assemblies; it is given by all,
sarvair diyate ityārtha.

7. May you, Cows, have many calves grazing upon good pasture, and drinking pure water at desirable ponds: may no thief be your master; no beast of prey (assail you), and may the (fatal) weapon of Rudra¹ avoid you.

8. Let the nourishment of the Cows be solicited, let the vigour of the bull (be requested), INDRA, for thy invigoration.²

ADHYÁYA VII.

MANDALA VI. (continued).

ANUVÁKA III. (continued).

SÚKTA VI. (XXIX.)

The deity is INDRA; the *Rishi* BHABADWÁJA; the metre is *Trishtubh*

1. Your priests, (oh worshippers), propitiate INDRA for his friendship, offering great (praise), and desirous of his favour;³ for the wielder of the thunderbolt is the giver of vast (wealth): worship him, therefore, who is mighty and benevolent, (to obtain) his protection.

Varga I

2. In whose hand⁴ (riches) good for man are ac-

¹ Rudra is here said to be the Supreme Being, identical with time, *kálátmahya parameswaraya*.

² That is, the milk and butter which are required for Indra's nutriment are dependent upon the cows bearing calves.

³ *Maho yantah sumataye chakráh*, may also, according to *Sáyana*, be rendered *mahat karma anutisthantah*, performing great worship, and *stutim padayantah*, sounding or uttering praise.

⁴ *Yasmin hante* may also be interpreted, according to a note

accumulated, the chariot-mounted in a golden car; in whose arms the rays of light (are collected); whose vigorous horses, yoked (to his car, convey him) on the road (of the firmament).

3. They offer adoration at thy feet to acquire pro-
art the overthrower of enemies by
thy strength, the wielder of the thunderbolt, the
bestower of donations: leader (of rites), thou art like
the rolling sun, wearing in the sight (of all) a
graceful and ever moving form.¹

4. That libation is most perfectly mixed when,
upon its being effused, the cakes are baked, and the
barley is fried, and the priests, glorifying INDRA, offer-
ing the (sacrificial) food, and reciting holy prayers,
are approaching most nigh to the gods.

5. No limit of thy strength has been assigned;
heaven and earth are intimidated by its great-
ness: the pious worshipper, hastening (to sacrifice),
and earnestly performing worship, gratifies thee with
the offering,² as (the cowkeeper satisfies) the herds
with water.

6. Thus may the mighty INDRA be successfully in-
voked; he, the azure-chinned,³ the giver of wealth,

cited from *Yásha, Nírákta*, 1. 7, in whom, the slayer of foes,
yaśmin hantari.

¹ *Vasáno atham nirabhim*: the commentator explains *sata-
tagamanapílām prapūstam rūpam, sarveshám darśanārtham
áchchhádayan*, putting on, for the sake of the seeing of all, an
excellent form endowed with perpetual movement.

² *Úti* for *útyá*, is here explained *tarpakena havishá*, with the
satisfying oblation.

³ *Harisipra, haritocarnah sipro yasya*: he whose chin or
nose is of a green colour, alluding possibly to the tint of the
sky, considered as a feature of *Indra*.

whether by coming or not coming¹ (to the sacrifice); and may he who is of unequalled strength destroy, as soon as manifested, many opposing (evil spirits) and (hostile) *Dasyus*.

SŪKTA VII. (XXX.)

Daily, Night, and metre as before.

1. Again has INDRA increased (in strength) for (the display of) heroism: he, the chief (of all), the undecayable, bestows riches (on his votaries): INDRA surpasses heaven and earth: a mere portion of him is equal to both earth and heaven.

2. I now glorify his vast and *Asura*-destroying (vigour): those exploits that he has determined (to achieve) no one can resist: (by him) the sun was made daily visible;² and he, the doer of great deeds, spread out the spacious regions (of the universe).

3. At present, verily as of old, that act, (the liberation) of the rivers, is effective; whereby thou hast directed them on their course: the mountains have settled (at thy command) like (men) seated at their meals: doer of great deeds, by thee have the worlds been rendered stationary.

4. Verily it is the truth, INDRA, that there is no other such as thou, no god nor mortal is (thy) superior: thou hast slain AHI obstructing the waters, thou hast set them free (to flow) to the ocean.

¹ *Ūti anāti* are explained *āgamanena*, *anāgamanena*, by coming or not coming: *surayam āgato anāgato api stotṛibhyo dhanam prayachchhati*, whether he have come himself or not, he gives wealth to the praisers.

² That is, by *Indra's* breaking asunder the clouds.

5. Thou hast set the obstructed waters free to flow in all directions: thou hast fractured the solid (barrier) of the cloud: thou art lord over the people of the world, — manifest together the sun, the sky, and the dawn.

SŪKTA VIII. (XXXI.)

The deity is *INDRA*; the *Rishi*, *SUNOHA*; the metre is *Trishubh*, except in the fourth verse in which it is *Sakavri*.

Varga III.

1. Thou, lord of riches, art the chief (sovereign) over riches: thou holdest men in thy two hands, and men glorify thee with various praises for (the sake of obtaining) sons, and valliant grandsons, and rain.

3. Through fear of thee, *INDRA*, all the regions of the firmament cause the unfallen (rain) to descend: the heavens, the earth, the mountains, the forests, all the solid (universe) is alarmed at thy approach.

3. Thou, *INDRA*, with *KUTSA*, hast warred against the inexhaustible *SUSHNA*: thou hast overthrown *KUTAVA* in battle: in conflict thou hast carried off the wheel (of the chariot) of the sun:¹ thou hast driven away the malignant (spirits).

4. Thou hast destroyed the hundred impregnable cities of the *Dasyu*,² *SAMBARA*, when, sagacious *INDRA*, thou, who art brought by the libation, thou hast bestowed in thy liberality riches upon *DIVODĀSA* presenting to thee libations, and upon *BHARADWĀJA* hymning thy praise.

¹ See vol. I. p. 320.

² *Sambara* is more usually styled an *Asura*, and hence it would appear that *Dasyu* and *Asura* are synonymous, so that the latter is equally applied to the unbelieving or anti-Hindu mortal inhabitant of India.

5. Leader of true heroes, possessor of infinite wealth, mount thy formidable car for the arduous conflict: come to me, pursuer of a forward path, for my protection: do thou, who art renowned, proclaim (our renown) amongst men.

11, and metre as before

1. I have fabricated with my mouth unprecedented, comprehensive, and gratifying praises to that mighty, heroic, powerful, rapid, adorable, and ancient wielder of the thunderbolt.¹

2. He has obtained the parent (worlds, heaven and earth), with the sun, for the sake of the sages, (the ANGIRASAS, and, glorified (by them), he has shattered the mountain: repeatedly wished for by his adorers intently meditating (upon him), he has cast off the fetters of the kine.

3. He, the achiever of many deeds, together with his worshippers ever offering oblations upon bended knees, has overcome (the *Asuras*) for (the rescue of) the cows: friendly with his friends (the ANGIRASAS), far-seeing with the far-seeing, the destroyer of cities has demolished the strong cities (of the *Asuras*).

4. Showerer (of benefits), propitiated by praise, come to him who glorifies thee, to make him happy amongst men with abundant food, with exceeding strength, and with young (mares) with numerous colts.²

¹ This verse occurs *Sama-Veda* I. 322, but the reading of the last portion somewhat varies in the printed edition: instead of *vachānsi śad sithavirāya taksham*, we have *vachānsi aumajethavirāya takshuh*, they have fabricated praises to that ancient, &c.

² *Nityābhik puruṣtrābhik* are translated by *Sāyana*, *navata-*

INDRA, the overcomer of adversaries, (sets free) the waters at the southern (declination):¹ thus liberated the waters expand daily to the insatiable goal whence there is no returning.

SŪKTA X. (XXXIII.)

The deity and metre as before; the *Rishi* is *SUNAHOTRA*.

1. Showerer (of benefits), *INDRA*, grant us a son who shall be most vigorous, a delighter (of thee by praise), a pious sacrificer, a liberal giver, who, mounted on a good steed, shall overthrow numerous good steeds, and conquer opposing enemies in combats.

2. Men of various speech² invoke thee, *INDRA*, for their defence in war: thou, with the sages, (the *ANGIRASAS*), hast slain the *PANIS*: protected by thee, the liberal (worshipper) obtains food.

3. Thou, hero, *INDRA*, destroyed both (classes of) enemies, (both) *Dāsa* and *Ārya*, adversaries: chief leader of leaders, thou cuttest thy foes in pieces in battles with well-plied weapons, as (woodcutters fell) the forests.

rābhīh bahūdām virayitribhīr-ṛaḍavābhīh, with very new or young mares bearing male progeny of many.

¹ The text has only *apo dakṣhiṇatah*, the waters from or at the south: there is no verb: *Sāyaṇa* considers the *dakṣhiṇāyana* to be intended the sun's course south from the northern limit of the tropics, which, in India, is in fact the commencement of the rainy season.

² *Vivāchak* the commentator renders *vividhastutirūpā vācho yeshām*, they of whom the speech has the form of many kinds of praise, which meaning he assigned to the same word in the first verse of *Sūkta XXI*: he is probably right, although the more simple explanation would be, of various speech.

for our prosperity; w

conflicts,¹ we invoke thee for the acquirement of wealth.²

5. Do thou, INDRA, now and at (all) other times be verily ours: be the bestower of happiness according to our condition: and in this manner, worshipping at dawn,³ and glorifying thee, may we abide in the brilliant and unbounded felicity of thee who art mighty.

SUKTA XI. (XXXIV.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. Many praises, INDRA, are concentrated in thee: from thee abundant commendations diversely proceed:⁴ to thee, formerly and at present, the praises of the sages, their prayers and hymns, vie (in glorifying) INDRA.

Varga VI.

¹ *Yudhyanto nemadhitā pritsu*: *nema* is synonymous with *ardha*, a half, or here, some, *katipayāḥ puruṣā dhiyantaśch*, in those battles, *pritsu*, in which some men are engaged or killed; the first case plural, *nemadhitā*, or, properly, *nemadhitaya*, being used for the seventh case plural.

² *Svarahātā* is explained *suktu aranyam dhanam tasya sambhajanārtham*, very precious wealth for the sake of enjoying it, that is, by the spoils of the enemy.

³ *Goshatamā* is left unexplained by *Sāyaṇa*, unless he intends to explain it by *varttamā nā dharema*, may we be present, but this may merely express the *śyāma* of the text, may we be, or may we abide: the word is unusual, and the rendering is conjectural only, one sense of *gośa* being the dawn.

⁴ *Vi cha tvaḥ ganti mantatāḥ, tvattāḥ stotriṇaḥ matayo vīridham nirgachchantaḥ*: from thee the praises, or approbations of the praises variously go forth, is the explanation of *Sāyaṇa*,

to Indra, who is the lord of all, mighty and chief, especially honoured by sacrifices, and to whom, as to a conveyance, we are attached for (the attainment of) great strength.

3. All praises contributing to his exaltation proceed to INDRA, whom no acts, no words can harm, since hundreds and thousands of adorers glorify him who is entitled to praise, and so afford him gratification.

4. The mixed Soma-juice has been prepared for INDRA, (to be offered) on the day (of sacrifice), with reverence-like adoration,¹ when praises, together with offerings, yield him increase, as when water (revives) a man in desert a waste.

5. To this INDRA has this earnest eulogy been addressed by the devout, in order that the all-pervading INDRA may be our defender and exalter in the great conflict with (our) foes.

SŪKTA XII. (XXXV.)

The deity and metre as before; the *Rishi* is NARA.

Varga VII.

1. When may our prayers (be with thee) in thy

¹ *Divyarcheva māsā* is explained *divase sautyē ahani archana-sādhana stotreṇeva mānena*, with respect, like praise, the instrument of worship on the day for the libation: the scholiast cites in illustration a *mantra* beginning *Vṛitraghna*, slayer of *Vṛitra*, &c. but he also proposes another explanation, *divi dyotate, archeva arkah śūrya iva, māsā-māsas chandramah sa iva*, which, with the following word, *mīmīkṣha*, explained *vṛiṣṭyudakānām aśtā*, the sprinkler of rain-waters, is applied to *Indra*, *ya Indro varṣate*, that *Indra* who is the shedder of rain, like the sun and the moon in heaven: this is scarcely more satisfactory than the interpretation first given, although that is not very explicit.

chariot? when wilt thou grant to Indra, the
(means of) maintaining thousands? when wilt thou
recompense my adoration with riches? when wilt thou
render sacred rites productive of food?

2. When, INDRA, wilt thou bring together leaders
with leaders, heroes with heroes, and give us victory
in battles? when wilt thou conquer from the enemy
the threefold-food-supplying cattle?¹ (when wilt thou
grant) us, INDRA, diffusive wealth?

3. When, most vigorous INDRA, wilt thou grant thy
worshipper that food which is all-sufficing? when wilt
thou combine (in thyself) worship and praises? when
wilt thou render oblations productive of cattle?

4. Grant, INDRA, to thine adorer (abundant) food,
productive of cattle, pleasant with horses, and re-
nowned for vigour: multiply nourishment, and (cherish)
the kine easily milked, and render them so that they
may be resplendent.

5. Direct him who is actually our adversary
into a different (course):² mighty INDRA, who art a
hero, the destroyer (of enemies), therefore art thou
glorified: never may I desist from the praise of the
giver of pure (gifts):³ satisfy, sage INDRA, the ANGI-
KASAS with food.

¹ *Tridhātu gāh*: cows having three elements of nutriment,
as milk, curds, and butter.

² That is, consign him to death, a course different from that of
living beings.

³ *Mā nirāram sukradughasya dhanoh* is, literally, may I not
cease from the cow the yielder of pure milk; but *dhanoh* is
interpreted by the scholiast in this place *edchai, atetrāt*, from
praise; or he admits as an alternative, may I never depart from
the milch cow given, Indra, by thee.

ŚOKTA XIII. (XXXVI.)

The deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

Varga VIII.

1. Truly are thy exhilarations beneficial to all men : truly are the riches which exist on earth (beneficial to all men) : truly art thou the distributor of food ; wherefore thou maintainest vigour amongst the gods.

2. The worshipper praises especially the strength of that INDRA ; verily they rely upon him for heroic deeds : they offer sacrifices to him as the seizer of an uninterrupted series of foes,¹ their assailant, their subduer, and also for the destruction of VĒTRĀ.

3. The associated MARUTS, heroic energies, virile strength, and the *Niyut* steeds, attend upon INDRA, and praises powerful in sacred song centre in him as rivers flow into the ocean.

4. Glorified by us, INDRA, let flow the stream of much-delighting, home-conferring affluence, for thou art the unequalled lord of men, the sole sovereign of all the world.

5. Hear, INDRA, (the praises) that may be heard (by thee), thou, who art gratified by our adoration, and, like the sun,² (prevailest) over the ample riches of the enemy : endowed with strength, being glorified in every age, rendered comprehensible by (sacrificial) food, be to us no other³ (than such as thou hast been).

¹ *Syāmagribha, syātān avichakhedena varttamānān patrūn grihate*, to him who seizes enemies being lines or threads without interruption.

² *Dyaus-na bhūmābhī rayo āryak ; aror dhanāni bahutarān ; ārya tes abhībhavasi* : the prefix *abhi*, as is frequent in the *Yajur*, being put for the compound verb *abhibhā*.

³ *Asa yaśāś nāś* is, literally, not he as to us : *Sāyana*, to make this intelligible, says, *yasa prakāraṇa amāntam arādharāṇaś* as

ŚUKTA XIV. (XXXVII.)

Deity and metre as before; the *Rishi* is BHARADWĀJA.

1. Fierce INDRA, let thy harnessed steeds bring down thy all-desired chariot: thy devoted adorer verily invokes thee: may we to-day, partaking of thine exhilaration, increase to-day (in prosperity).

Varga 13.

2. The green *Soma*-juices flow at our sacrifice, and, purified, proceed direct into the pitcher: may the ancient, illustrious INDRA, the sovereign of the exhilarating *Soma* libation, drink of this our offering.¹

3. May the everywhere-going, straight-proceeding, chariot-bearing steeds, bring the mighty INDRA in his strong-wheeled car to our rite: let not the ambrosial *Soma* waste in the wind.

4. The very strong INDRA, the performer of many great deeds instigates the donation of this (institutor of the ceremony) amongst the opulent, whereby, wielder of the thunderbolt, thou removest sin, and, firm of purpose, bestowest riches upon the worshippers.

5. INDRA is the donor of substantial food: may the very illustrious INDRA increase (in glory) through our praises: may INDRA, the destroyer (of enemies), be the especial slayer of VṚITRA: may he, the animator, the quick-mover, grant us those (riches which we desire).

ŚUKTA XV. (XXXVIII.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. May the most marvellous INDRA drink from this

Varga X.

sa tathā aśaś syāh, in what manner thou art especially or exclusively ours, so mayest thou be that, our property or friend.

¹ The *Soma*-juice, it is said, if allowed to remain some time in the vessel containing it, may be dried up by the air: *Indra* is therefore urged to drink it before it evaporates.

(our cup): may he acknowledge our earnest and brilliant invocation: may the munificent (INDRA) accept the offering and the praiseworthy adoration at the sacrifice of the devout worshipper.

2. Reciting (his praise, the worshipper) calls aloud, he may reach the ears of INDRA, off: may this invocation of the deity, inducing him (to come), bring INDRA to my presence.

3. I glorify thee with hymns and with pious worship, the ancient undecaying INDRA, for in him are oblations and praises concentrated, and great adoration is enhanced (when addressed to him);

4. INDRA, whom the sacrifice, whom the libation exalts, whom the oblation, the praises, the prayers, the adoration exalt, whom the course of day and night exalts, whom months, and years, and days exalt.

5. So, wise INDRA; may we to-day propitiate thee who art manifested, to overcome (our foes), thee who art greatly augmenting, mighty and free, for (the sake of) wealth, fame, and protection, and for the destruction of (our) enemies.

SŪKTA XVI. (XXXIX.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. Drink, INDRA, of that our sweet, exhilarating, inspiring, celestial, fruit-yielding *Soma*, commended by the wise, and entitled to praise and preparation:¹

¹ Several of the epithets in the text are unusual, and, agreeably to European notions, very inapplicable to a beverage: they are, severally, *mandra*, exhilarating; *havi*, explained *vikránta*, heroic; *divya*, divine; *vahat* rendered *vadhā*, bearing fruit; *vipramanman*, of which sages are the praisers, *stotārah*; *vachana* laudable, *stutya*; *sachana* to be served or honoured, *sevya*.

bestow upon him who glorifies thee, divine (INDRA), food, the chiefest of which is cattle.¹

2. Determined (to recover) the cattle hidden in the mountain, associated with the celebrators of pure rites, (the ANGIRASAS), and animated by (their) veracious (praise), this (INDRA) fractured the infrangible rock of BALA, and overwhelmed the PANIS with reproaches.

3. This *Soma*,² INDRA, (quaffed by thee), has lighted up the unlustrous nights, and days and nights, and years: (the gods) of old have established it as the ensign of days, and it has made the dawns generated in light.

4. This radiant (INDRA) has illumed the non-radiant (worlds): he has pervaded many dawns with true lustre: the benefactor of men moves in (= chariot) drawn by horses, harnessed by praise, laden with riches.

5. Sovereign of old, do thou, when glorified, bestow upon him who praises thee, and to whom affluence is due, abundant food: grant to the worshipper water, plants, innoxious woods, cattle, horses, and men.

Iśho yuvanā grīṇate go agrāḥ is explained *annam sanyojaya*, combine or supply food to the praiser: *yāsam iśām gāvo agre*, of which viands, cows are in the first place: is this to be understood literally? and were cows, in the time of the Vedas, a principal article of food? of course a *Brahman* would interpret it metonymically, cows being put for their produce, milk and butter: *Sāyaṇa* is silent, but there does not seem to be any thing in the Veda that militates against the literal interpretation.

² The text has *ayam Induh*, which, as a synonyme of *Soma*, implies both the moon and the *Soma*-juice: it is the former that is here held in view at the expense of consistency: according to *Sāyaṇa*, *Soma* is here *chandrātma nabhasi vārttamānah*, the same as the moon present in the sky, and as, *chandraḡaty-*

ŚUKTA XVII. (XL)

Deity, Riti, and metre as before.

Yajus XII.

1. Drink, INDRA, (the Soma) that is effused for thy exhilaration: stop thy friendly steeds: let them loose: ~~in our society~~ in our society, respond to our hymns: give food to him who lauds and worships thee.

2. Drink, INDRA, of this (libation), of which thou, mighty one, hast drunk as soon as born, for excitement to (great) deeds; that Soma-juice which the kine, the priests, the waters, the stones, combine to prepare for thy drinking.

3. The fire is kindled; the Soma, INDRA, is effused: let thy vigorous horses bring thee hither: I invoke thee, INDRA, with a mind wholly devoted to thee: come for our great prosperity;

4. Thou hast ever gone (to similar rites): come now with a great mind disposed to drink the Soma: hear these our praises: may the worshipper present to thee (sacrificial) food for (the nourishment of) thy person.

5. Whether, INDRA, thou abide in the distant heaven, in any other place, or in thine own abode, or

adhinatwāt tithivibhāgāh, the divisions of lunar days are dependent upon the motions of the moon, it may be said to be the cause of days, weeks, months, and years, the first term, *aktūn*, is said by the scholiast to imply fortnights, months, and years, or the longer periods of time: the phrase in the parenthesis is not in the text, but is supplied by the scholiast, *trayā piyama-nah*, to be drunk by thee, but it is justified by the pronoun *ayam*, this, which could not apply, as something present to the moon.

¹ *Uta pra gāya gane ā nishadya: prayāya* is explained *asmā-bhik kṛitam stotram upaplokaya*, return verses to the praise made by us.

wheresoever (thou mayst be), from thence do thou, who art propitiated by praise, putting to thy steeds, protect, together with the MARUTA, well pleased, our sacrifice, for our preservation.

ŚŌKTA XVIII. (XLI.)

Duty, Blot, and metre as before.

1. Unirascible (INDRA), come to the sacrifice: the effused juices are purified for thee: they flow, thunderer, (into the pitchers), as cows go to their stalls: come, INDRA, the first of those who are to be worshipped.

2. Drink, INDRA, with that well-formed and expanded tongue wherewith thou ever quaffest the juice of the sweet (*Soma*): before thee stands the ministrant priest: let thy bolt, INDRA, designed (to recover) the cattle, be hurled (against thy foes).

3. This dropping, omniform *Soma*, the showerer (of benefits), has been duly prepared for INDRA, the showerer (of rain): lord of steeds, ruler over all, mighty (INDRA), drink this over which thou hast of old presided, which is thy food.

4. The effused *Soma*, INDRA, is more excellent than that which is not effused: it is better (qualified) to give pleasure to thee, who art capable of judging: overcomer (of enemies), approach this sacrifice, and thereby perfect all thy powers.

5. We invoke thee, INDRA, come down: may the *Soma* be sufficient for (the satisfaction of) thy person: exult NATAKRATU with the libations, defend us in combats, and against the people.¹

¹ *Pra asmān ava prītāṁsu pra viśhu*: *pra* is put for *pra-raksha*, especially protect us, *na kevalam saṅgrāmeṣu kintu*

SUKTA XIX. (XLII.)

Deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre of the first three stanzas is *Anuṣṭubh*, of the last *Brhiti*.

Varga XIV.

1. Offer, (priests), the libation to him who is desirous to drink; who knows all things; whose movements are all-sufficient; who goes readily (to sacrifices); the leader (of holy rites), following no one.¹

2. Proceed to the presence of that deep quaffer of the *Soma*, with the *Soma*-juices; to the vigorous INDRA with vessels (filled) with the effused libations.²

3. When, with the effused and flowing *Soma*-juices, you come into his presence, the sagacious (INDRA) knows your wish, and the suppresser (of enemies) assuredly grants it, whatever it may be.³

4. Offer, priest, to him, and him (only) this libation of (sacrificial) food, and may he ever defend us against the malignity of every superable adversary.

SUKTA XX. (XLIII.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is *Uṣṇih*.

Varga XV.

1. This *Soma*, in the exhilaration of which it is known⁴ that thou hast subdued SAMBARA for (the sake of) DIVODĀSA, is poured out, INDRA, for thee: drink.⁵

sarvāsu prajāsu, not only in wars, but in or against all people: this looks as if the religious party had opponents amongst the people in general.

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, i. 352, and ii. 790.

² This and the two following verses also occur in the *Sāma*, ii. 791—793.

³ *Tam tam id eṣhata*: the repetition of the relative with reference to the antecedent *kāmam* may perhaps be so rendered.

⁴ *Yasya tyachchambaram mada*: *tyat* is explained by *Sāyana* as equivalent to *tat prasiddham yathā bhavati tathā*, such as that which is notorious.

⁵ *Sāma-Veda*, i. 302.

2. This *Soma*, the exhilarating draught of which, when fresh effused (at dawn), or at noon, or at the last (or evening worship), thou cherishest, is poured out, INDRA, for thee: drink.

3. This *Soma*, in the exhilaration of which thou hast liberated the cattle, firm (fastened) within the rock, is poured out, INDRA, for thee: drink.

4. This *Soma*, exhilarated (by drinking) of which (sacrificial) food thou possessest the might of MACHAVAN,¹ is poured out, INDRA, for thee: drink.

ANUVĀKA IV.

SŪKTA I. (XLIV.)

The deity is INDRA; the *Rishi* is SAMYU, the son of BRINASPATI; the metre of the first six stanzas is *Anuṣṭubh*, of the next three *Virāj*, of the rest *Triṣṭubh*.

1. Opulent INDRA, the *Soma* that abounds with riches, and is most resplendent with glories, is poured out: it is thy exhilaration INDRA, lord of the offering.²

Varga XVI.

2. The *Soma*, possessor of felicity, which gives thee delight, and which is the bestower of riches on thy votaries, is poured out: it is thy exhilaration, INDRA, lord of the offering.

3. The *Soma*, whereby thou art augmented in strength, and, together with thy defenders, (the

¹ *Māghonam* *ṣavas*, the rank or office of *Indra*, is engendered by the *Soma*, *Somena Indratvam jātam*.

² *Sradhāpati* may also mean the cherisher or protector of the *Soma* libation, *sradhāyā annasya somalakṣaṇasya pālakaḥ*; also *Sāma-Veda*, i. 351.

9. Heave upon us most potent vigour, support the numerous enemies of thy worshippers: grant us, for our pious acts, abundant food: secure us in the enjoyment of wealth.

10. INDRA, possessor of affluence, we have recourse to thee, the bountiful: lord of steeds, be not unfavourable to us: no other kinsman is beheld (by us) amongst men: why else have they called thee the bestower of wealth?

11. Give us not up, showerer (of benefits), to the obstructor (of our rites): relying upon the friendship of thee, the lord of riches, may we be unharmed: many are the hindrances (opposed) to thee amongst men: slay those who make no libations, root out those who present no offerings.

12. As INDRA, when thundering, raises the clouds so he (heaps upon his worshippers) riches of horse and cattle: thou, INDRA, art the ancient upholder of the sacrificer: let not the opulent wrong thee, not presenting (oblations).

13. Ministrant priests offer libations to the mighty INDRA, for he is their king, he who has been exalted by the ancient and recent hymns of adoring sages.

14. In the exhilaration of this *Soma*, the wise INDRA, irresistible, has destroyed numerous opposing enemies: offer the sweet-flavoured beverage to that hero, the handsome-chinned, to drink.

15. May INDRA be the drinker of this effused *Soma* juice, and, exhilarated by it, become the destroyer of VṚITRA by the thunderbolt: may he come, although from afar, to our sacrifice, (he who is) the giver of dwellings, the upholder of the celebrator (of religious rites).

16. May this ambrosia, the appropriate beverage of INDRA, of which he is fond, be quaffed (by him), so that it may inspire the divinity with favourable feelings (towards us), and that he may remove from us our adversaries, and (all) iniquity.

17. Exhilarated by it, valiant MAGHAVAN, slay our unfriendly adversaries, whether kinsmen or unrelated (to us): put to flight, INDRA, hostile armies menacing us (with their weapons), and slay them.

18. Affluent INDRA, facilitate to us (the acquirement of) vast riches in these our battles: (enable us) to gain the victory: make us prosperous with rain, and with sons and grandsons.

19. Let thy vigorous steeds, harnessed of their own will, drawing thy wish-bestowing chariot, guided by shower-yielding reins, quick-moving, hastening towards us, youthful, thunder-bearing, well-yoked, bring thee to the bountiful, exhilarating (libation).

20. Showerer (of benefits), thy vigorous water-shedding steeds, like the waves (of the sea), exulting, are harnessed to thy car; for they, (the priests), offer to thee, the showerer (of benefits), ever youthful, the libation of the *Soma*-juices expressed by the stones.

21. Thou, INDRA, art the showerer of heaven, the bedewer of earth, the feeder of the rivers, the supplier of the aggregated (waters): for thee, showerer (of desires), who art the most excellent shedder of rain, the sweet *Soma*, the honey-flavoured juice, is ready to be quaffed.¹

¹ In this and the two preceding stanzas we have the usual abuse of the derivatives of *Vṛisha*, to sprinkle, to rain; *Indra's* horses are *vṛishāṇā*; they draw a *vṛisha ratha*, and are guided

22. This divine *Soma*, with *INDRA* for its ally, crushed, as soon as generated, *PANI* by force: this *Soma* baffled the devices and the weapons of the malignant secretor of (the stolen) wealth, (the cattle).

23. This *Soma* made the dawns happily wedded to the sun: this *Soma* placed the light within the solar orb: this (*Soma*) has found the threefold ambrosia hidden in heaven in the three bright regions.¹

24. This (*Soma*) has fixed heaven and earth:² this has harnessed the seven-rayed chariot (of the sun): this *Soma* has developed of its own will the mature deeply-organized secretion in the kine.³

SŪKTA II. (XLV.)

INDRA is the deity of thirty stanzas, *BRĪHASPATI* of three; the *Rishi* is *SAMYU*; the metre of the twenty-ninth verse is *Atinichrid*, of the thirty-third *Anushṭubh*, of the rest *Gāyatrī*.

1. May that youthful *INDRA*, who, by good guidance, brought *TURVASA* and *YADU* from afar, (be) our friend. Varga XXI.

by *vr̥isha r̥asmayah*: again, the steeds are *vr̥ishana*, explained, *nityaturuṇau*, always young, and *Indra* is *vr̥ishan*, *vr̥ish*, and *vr̥ishabha*, the showerer of rain or of benefits: in most of the instances a grosser sense is probably implied.

¹ *Ayam tridhātu divi rochaneshu, triteshu vindat amṛitam nigūlham*: according to the scholiast, this may merely mean that the *Soma* becomes as it were ambrosia when received or concealed in the vessels at the three diurnal ceremonies, which ambrosia is properly deposited with the gods abiding in the third bright sphere, or in heaven.

² These functions are ascribed to the *Soma* as being the source of the energies of *Indra*, who is the real agent, both in this and the preceding verse, this *Indra* has made the dawns, &c.

³ *Dapayantram utam* is literally a well with ten machines: here *utam* is explained by *Sāyana*, *utranaplam*, having the

2. INDRA gives sustenance, even to the undevout: he is the conqueror of wealth accumulated (by enemies), through (going against) them with a slow-paced steed.

3. Vast are his designs, manifold are his praises, his protections are never withdrawn.

4. Offer worship and praises, friends, to him who is to be attracted by prayers; for he verily is our great intelligence.

5. Slayer of VĒTRĀ, thou art the protector of one (adorer), or of two, and of such as we are.

Varga XXII.

6. Thou removest (far from us) those who hate us: thou prosperest those who repeat thy praise: bestower of excellent male descendants,¹ thou art glorified by men.

7. I invoke with hymns INDRA, our friend, who is

property of flowing forth, *payas*, milk: the epithet *daśayantram* is of a less precise purport, and is somewhat mystified: in one sense it implies aggregated bodily existence, or organs and functions of the body, which are the result of the nutriment furnished to the child by the matured milk, agreeably to a *khila*, or supplementary verse quoted by the scholiast: *chakshuṣṣha śrotram-cha, manascha, vāk-cha, prāṇāpāṇau, deha, idaṃ śarīram, drauṣṭyānchāv-anulomaṃ viśargāv-etam tam manye daśayantram utam*, I consider the eye, the ear, the mind, the speech, the two vital airs, the form, the body, the two creations inverted and direct, as the tenfold *utā*, or state of being: another explanation makes the phrase imply the *Soma*'s being offered with nine texts to Indra and other deities at the morning sacrifice: *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, Panchaḥ 8, Adhyāya 1*.

¹ *Suvīra* is here explained *śobhanair vīraiḥ putrapautrādibhir dātaryair-upetaḥ*, endowed with or possessed of sons, grandsons, and the like to be given.

BRAHMĀ,¹ who is attracted by prayer and entitled to adoration, to milk him as a cow.

8. In the hands of whom, the heroic subduer of hostile armies, (the sages), have declared are all the treasures in both (heaven and earth).

9. Wielder of the thunderbolt, lord of *Sachi*, demolish the strong (cities) of men : (baffle), unbending (INDRA), their devices.

10. Veracious INDRA, drinker of the *Soma*, provider of sustenance, we, desirous of food, invoke such as thou art.²

11. (We invoke) thee, such as thou art, thee who hast been invocable of old, and who art now to be invoked for the wealth held (by the foe): hear our invocation. Varga XXIII.

12. (Favoured) by thee, INDRA, (who art propitiated) by our hymns, (we overcome) with our steeds the steeds (of the enemy), and we conquer abundant food, and the wealth held (by the foe).³

13. Heroic and adorable INDRA, verily thou art mighty in battle, and victor of the wealth held (by the enemy).

14. Destroyer of enemies with that thy velocity, which is of exceeding swiftness, impel our chariots (against the foe).

15. Victorious INDRA, who art the chief of charioteers, conquer the wealth that is held (by the enemy) with our assailing car.

¹ *Brahmanam*, the scholiast interprets *parivṛḍham*, great, mighty.

² *Tam tvā akūmahī*, we invoke thee (who art) *that*, or such as has been described in the preceding verses.

³ The stanza is literally, with praises, by horses, horses, food, excellent *Indra* by thee, we conquer deposited wealth.

16. Praise that INDRA who alone has been born the supervisor (of all), the lord of men, the giver of rain.

17. INDRA, who hast ever been the friend of those who praise thee, and the insurer of their happiness by thy protection, grant us felicity.

18. Wielder of the thunderbolt, take the bolt in thy hands for the destruction of the *Rākshasas*, and utterly overthrow those who defy thee.

19. I invoke the ancient INDRA, the giver of riches, (our) friend, the encourager of his adorers, who is to be propitiated by prayer.

20. He alone rules over all terrestrial riches, he who is entitled to especial praise, he who is irresistible.

21. Lord of cattle, (coming) with thy mares, satisfy our desires completely with (abundant) food, with horses, and with kine.

22. Sing praises, when your libation is poured out, to him who is the invoked of many, the subduer (of foes), giving him gratification, like (fresh pasture) to cattle.¹

23. The giver of dwellings verily withholds not the gift of food conjoined with cattle, when he hears our praises.

24. Then the destroyer of the *Dasyus*, proceeds to the cattle-crowded folds of *Kuvitsa*, and by his acts opens them for us.²

25. INDRA, performer of many exploits, these our praises repeatedly recur to thee as parent (cows) to their young.

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, i. 115.

² *Ibid.* ii. 1017-18: *kuvitsa* is termed merely a certain person who does much (*luvit*) harm, (*syati*).

26. Thy friendship, *INDRA*, is not easily lost: thou, hero, art (the giver of) cattle to him who desires cattle, (of) horses to him who desires horses.

27. Delight thy person with the (beverage of the) libation (offered) for the sake of great treasure: subject not thy worshipper to his reviler.

28. These our praises tend, as the libations are repeatedly poured out, eagerly to thee who art gratified by praise, as the milch kine (hasten) to their calves.

29. May the praises of many worshippers offered at the sacrifice,¹ (accompanied) by (sacrificial) viands, invigorate thee, destroyer of multitudes.

30. May our most elevating praise² be near, *INDRA*, to thee, and urge us to (the acquirement of) great riches.

31. *BRIBU* presided over the high places of the *PANIS*,³ like the elevated bank of the *Ganges*.⁴

32. Of whom, prompt as the wind, the liberal donation of thousands (of cattle) has been quickly given to (me) soliciting a gift.

¹ *Vitrāchi*, at the sacrifice called *Vitrāch*, because various praises and prayers are then repeated.

² *Stomo vāhishthah*, *rodhyitama*, most bearing, uplifting, elevating.

³ *Bribu paṇīndm varahishthe mūrdhan adhyasthāt*, he stood over upon the high place, as if it were on the forehead of the *Paṇis*, *mūrdhdharat uchchhrita ūhale*: the *Paṇis* may be either merchants or traders, or *Asuras*, so termed: for *Bribu* see note 1, in next page.

⁴ *Uruh kakaho na gāngyāh* is explained by the scholiast *gāngyāh kula viastirne ita*, as on the broad bank of the *Ganges*, that is, as the bank is high above the bed of the river.

38. Whom, therefore, we all, who are the prof-
ferers and bestowers of praise ever commend, as the
pious BRIBU, the donor of thousands (of cattle), the
receiver of thousands (of laudations).¹

SŪKTA III. (XLVI.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre of the odd verses is
Bṛikati, of the even, *Satobṛikati*.

1. We worshippers invoke thee for the acquire-
ment of food; thee, INDRA, the protector of the good,
(do) men (invoke for aid) against enemies, and in
places where horses (encounter).²

2. Wonderful wielder of the thunderbolt, INDRA,

¹ This and the two preceding stanzas form a *Tricha* in praise
of the liberality of a person named *Bribu* to *Bharadrāja*, the *Rishi*
of the hymn: *Sāyana* calls him the *Takshā*, the carpenter or artificer
of the *Pañis*: the legend is preserved by *Manu*, 10, 107., *Bhara-*
drājah kshudhārttas-tu saputro nirjane vane, bahir-gāh prati-
jagrāha Bribos-takshno mahāyasaḥ, the illustrious *Bharadrāja*,
with his son, distressed by hunger in a lonely forest, accepted
many cows from the carpenter *Bribu*: the *Nīti Manjarī* tells
the same story, and attributes the *Tricha* to *Sāyu*, the son of
Bharadrāja: the moral of the illustration in *Manu* and the
Nīti Manjarī is, that Brahmans, in times of distress, may accept
assistance from persons of low castes: the object of the *Sūkta*,
although it might be so understood, is rather that persons of in-
ferior condition become eminent by liberality; in which sense
Sāyana interprets it *jātito kīno api dātṛitvāt saratra aśeṣtho*
bharati, a person inferior by caste becomes everywhere dis-
tinguished by generosity.

² *Kāshthāsu arvataḥ*, in the quarters or regions of the horse,
where horses are engaged, or, according to *Sāyana*, the field of
battle: *Mahidhara*, *Yajur-Veda*, 27. 37., separates the two
words, and explains them, as men invoke thee for victory.

the lord of clouds,¹ mighty in resolution, being glorified by us, grant us cattle, and horses fit for chariots, as (thou grantest) abundant food to him who is victorious (in battle).²

3. We invoke that INDRA who is the destroyer of mighty foes, the supervisor (of all things): do thou, the many-organed, the protector of the good, the distributor of wealth, be unto us (the insurer of) success in combats.³

4. Such, INDRA, as thou art represented in holy texts,⁴ assail (our) adversaries with fierceness like (that of) a bull in close conflict: regard thyself as our defender in war, (that we may long enjoy) posterity, water, and the (sight of the) sun.⁵

5. INDRA, bring to us most excellent, most invigorating and nutritious food, wherewith, wonderful wielder of the thunderbolt, the handsome-chinned, thou sustainest both heaven and earth.

¹ *Adirās* is, more properly, wielder of the thunderbolt, but we have just had that epithet in *rajarahasta*.

² *Śatrū vājam na jigyuṣhe*: the 'scholiast has *śatrū, prabhūtam*, abundant: *Mahidhara, Yajush*, 27. 38., makes it an epithet of *vājam sa-trānam*, together with protection: it pleases him also to understand *jigyuṣhe*, valorous, not as applicable to a man, *purushāya*, but to a horse or elephant, *asurāya hastine vā*, which is quite gratuitous: see also *Sāma-Veda*, II. 160.

³ *Sāma-Veda*, I. 286: this is said to be the first verse of a *Pragātha*.

⁴ *Richishama* is explained by *Sāyana rigyādriṣam rūpam pratipādāyati tādrig-rūpendrah*: such form as the *Rich* exhibits, such in form is *Indra*.

⁵ The text has only *tanūṣhu, apsu, sūrye*, in descendants, in waters, in the sun, but they may be connected with what precedes, *asmāham bodhi acitā mahādāne*, know thyself to be our

Varga
xxviii.

6. We invoke for protection thee, royal INDRA, who art mighty amongst the gods, the subduer of men; granter of dwellings, repel all evil spirits,¹ and render our enemies easy of discomfiture.

7. Whatever strength and opulence (exist) amongst human beings, whatever be the sustenance of the five classes of men, bring INDRA to us, as well (as) all great manly energies.²

8. Whatever vigour, MAGHAVAN, (existed) in TRĪKSHU, in DRUHYU, in PŪRU, bestow fully upon us in conflicts with foes, so that we may destroy our enemies in war.

9. Give, INDRA, to the affluent, and to me also, a sheltering and prosperous dwelling, combining three elements,³ and defending in three ways; and keep from them the blazing (weapon of our foes).

10. Affluent INDRA, propitiated by praise, be nigh to us, as the defender of our persons (against those) who assail (us as) enemies, with a mind bent upon carrying off (our) cattle, or who assault us with arrogance.

protector in battle, in descendants, &c., that is, in securing to us these good things and long life.

¹ *Pibdanāni, Rākshasas*, from their uttering the inarticulate sound, *Pip*.

² *Sāma-Veda*, i. 202.

³ *Tridhātu paramam tricarūtham*, according to Śāyana, of three kinds, *triprahāram tribhūmikam*, as if the houses were constructed of more than one material, or wood, brick, and stone: in his scholia on the *Sāman*, i. 200, he explains it variously, as containing three kinds of beings, gods, men, and spirits; or three precious things, gold, silver, diamonds; or three states of being, desire, action, avarice: *tricarūtham* is similarly explained in both his scholia as sheltering or protecting from three conditions of the atmosphere, cold, heat, rain.

11. INDRA, be (favourable) at present to our success: protect our leader in battle when the feathered, sharp-pointed, shining shafts fall from the sky. Varga XXIX.

12. When heroes rest their persons (until abandoning) the pleasant abodes of their progenitors:¹ grant us, for ourselves and our posterity, an unsuspected defence,² and scatter our enemies.

13. (At the time) when, in the effort (made) in an arduous conflict, thou urgest our horses over an uneven road, like falcons darting upon their food through the difficult path (of the firmament).

14. Rushing rapidly like rivers in their downward course, and although neighing loudly through terror, they yet, tight-girthed, return repeatedly (to the conflict) for cattle, like birds darting on their prey.

SŪKTA IV. (XLVII.)

The deities of this hymn are very various: that of the first five stanzas is the *Soma*-juice; of the first quarter of the twentieth the gods; of the second, the earth; of the third, *BRHASPATI*;

¹ *Priyā śarma pitṛinām* is explained *priyāni sthānāni janākānām sambandhīni*, the beloved places in relation with progenitors, but the want of a verb makes the sense doubtful: the scholiast extends to it the government of *ritanrate*, *tanro ritanrate*, they spread out or rest their persons; or they spread out, he says, before the enemy the sites won by their forefathers until they abandon them, *parityajanti yāvat*: perhaps it should be, until they, the enemy, desist from the attack.

² *Chhardirachittam* the commentator renders *karacham* *śatrubhir ajñātam*, armour unknown by the enemies; the connexion of the sense runs through the two following verses: the unknown armour is solicited when a charge of horse takes place: it may possibly allude to the superiority of the arms of the *Āryas*, the mail worn by them being unknown to the *Dasyus*, or barbarians, like the steel helmets or cuirasses of the Spaniards to the Mexicans and Peruvians.

these following verses is *PRASTOKA*, the son of the Raja *SRINJAYA*, whose liberality they celebrate; of the twenty-sixth and two succeeding verses, forming a *Tricha*, the *Ratha* or chariot is the deity; of the next three, another *Tricha*, the *Dundabhi* or drum; *INDRA* is the deity of the rest; the *Rishi* is *GARGA*, the son of *BRINASPATI*; the metre of the nineteenth stanza is *Bṛikati*, of the twenty-third *Anushtubh*, of the twenty-fourth *Gāyatri*, of the twenty-fifth *Dwipadi*, of the twenty-seventh *Jagati*, of the rest *Trishubh*.

Varga XXX.

1. Savoury indeed is this (*Soma*); sweet is it, sharp, and full of flavour: no one is able to encounter *INDRA* in battles after he has been quaffing this (beverage).

2. This savoury *Soma*, drunk on this occasion, has been most exhilarating: by drinking of it *INDRA* has been elevated to the slaying of *VRITRA*, and it has destroyed the numerous hosts of *SAMBARA* and the ninety-nine cities.¹

3. This beverage inspires my speech; this develops the desired intelligence: this sagacious (*Soma*) has created the six vast conditions,² from which no creature is distinct.

4. This it is which has formed the expanse of the earth, the compactness of the heaven: This *Soma* has deposited the ambrosia in its three principal (receptacles).³ and has upheld the spacious firmament.⁴

¹ *Dehyah* is the term in the text for *dehit*, explained by *Sāyana*, *digdhāh*, the smeared or plastered, implying *purih* cities; as if they consisted of stuccoed or plastered houses: the ninety-nine cities of *Sambara* have frequently occurred: see vol. II. p. 256, &c.

² They are said to be heaven, earth, day, night, water, and plants.

³ In plants, water, and cows.

⁴ See vol. I. p. 235: here, as in that *Sūkta*, there is an ob-

5. This makes known the wonderfully beautiful and inspiring (solar radiance) at the appearance of the dawn, whose dwelling is the firmament: this mighty (*Soma*) has sustained the heaven with a powerful support, the sender of rain, the leader of the winds.

6. Hero, INDRA, who art the slayer of foes in contests for (the acquirement of) treasures, drink boldly from the pitcher: drink copiously at the noon-day rite: receptacle of riches, bestow riches upon us. Varga XXXI

7. Like one who goes before us, INDRA, (on the road), look out,¹ bring before us infinite wealth; be our conductor beyond the bounds (of want), convey us safely over (peril); be our careful guide, our guide to desirable (affluence).

8. Do thou, INDRA, who art wise, conduct us to the spacious world (of heaven), to a blessed state of happiness, light, and safety: may we recline in the graceful, protecting, and mighty arms of thee the ancient one.

9. Place us, possessor of riches, in thy ample chariot, (behind) thy powerful horses: bring to us from among all viands the most excellent food: let not, MAGHAVAN, any opulent man surpass us in wealth.

10. Make me happy, INDRA; be pleased to prolong my life: sharpen my intellect like the edge of an iron sword: whatsoever desirous (of propitiating) thee, I

viously designed confusion between the *Soma* plant, and *Soma*, the moon.

¹ *Pra nah pura eteva parya*, like one who is preceding us, look: the scholiast says, look after the travellers under the charge of the *mārgarakṣaka*, the protector of the road, an escort, or, possibly, the leader of a *kāfila*, may be intended.

11. I invoke, at repeated sacrifices, INDRA, the preserver, the protector, the hero, who is easily propitiated, INDRA the powerful, the invoked of many: may INDRA, the lord of affluence, bestow upon us prosperity.¹

12. May the protecting, opulent INDRA be the bestower of felicity by his protections: may he, who is all-knowing, foil our adversaries: may he keep us out of danger, and may we be the possessors of excellent posterity.

13. May we continue in the favour of that adorable (deity) even in his auspicious good-will: may that protecting and opulent INDRA drive far from us, into extinction, all those who hate us.²

14. To thee the praises and prayers of the worshipper hasten like a torrent down a declivity; and thou, thunderer, aggregatest the immense wealth (of sacrificial offerings), copious libations, and milk, and the juices of the *Soma*.³

15. Who may (adequately) praise him? who may satisfy him? who offer worthy adoration? since MAGHAVAN is daily conscious of his own terrible (power): by his acts he makes first one and then the other

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, 1. 333. *Yajur-Veda*, 20. 50.

² *Yajur-Veda*, 20. 51. 52.

³ *Apo gāh yuvast samindān*: the first is explained *vasatirari*, which is said by *Kātyāyana*, *Sutra*, 8, 9, 7—10, to be portions of water taken from a running stream on the evening previous to the ceremony, and kept in jars in different parts of the sacrificial chamber, to be mixed with the *Soma*: see *Yajur-Veda*, 6. 23., and the *Taittirīya Yajush*, *Prapāthaku* III. *Anuvāka* XII.

precedes and follows, as (a man) throws out his feet (alternately in walking).¹

16. The hero INDRA is renowned; humiliating every formidable (foe), and repeatedly changing the place of one (worshipper) with that of another; INDRA, the enemy of the arrogant, the sovereign of both (heaven and earth), calls again and again (to encourage) the men who are his worshippers.

Varga
XXXIII

17. INDRA rejects the friendship of those who are foremost (in pious acts), and, despoiling them, associates with (their) inferiors: or (again) shaking off those who neglect his worship, INDRA abides many years with those who serve him.

18. INDRA; the prototype, has assumed various forms, and such is his form as that which (he adopts) for his manifestation:² INDRA, multiform by his illusions, proceeds (to his many worshippers), for the horses yoked to his car are a thousand.³

19. Yoking his horses to his car, TWASHṬRI⁴ shines in many places here in the three worlds: who (else), sojourning daily amongst his present worshippers, is their protector against adversaries?

¹ That is, *Indra*, at his pleasure, makes the first of his worshippers the last, and the last the first.

² *Indra* presents himself as *Agni*, *Vishnu*, or *Rudra*, or any other deity who is the actual object of worship, and is really the deity to be adored: he is identifiable with each.

³ His chariots and horses are multiplied according to the forms in which he manifests himself: agreeably to the *Vaidāntik* interpretation of the stanza, *Indra* is here identified with *Paramāra*, the supreme first cause, identical with creation.

⁴ *Sāyaṇa* regards this name as, in this place, an appellation of *Indra*.

20. We have wandered ~~gala~~ into a desert where there is no track of cattle;¹ the vast extant earth has become the protectress of murderers: direct us, **BRĪHASPATI**, in our search for cattle: shew the path, **INDRA**, to thy votary being thus astray.²

21. **INDRA**, becoming manifest from his abode (in the firmament), dissipates, day by day, the resembling glooms, (so that he may distinguish) the other portion, (or the day); and the showerer has slain the two wealth-seeking slaves, **VARCHIN** and **ŚAMBARA**, in (the country of) *Udavaraja*.³

22. **PRASTOKA** has given to thy worshipper, **INDRA**, ten purses of gold,⁴ and ten horses, and we have accepted this treasure from **DIVODĀSA**, the spoil won by **ATITHIGWAN**⁵ from **ŚAMBARA**.

23. I have received ten horses, ten purses, clothes, and ample food, and ten lumps of gold from **DIVODĀSA**.

24. **AŚWATTHA** has given to **PĀYU** ten chariots⁶ with their horses, and a hundred cows to the priests.

¹ *Agavyūti kṣhetram, gosanchārarahitam deṣam*, a place devoid of the grazing of cattle.

² *Garga*, the author of the *Sūkta*, having, it is said, lost his way in a desert, repeated this stanza to *Bṛihaspati* and *Indra*, who thereupon enabled him to regain his road.

³ So *Sāyana* explains *Udavaraja*, *deṣa viśeṣah*, a sort of country, one into which the waters flow, *udakāni vrajanty-asmin*.

⁴ *Daṣa koṣayāḥ, suvarṇapūrṇān daṣakoṣān*, the ten bags or chests full of gold.

⁵ *Prastoka*, *Divodāsa*, and *Atithigwan*, are different names of the same person, a *Rāja*, the son of *Śrinjaya*.

⁶ *Atharvabhyāḥ* is the term in the text which *Sāyana* explains, to the *Ṛishis* of the *Atharvagoṭra*: *Pāyu* is the brother of *Garga*; *Aśwattha* is the same as *Prastoka*.

25. The son of ŚRINJAYA has revered the BHARADWĀJAS who have accepted such great wealth for the good of all men.

26. (Chariot made of the) forest lord, be strong of fabric; be our friend; be our protector, and be manned by warriors:¹ thou art girt with cow-hides:² keep us steady; and may he who rides in thee be victorious over conquered (foes).

XXXV.

27. Worship with oblations the chariot constructed of the substance of heaven and earth, the extracted essence of the forest lords; the velocity of the waters; the encompassed with the cow-hide; the thunderbolt (of INDRA).

28. Do thou, divine chariot, who art the thunderbolt of INDRA, the precursor of the MARUTS, the embryo of MITRA, the navel of VARUNA,³ propitiated by this our sacrifice, accept the oblation.

¹ *Surīro bhava*, Śāyana explains *śurabhataik putradibhir vā yuktā*, joined with warriors, or with sons and the rest: the latter could scarcely be predicated of a car, except as the source, figuratively speaking, of prosperity, and so far of descendants.

² *Gobhīh sannadhosi*: literally, thou art bound together by cows: but both Śāyana and *Mahidhara*, *Yajur-Veda*, 29. 52., explain this *gorihārāih*, by what are formed from cattle: so, in the next verse, *gobhir-āṛṣitam* is interpreted *chamabhīh parivāśhitam*, encompassed round with hides, as if the exterior of the war-chariot especially were so strengthened: *Mahidhara* gives us an alternative, encompassed with rays of light, or with splendours, *gobhīh, tejobhīh*.

³ *Maruṭām anīham, Mitrasya garbho, Varuṇasya nābhīh*: *anīham* the scholiast interprets *agrabhūtam*, being before, outstripping in speed; *Mahidhara* explains it *mukhyam*, principal or leader; the *garbha* of *Mitra*, Śāyana endeavours to make

29. War-drum, fill with your sound both heaven and earth; and let all things, fixed or moveable, be aware of it: do thou, who art associated with INDRA and the gods, drive away our foes to the remotest distance.

30. Sound loud against the (hostile) host: animate our prowess: thunder aloud, terrifying the evil-minded: repel, drum, those whose delight it is to harm us: thou art the fist of INDRA; inspire us with fierceness.

31. Recover these our cattle, INDRA; bring them back: the drum sounds repeatedly as a signal: our leaders, mounted on their steeds, assemble: may our warriors, riding in their cars, INDRA, be victorious.¹

sense of, by saying, the car is to be considered as contained by *Mitra*, the ruler of the day, as moving by day, whilst by the *nābhi* of *Varuna* it is intimated to be a fixed point or centre for the deity ruling over the night, when the car of *Indra* or *Sūrya* stands still: *Mahidhara* derives *garbha* from *gri*, to praise, and considers *mitrasya garbha* equivalent to *sūryena stūyamāna*, to be praised by the sun: *nābhi* he derives from *nabh*, to injure, and translates it, the weapon of *Varuna*: both scholiasts labour superfluously to attach meaning to what was never intended to have any.

¹ This and the two preceding verses occur in the *Yajush*, 20.

ADHYĀYA VIII.

MANDALA VI. (*continued*)ANUVĀKA IV. (*continued*).

ŚUKTA V. (XLVIII.)

This hymn presents an unusual variety of deities and metres; the deity of the first ten stanzas is AGNI; the metre of the first, third, fifth, and ninth is *Bṛihati*; of the second, fourth, and tenth, *Satobṛihati*; of the seventh, *Mahābṛihati*; and of the eighth and tenth, *Mahāsatobṛihati*: the deities of the next five verses are the MARUTS; the metre of the eleventh is *Kakubh*; of the twelfth, *Satobṛihati*; of the thirteenth, *Puru-ushṇih*; of the fourteenth, *Bṛihati*; and of the fifteenth, *Atijagati*; PŪSHAN is the deity of the next four stanzas, and their metres are respectively *Kakubh*, *Satobṛihati*, *Puru-ushṇih* and *Bṛihati*: PRIṢṬI is the divinity of the twentieth and twenty-first verses, as well as of the twenty-second, which, however, may be dedicated to Heaven and Earth: the metres of these last three stanzas are, severally, *Bṛihati*, *Yaramadhyā-Mahābṛihati*, and *Anuṣṭuph*.

1. At every sacrifice (honour) the mighty AGNI with your reiterated praise, whilst we glorify him, the immortal, who knows all things, our dear friend¹—

Varga I.

2. The son of strength, for he verily is propitious to us; to whom let us offer oblations as to the conveyer of them (to the gods): may he be our defender in battles: may he be our benefactor and the grand-sire of our offspring.

4. AGNI, who art the showerer (of benefits), mighty, and exempt from decay, thou shinest with (great)

splendour; thou art resplendent, brilliant (AGNI), with unfading lustre: shine forth with glorious rays.

4. Thou sacrificest to the mighty gods: sacrifice (for us) continually, for (sacrifice is perfected) by thy wisdom and thy acts: bring them down, AGNI, for our salvation: present (to them) the sacrificial food, partake of it thyself.

5. (Thou art he) whom the waters, the mountains, the woods,¹ nourish as the embryo of sacrifice; who, churned with strength by the performers (of the rite), art generated in the highest place of the earth.

6. He who fills both heaven and earth with light, who mounts with smoke into the sky, this radiant showerer (of benefits) is beheld in the dark nights dispersing the gloom: this radiant showerer (of benefits) presides over the dark nights.

7. Divine, resplendent AGNI, youngest (of the gods), when kindled by BHARADWÁJA, shines with many flames, with pure lustre, (conferring) riches upon us; shine, resplendent purifier.

8. Thou, AGNI, art the lord of the dwelling,² and of all men the descendants of MANU: protect me, youngest (of the gods), when kindling thee, with a hundred defences against iniquity: (grant me) a hundred winters, (as well as to those) who bestow gifts upon thy worshippers.

9. Wonderful (AGNI), giver of dwellings, encourage us by (thy) protection, and (the gift of) riches, for

¹ *Yam ápo, adrayo raná piprati*, may bear the more humble meanings of the water prepared to mix with the *Soma*, the *vasativari*, the stones for grinding the *Soma*, and the wood for attrition.

² *Grihapati*, master or protector of the house.

thou art the conveyer, AGNI, of this wealth: quickly bestow permanence upon our progeny.¹

10. Thou protectest with uninjurable, irremovable defences (our) sons and grandsons: remove far from us celestial wrath and human malevolence.²

11. Approach, friends, the milk-yielding cow with a new song, and let her loose unharmed.³ Varga III.

12. She who yields immortal food to the powerful, self-irradiating band of the MARUTS, who (is anxious) for the gratification of the self-moving MARUTS, who traverses the sky with (the passing waters), shedding delight.⁴

13. Milk for BHARADWĀJA the two-fold (blessing), the cow that gives milk to the universe, food that is sufficient for all.

14. I praise you, the (company of MARUTS), for the distribution of wealth; (the company that), like INDRA, is the achiever of great deeds; sagacious like VARUNA; adorable as ARYAMAN, and munificent as VISHNU.

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, I. 41, II. 973. •

² *Sāma-Veda*, II. 974.

³ The milch cow, *dhenu*, is here introduced because this is the first of a series of stanzas of which the *Maruts* are the deities, either with reference to the milk which is their appropriate offering at sacrifices, or to *Prisni*, the mythological mother of the *Maruts*, in the form of a cow.

⁴ The text has only *sumnair-erayāvarī*: the first is explained by the scholiast, being with the means of happiness, *sukhahetu-bhūtāih*, the substantive being implied in the compound attributive of *dhenu*, or *erayāvarī*, from *era*, who or what goes, as a horse, or the water of mid-air, the rain, and *yāvarī*, she who goes with, *saha yāti yā*, that is, who proceeds with rains, giving pleasure to others, *anyeshām sukhārtham crikṣṭijalūḥ saha gachchhanī*.

15. I now (glorify) the brilliant vigour of the company of the MARUTS, loud-sounding, irresistible, cherishing, whereby hundreds and thousands (of treasures) are bestowed collectively upon men; may that (company) make hidden wealth manifest; may it render the wealth easily accessible to us.

16. Hasten, PÚSHAN, to me: (repel), bright deity, (all) deadly assailing foes: close at thy side I repeat thy praise.¹

17. Uproot not, PÚSHAN, the forest lord, with its progeny of crows:² utterly destroy those who are my revilers: let not the adversary ensnare me, as (fowlers) set snares for birds.³

18. May thy friendship be unbroken, like (the surface) of a skin without a flaw, containing curds.⁴

19. Supreme art thou above mortals: equal in glory art thou to the gods: therefore, PÚSHAN, regard us (favourably) in battles: defend us at present as (thou hast defended) those of old.

20. MARUTS, agitators, especially to be adored, may your kind and true speech be our conductress; that pleasant (speech which is the guide) to desirable (wealth) for both gods and sacrificing mortals.

¹ *Sanjisham nu te karne*, literally, I celebrate thy praise quickly at thine ear.

² *Kāhambīram vanaspatim*: the first is said by the scholiast to imply metaphorically the author of the *Sūkta*, with his children and dependants.

³ *Eva chana griva dūladhate vah*, even as sometimes they place snares for a bird: *grivā* is said to have here the unusual signification of *dāman*, *jālarūpam*, a snare of the nature of a net.

⁴ Such a skin of curds, *Sāyana* says, is always carried in *Púshan's* chariot.

21. Who o functions spread quickly round the heavens, like (the light of) the divine sun, since the MARUTS pro-cess brilliant, foe-humiliating, and adorable foe-destroying strength, most excellent foe-destroying strength!

22. Once, indeed, was the heaven generated; once was the earth born;¹ once was the milk of PRIBHI drawn: other than that was not similarly generated.²

SŪKTA VI. (XLIX.)

The deities are the Viśwadevas; Bṛiṣṭwan, the son of Bṛadwāja is the Rishi; the metre is Trishubh, except in the last verse, in which is Sakarī.

1. I commend with new hymns the man observant of his duty,³ and the beneficent MITRA and VARUNA: may they, the mighty ones, VARUNA, MITRA, AGNI, come to our rite, and listen (to our praises).

Varga V.

2. (I incite the worshipper) to offer worship to AGNI, who is to be adored at the sacrifices of every man; whose acts are free from arrogance; the lord of two youthful (brides, heaven and earth); the child of heaven, the son of strength, the brilliant symbol of sacrifice.

¹ This is rather at variance with the doctrine of the succession of worldly existences, but the scholiast so understands it: *akrid ka dyaur ajayata, utpadyate*, and once born it is permanent, *akrid-utpannaiva ahita bhavati*, or, being destroyed, no other similar heaven is born, *na punas-tasyam nash(āyām anyā tat-sadriśā dyaur jāyate*.

² *Tadanyo nānujāyate* is similarly explained; *tataḥ param anyah padārthastatsadriṣo notpadyate*, after that another object or thing like that (object or thing) is not produced.

³ *Stuṣhe janam suvatam* the scholiast interprets *daityam janam*, the divine people, *derasanyam*, the company of the gods, which is not incompatible with the purport of the hymn.

3. May the two daughters of the radiant (sun)¹ of various form, of whom one glitters with stars, the other (is bright) with the sun, mutually opposed, proceeding diversely, purifying (all things), and entitled to our laudation, be pleased by the praise they hear (from us).

4. May our earnest praise proceed to the presence of VĀYU, the possessor of vast riches, the desired of all, the filler of his chariot (with wealth for his worshippers): most adorable (VĀYU), who art riding in a radiant car, and driving your *Niyat* (steeds), do thou, who art far-seeing, shew favour to the sage,² (thine adorer).

5. May that splendid car of the ASWINS, which is harnessed at a thought, clothe my form (with radiance): that (car) with which, NĀSATYAS, leaders (of rites), you go to the dwelling (of the worshipper) to fulfil his desires for his posterity and himself.

6. PARJANYA and VĀTA, showerers of rain, send from the firmament available waters: sage MARUTS, hearers of truth, establishers of the world, multiply the moveable³ (wealth of him) by whose praises (you are propitiated).⁴

7. May the purifying, amiable,⁴ graceful SARA-

¹ Day and night, who may be called the daughters of the sun, as, directly or indirectly, their cause.

² *Kavim iyakshasi prayajyo*: *Mahidhara, Yajur-Veda*, 33. 55., applies *prayajyo* to the priest, the *Adhvaryu*; worship, venerable priest, the wise *Vāyu*, &c.

³ *Jagad ākṛtsūdham*: according to *Sāyana*, *jagat* here comprehends fixed as well as moveable, all living things, *jagat śhāvarajangamātmaham sarvam prāṇi jātam*.

⁴ *Kanyā*, literally a maiden, is here explained *hamantiya*, to

WATĪ, the bride of the hero, favour our pious rite: may she, together with the wives of the gods, well pleased, bestow upon him who praises her a habitation free from defects, and impenetrable (to wind and rain), and (grant him) felicity.

8. May (the worshipper), influenced by the hope (of reward), approach with praise the adorable (PÚSHAN), protector of all paths:¹ may he bestow upon us cows with golden horns: may PÚSHAN bring to perfection our every rite.²

9. May the illustrious AGNI, the invoker of the gods, worship (with this oblation), TWASHTŪRI, the first divider (of forms), the renowned, the giver of food, the well-handed, the vast, the adored of householders,³ the readily invoked.

10. Exalt RUDRA, the parent of the world, with these hymns by day; (exalt) RUDRA (with them) by night; animated by the far-seeing, we invoke him, mighty, of pleasing aspect, undecaying, endowed with felicity, (the source of) prosperity.

11. Ever youthful, wise, and adorable MARUTS, come to the praise of your adorer: thus augmenting, leaders (of rites), and spreading (through the firma-

Varga VII.

be desired or loved; the usual sense were incompatible with the following epithet, *citrapatnī*, the wife of the hero, meaning, according to the scholiast, *Prajāpati* or *Brāhmā*; or it might mean the protectress of heroes or of men.

¹ *Pathaspathahparipatim*: Púshan is especially *custos viarum*, see vol. i. p. 115.

² *Yajur-Veda*, 34. 42.: *Mahidhara's* explanation differs in some respects from *Sāyana's*.

³ *Yajatanam panyānam*: *panyam* is a house, here used by metonymy for householder, according to *Sāyana*, *grīhasthair yajantīyam*.

ment), like rays (of light),¹ refresh the scanty woods (with rain).²

12. Offer adoration to the valiant, powerful, swift-moving (company of the MARUTS), as the herdsman (drives his) herd to their stall: may that (company) appropriate to its own body the praises of the pious worshipper, as the firmament (is studded) with stars.

13. May we be happy in a home, in riches, in person, in children, bestowed upon us by thee, VISHNVE, who with three (steps) made the terrestrial regions for MANU when harrassed (by the *Asuras*).

14. May AHIRBUDBHŪTA³ (propitiated) by (our) hymns, and PARVATA⁴ and SAVITRĪ give us food with water: may the bountiful (gods supply us), in addition, with vegetable (grains);⁵ and may the all wise

¹ *Nakshanto angiramat* the scholiast renders *angirasah*, *gamaṇastīrasamayah*, rays endowed with motions: *te yathā tighrum nabhasatām vyapnucanti tad cat*, as they spread quickly through the sky, so (do the winds): or if *angiras* retain its more usual signification of *Rishi* or *Rishis*, so named, then the property of rapid movement is assigned to them, *yad vā Rishayas tad vach-ckhighrāṇmīnah*.

² *Achitram chid hi jinvatha*: *chitram* is said to mean a place thick with shrubs and trees: with the negative prefix it implies the contrary, a place with little timber: the *Maruts* are solicited to satisfy such a place, with rain understood.

³ *Budhna* is explained *antariksha*, firmament, and *budhnya* is, what or who is there born: *ahi* is interpreted he who goes, that is, in the sky, but the etymology is not satisfactory.

⁴ The commentator is rather at a loss to explain *Parvata*: it may mean, he says, the filler, *pāravilīṭi*, or the wielder of the thunderbolt, *paravata-rajraṇ*, *īadrā*; or enemy of the mountains, *gīrāḥ patra*: in either sense it is obviously *Indra*.

⁵ *Tpā. ośadhībhir-abhi*; *ośadhayas tīlāmāśhādeyah*, the vegetables are sesamum, pulse, and the like.

BHAGA be propitious (to us) for (the acquisition of) riches.

15. Grant us, (universal gods), riches, comprehending chariots, numerous dependants, many male offspring, (wealth) the giver of efficiency to the solemn rite, and a dwelling free from decay, wherewith we may overcome malevolent men and unrighteous (spirits), and afford support to those people who are devoted to the gods.

ANUVĀKA V.

ŚĒKTA 1. (L.)

The deities are various; the *Rikhi* is RISHIWAN; the metre is *Triakṣubh*.

1. I invoke with adorations, for the sake of felicity, the divine ADITI and VARUNA, MITRA and AGNI, ARYAMAN, the overthrower of foes, worthy of devotion, SAVITRI and BHAGA, and (all) protecting divinities. Varga VIII.

2. Radiant SŪRYA, render the luminous deities, who have DAKṢHA for their progenitor,¹ void of offence towards us; they who are twice born,² desirous of sacrifice, observant of truth, possessors of wealth, deserving of worship, whose tongue is AGNI.

3. Or bestow, Heaven and Earth, vast strength:

¹ *Dakṣapitṛin*, *dakṣapitṛmahā yashām*, they of whom *Dakṣha* is the grandfather: the grandchildren of *Dakṣha*, however, were sundry sentiments and passions: see *Vishnu Purāṇa*, 55., and *pitṛi*, therefore, must here be understood, according to *Sāyaṇa*, only in the general sense of priority or seniority.

² *Dvījannātak*, they who have two births, means, agreeably to *Sāyaṇa*, they who are manifest or present in two spheres, heaven and earth.

give us, Earth and Heaven, a spacious habitation for our comfort: so arrange, that infinite wealth may be ours; remove, beneficent deities, iniquity from our abode.

4. May the sons of Bṛhas, givers of dwellings, the unsubdued, invoked on this occasion, stoop down to us, inasmuch as we call upon the divine MARUTS that they may be our helpers in difficulty, great or small.

5. With whom the divine Heaven and Earth are associated; whom PŪSHAN, the rewarder (of his worshippers) with prosperity, honours: when, MARUTS, having heard our invocation, you come hither, then on your several paths all beings tremble.

IX.

6. Praise, worshipper, with a new hymn, that hero, INDRA, who is deserving of praise: may he, so glorified, hear our invocation: may he, so lauded, bestow upon us abundant food.

7. Waters, friendly to mankind, grant uninterrupted (life)-preserving (food) for (the perpetuation of our) sons and grandsons; grant us security and the removal (of all evil),¹ for you are more than maternal physicians; you are the parents of the stationary and moveable universe.

8. May the adorable, golden-handed SAVITRI, the preserver, come to us; he, the munificent, who, like the opening of the dawn, displays desirable (riches) to the offerer of the oblation.

9. And do thou, son of strength, bring back to day the deities to this our sacrifice: may I be ever in

¹ Sam yoh : the first is explained *śamānam upadravānam*, the appeasing of oppressions or violences; and the second, *yāvanam, prithak-karānam prithakharṣavyānam*, the making separate of those things which are to be kept off.

the enjoyment of) thy bounty: may I, through thy protection, AGNI, be blessed with excellent male descendants.

10. Wise *Wāṇas* come quickly to my invocation (united) with *Ṛṣi* *ṣaṁ* (assist us) from thick darkness, as thou didst assist *Ātri*: protect us, leaders (of rites), from danger in battle.

Varga X

11. Be unto us, gods, the donors of splendid, invigorating riches, comprising male descendants, and celebrated by many: celestial *Ādityas*, terrestrial *Vasus*, offspring of *Prishni*, children of the waters,¹ granting our desires, make us happy.

12. May *Rudra* and *Saraswatī*, alike well pleased, and *Vishnu* and *Vāyu*, make us happy, sending rain; and *Ribhukshin*, and *Vāja*, and the divine *Vidhātṛi*: and may *Parjanya* and *Vāta* grant us abundant food.

13. And may the divine *Savitṛi* and *Bhaga*, and the grandson of the waters, (*AGNI*), the prodigal of gifts, preserve us; and may *Twashtṛi* with the gods, and Earth with the seas, (preserve us).

14. May *Anirbudhnyā*, *Aja-ekapād*, and Earth and Ocean, hear us; may the universal gods, who are exalted by sacrifice, they who are invoked and praised (by us), to whom mystical prayers are addressed, and who have been glorified by (ancient) sages, preserve us.²

15. Thus do my sons, of the race of *Bharadvāja*,

¹ The text has epithets only, the scholiast supplies the nomenclature: thus *divyā*, the celestials, that is, the *Ādityas*; *parthivānā*, terrestrials, that is, the *Vasus*; *go-jātān*, cow-born, born of *Prishni*, the *Maruts*; *āpyān*, the aquatic, born in the firmament, the *Rudras*.

² *Yajur-Veda*, 34. 53.

worship the gods with sacred rites and holy hymns; and so, adorable (deities), may you, who are worshipped and glorified, the givers of dwellings, the invincible, universal gods, ever be adored, (together with your) wives.

SŪKTA II. (LI.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre of the thirteenth and two following verses is *Ushnik*, of the sixteenth *Anushubh*, and of the rest *Trishubh*.

1. The expansive, illuminating, unobstructive, pure, and beautiful radiance of the sun, grateful to MITRA and VARUNA, having risen, shines like the ornament of the sky.

2. He who knows the three cognisable (worlds); the sage (who knows) the mysterious birth of the divinities (abiding in them);¹ he who is beholding the good and evil acts of mortals, he, the sun, the lord, makes manifest their intentions.

3. I praise you, protectors of the solemn sacrifice, the well-born ADITI, MITRA and VARUNA, and ARYAMAN and BHAGA: I celebrate the gods whose acts are unimpeded, the bestowers of wealth, the dispensers of purity;

4. The scatterers of the malevolent, the defenders of the virtuous, the irresistible, the mighty lords, the donors of good dwellings, ever young, very powerful, omnipresent, leaders of heaven, the sons of ADITI: I have recourse to ADITI, who is gratified by mine adoration.

5. Father Heaven, innocent mother Earth, brother

¹ Of the *Vasus* on earth, the *Rudras* in the firmament, the *Adityas* in heaven.

GNI, and you, VASUS, grant us happiness: all you
ms of ADITI, and thou ADITI, alike well-pleased,
bestow upon us ample felicity.

6. Subject us not, adorable (deities), to the robber
r his wife;¹ nor to any one designing us harm; for
you are the regulators of our persons, of our strength,
of our speech. Varga XII.

7. Let us not suffer for the sin committed by
another: let us not do that which, VASUS, you pro-
hibit: you rule, universal gods, over the universe:
(so provide that) mine enemy may inflict injury on
his own person.

8. Reverence be to the potent (company of uni-
versal gods): I offer (them) reverence: reverence
sustains both earth and heaven:² reverence be to the
gods: reverence is sovereign over them: I expiate by
reverence whatever sin may have been committed.

9. Adorable (deities), I venerate with reverential
salutations all you who are mighty, the regulators of
your sacrifice,³ of pure vigour, dwellers in the chamber
of worship, unsubdued, far-seeing, leaders (of rites).

10. May they, exceeding⁴ in splendour, so guide us,
that all iniquities may disappear; they, the very power-

¹ *Mā* no *erikāya* *erikye* *eradhata*, the substantives are ex-
plained *hinaukāya*, *stendya*, to the injurer, the thief, and *sanya*
striyai, to his woman, or wife; or *erika* may retain its ordinary
sense of wild-dog, or wolf, *aranya* *śraśa*, and *erika* import its
female.

² The scholiast says that earth and heaven, by receiving the
namas or *namaskāra*, the reverential salutation or homage of
mortals, continue throughout a long period for their enjoyment.

³ *Āhānya* *rathya*, *yajñanya* *raṅkīrīn*, *netrīn*, the leaders
or conveyers of the sacrifice offered to them.

ful VARUNA, MITRA, AGNI, practisers of truth, and faithful to those who are prominent in (their) praise.

11. May they, INDRA, EARTH, PŪSHAN, BHAGA, ADITI, and the five orders of beings, give increase to our habitations: may they be to us granter of happiness, bestowers of food, guides to good, our gracious defenders and preservers.

12. May the presenter of the oblation, BHARADWĀJA quickly obtain, gods, a celestial abode, as he solicits your good-will: the institutor of the ceremony, together with pious associates, desirous of riches, glorifies the assembly of the gods.

13. Drive away, AGNI, to a distance the wicked, felonious, malignant enemy: grant us felicity, protector of the virtuous.¹

14. These our grinding stones are anxious, Soma, for thy friendship: destroy the voracious PAṆĪ, for verily he is a wolf.²

15. You are munificent and illustrious, gods, with INDRA for your chief: be with us, protectors, on the road, and grant us happiness.

16. We have travelled along the road prosperously traversed and free from evil, and by which (a man) avoids adversaries and acquires wealth.

SŪKTA III. (LII.)

The deities and *Rishi* as before; the metre of the first six, the thirteenth, and three last verses, is *Trištubh*, of the second six *Gāyatrī*, and of the fourteenth *Jagatī*.

1. I do not regard it as worthy (of the gods) of heaven, or (of those) of earth, as (fit to be compared)

¹ *Śama-Veda*, i. 105.

² *Jahṇi nī-atrīṇam paṇim vyiko hi śah*: *Paṇi* may here mean

ith the sacrifice (I offer), or with these (our) sacred
 ites: let, then, the mighty mountains overwhelm
 im; let the employer of ATHYĀJA be ever degraded.¹

2. MARUTS, may the energies of that man be en-
 eabled: may heaven consume that impious adversary²
 who thinks himself superior to us, and who pretends
 o depreciate the worship that we offer.

3. Why have they called thee, *Soma*, the protector
 of pious prayer? why (have they called thee) our de-
 fender against calumny? why dost thou behold us
 subjected to reproach? cast thy destroying weapon
 upon the adversary of the Brahman.

4. May the opening dawns preserve me: may the
 swelling rivers preserve me: may the firm-set moun-
 tains preserve me: may the progenitors (present) at
 the invocation of the gods preserve me.

5. May we at all seasons be possessed of sound
 minds: may we ever behold the rising sun: such may
 the affluent lord of riches, (*AGNI*), render us, ever
 most ready to come (at our invocation), charged with
 our oblation to the gods.

a trader, a greedy trafficker, who gives no offerings to the gods,
 no presents to the priests: hence he is come to be identified with
 an *asura*, or enemy of the gods: *vriksa* may be also rendered a
 robber, an extortioner, from the root *vrik*, to seize or take away,
ādāne.

¹ According to *Sāyana*, *Rijipon* here pronounces an imprec-
 ation upon *Atthyāja*, a rival priest.

² *Brahmadvishka*, and again, in the next verse, *brahmad-
 vishka*: the first is explained by *Sāyana* simply *tam śatrum*,
 that enemy, with reference to the word *brahman*, which has gone
 before, religious act or praise, the enemy or obstructor of prayer
 or praise: in the second place he interprets it *brahman-
 vṛi*, the hater or enemy of the Brahman.

ṛg. XV.

6. May INDRA be most prompt to come nigh for our protection, and SARASWATĪ dwelling with (tributary) rivers: may PARJANYA, with the plants, be a giver of happiness; and may AGNI, worthily praised and earnestly invoked, (be to us) like a father.

7. Come, universal gods, hear this my invocation: sit down upon this sacred grass.

8. Come, gods, to him who honours you with the butter-dripping oblation.

9. May the sons of the immortal¹ hear our praises, and be to us the givers of felicity.

10. Universal gods, augmenters of sacrifice, listening to praises (uttered) at due seasons, accept your appropriate milk-offering.²

ṛg. XVI.

11. INDRA, with the company of the MARUTS, MITRA, with TWASHT'Ī and ARYAMAN, accept our praise and these our oblations.

12. AGNI, invoker of the gods, cognizant (which of) the divine assembly (is to be honoured), offer this our sacrifice according to the proper order.

13. Universal gods, hear this my invocation, whether you be in the firmament or in the heaven: you who (receive oblations) by the tongue of AGNI, or are to be (otherwise) worshipped: seated on this sacred grass, be exhilarated (by the *Soma*).

14. May the adorable, universal deities, and both

¹ *Amṛitasya sūnavaḥ* the scholiast calls the sons of *Prajāpati*, the *Viśvadevas*: so *Sāma-Veda*, 11. 945, *Yajur-Veda*, 43. 77.

² *Yujyam payas*, a mixture of milk and curds termed *Amikshā*, as the text, *tapta payasi dūlhyānagati śā vaiśvadevyā-mikshā*, when the milk is boiled he brings the curds, that is, the

heaven and earth, and the grandson of the waters, hear my praise: let me not utter words to be disregarded, but let us, (brought) most nigh unto you, rejoice in the happiness (you bestow).

15. May those mighty deities, having power to destroy,¹ whether they have been manifested upon earth or in heaven, or in the abode of the waters, bestow upon us and our posterity² abundant sustenance both by night and day.

16. AGNI and PARJANYA, prosper my pious acts: (accept), you who are reverently invoked, our praise at this sacrifice: one of you generates food, the other posterity:³ grant us, therefore, food productive of descendants.

17. When the sacred grass is strewn: when the fire is kindled, and when I worship (you) with a hymn, and with profound veneration, then, adorable universal gods, rejoice in the oblation (offered) to-day at this our sacrifice.

SŪKTA IV. (LIII.)

The deity is PŪSHAN; the *Rishi* BHARADWĀJA; the metre of the eighth verse is *Anuṣṭubh*, of the rest *Gāyatrī*.

1. PŪSHAN, lord of paths,⁴ we attach thee to us like Varga XVII.

¹ *Ahimāyik* is explained *āhantri-prajñāh*, having the wisdom or knowledge that kills.

² *Asmabhyam iṣhaye*; the latter, *iṣhi*, is derived from *iṣh*, to wish, and is explained *putrādi*, sons and the rest, *asmabhyam tasmai cha*, to us and to it, that is, posterity, as the object of desire.

³ *Iḍam anyo jaguṣat garbham anyah*: *Parjanya*, by sending rain, causes the growth of corn, and *Agni*, as the main agent in digestion, produces the vigour necessary for procreation.

⁴ *Pathapati*, see p. 483, note 1.

a chariot, for (the sake of) bringing food, and of (accomplishing our) solemnity.

2. Conduct to us a gracious householder, friendly to men, liberal in (bestowing) wealth,¹ the giver of pious donations.

3. Resplendent PŪSHAN, instigate the niggard to liberality, soften the heart of the miser.

4. Fierce PŪSHAN, select (fit) roads for the passage of provisions: drive away all obstructors, (thieves, or the like), so that our holy rites may be accomplished.

5. Pierce with a goad² the hearts of the avaricious, wise PŪSHAN, and so render them complacent towards us.

6. Pierce with a goad, PŪSHAN, the heart of the avaricious; generate generosity in his heart, and so render him complacent towards us.

7. Abrade, wise PŪSHAN, the hearts of the avaricious; relax (their hardness), and so render them complacent towards us.

8. Resplendent PŪSHAN, with that food-propelling goad which thou bearest, abrade the heart of every miser, and render it relaxed.

9. Resplendent PŪSHAN, we ask of thee the service of that thy weapon, which is the guide of cows, the director of cattle.

10. Make our pious worship productive of cows, of horses, of food, of dependants, for our enjoyment.

¹ *Vasurīram*, literally, a hero of riches, that is, according to the scholiast, one who is especially the instigator of poverty to acquire wealth, *dhanam abhiprāptum vīram dāridrasya riṣeṣhe-nerayitāram*.

² *Paritrindhi ārayā*: *ārayā* is described as a stick with a slender point of iron; *pratoda*, a goad; the common vernacular derivative, *ārah*, is a saw.

SŪKTA V. (LIV.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. Bring us, PŪSHAN, into communication with a wise man who may rightly direct us, who may even say, this is so.¹ Varga XIX.

2. May we, by the favour of PŪSHAN, come in communication with (the man) who may direct us to the houses (where our goods are secreted), and may say, verily these are they.

3. The discus of PŪSHAN does not destroy; its death is not discarded, its edge harms not us.

4. PŪSHAN inflicts not the least injury on the man who propitiates him by oblations: he is the first who acquires wealth.

5. May PŪSHAN come to (guard) our cattle, may PŪSHAN protect our horses; may PŪSHAN give us food.

6. Come, PŪSHAN, to (guard) the cattle of the institutor of the rite presenting libations, and also of us repeating (thy) praises. Varga XX.

7. Let not, PŪSHAN, our cattle perish; let them not be injured; let them not be hurt by falling into a well: come, therefore, along with them unharmed.

8. We solicit riches of PŪSHAN, who hears (our eulogies); who is the averter (of poverty): the preserver of that which is not lost, the ruler (over all).

¹ *Ya evadam iti bravat*: Śāyana's explanation of this is curious, and is justified by what follows: by *Vidushā*, a wise man, he understands a cunning man, a conjurer: the last phrase he therefore interprets to mean, one who says, this, your property, has been lost, and the passage that precedes he explains as directing the way to the recovery of the lost or stolen goods: this is a new attribute of *Pūshan* as the patron of fortune-tellers and recoverers of stolen property.

9. May we never suffer detriment when engaged, PÚSHAN, in thy worship: we are thy adorers.¹

10. May PÚSHAN put forth his right hand (to restrain our cattle) from going astray: may he bring again to us that which has been lost.

SÓKTA VI. (LV.)

Deity, *Rishi*, and metre as before.

1. Come illustrious grandson of PRAJÁPATI² to (me thy) worshipper:³ let us two be associated: become the conveyer of our sacrifice.

2. We solicit riches of our friend, (PÚSHAN), the chief of charioteers, the wearer of a braid (of hair),⁴ the lord of infinite wealth.

3. Illustrious PÚSHAN, thou art a torrent of riches: thou, who hast a goat for thy steed, art a heap of wealth; the friend of every worshipper.

4. We glorify PÚSHAN, the rider of the goat, the giver of food, him who is called the gallant of his sister.⁵

¹ *Yajur-Veda*, 33. 41.

² *Vimukho napát*: the first is rendered by *Prajápati* as he who, at the period of creation, lets loose, *vimanchati*, *viryajati*, all creatures from himself, *arambhāt sarvāṁ prajāṁ*.

³ *Ekī rām*: *rā*, according to *Sāyana*, here means praiser, from the root *rā*, to go, to have odour, *rām gantāram stotāram mām*, *Ekī, āgachatha*.

⁴ *Kapardīnam*, *kapardachūdā tadantam*; but it is more usually an epithet of *Śiva*, importing a braid of hair, not the *chūdā*, or lock left on the crown of the head at tonsure.

⁵ *Brāhmā ya jánu vālyata*, the sister of *Púshan* is the dawn, with whom he, as the sun, may be said to associate amorously.

5. I glorify PŪSHAN, the husband of his mother:¹ may the gallant of his sister hear us; may the brother of INDRA² be our friend.

6. May the harnessed goats, drawing the deity in his car, bring hither PŪSHAN, the benefactor of man.

SŪKTA VII. (LVI.)

Deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre is the same, except in the last verse, in which it is *Anuṣṭubh*.

1. No (other) deity is indicated by him who declares the offering of mixed meal and butter³ to be intended for PŪSHAN. Varga XXII

2. He, the chief of charioteers, the protector of the virtuous, INDRA, destroys his foes, with his friend PŪSHAN for his ally.

3. He, the impeller, the chief of charioteers, (PŪSHAN), ever urges on that golden wheel (of his car) for the radiant sun.⁴

4. Since, intelligent PŪSHAN, of goodly aspect, the praised of many, we celebrate thee to-day, therefore grant us the desired wealth.

5. Gratify this our assembly, desirous of cattle, by their acquisition: thou, PŪSHAN, art renowned afar.

6. We deserve of thee well-being, remote from

¹ *Mātur didhishum, rātreḥ patim*, the lord or husband of the night.

² As one of the *Ādityas*, or sons of *Āditi*, he may be called the brother of *Indra*, who is also one of the number.

³ *Karambhāt iti: karambha* is said to be a mixture of parched barley-meal and butter.

⁴ *Paruṣhe gari*: the first is explained *paravṛtati, bhāṣvati* *rā*, the period-having, or the shining: the second is rendered *Āditya*, he who moves or revolves, *gachchhatiti gaur-ādityaḥ*

evil, approximate to wealth, both for the sake of general sacrifice to-day, for the sake of general sacrifice to-morrow.¹

SŪKTA VIII. (LVII)

The deities are INDRA and PÚSHAN; the *Rishi* and metre as before.

Varga XXIII. 1. We invoke you, INDRA and PÚSHAN, for your friendship, for our well-being, and for the obtaining of food.²

2. One (of you) approaches to drink the *Soma* poured out into ladles, the other desires the buttered meal.³

3. Goats are the bearers of the one, two well-fed horses of the other, and with them he destroys his foes.

4. When the showerer INDRA sends down the falling and mighty waters, there is PÚSHAN along with him.⁴

5. We depend upon the good-will of PÚSHAN, and of INDRA, as (we cling) to the branches of a tree.

6. We draw to us, for our great welfare, PÚSHAN and INDRA, as a charioteer (pulls tight) his reins.

SŪKTA IX. (LVIII.)

The deity and *Rishi* as before; the metre of the second verse is *Jagatī*, of the rest *Trishtubh*.

Varga XXIV. 1. One of thy forms, (PÚSHAN), is luminous, one is

¹ *Adyá cha sarvatátaye, nra-cha sarvatátaye*: the substantive is explained *yajna*, that which is conducted by all the priests, *sarvair-ritvighnis-táyate*; or it may mean for the dissemination of all enjoyments, *sarveshám bhojánám vistárāya*.

² *Sāma-Veda*, i. 202.

³ *Karambham*: see the preceding *Sūkta*, note 1.

⁴ *Sāma-Veda*, i. 148.

venerable ; so that the day is variously complexioned : for thou art like the sun :¹ verily, bestower of food, thou protectest all intelligences : may thine auspicious liberality be manifested on this occasion.²

2. The rider of the goat, the protector of animals, in whose dwelling food is abundant, the propitiated by sacred rites, who has been placed over the whole (world),³ the divine PÚSHAN, brandishing his loosened goad, proceeds (in the sky), contemplating all beings.⁴

3. With those thy golden vessels, which navigate within the ocean-firmament, thou dischargest the office of messenger of the sun :⁵ desirous of the sacrificial food, thou art propitiated by (that which is) willingly offered.

4. PÚSHAN is the kind kinsman of heaven and earth, the lord of food, the possessor of opulence, of goodly form ; whom the gods gave to SÚRYA, vigorous, well-moving, propitiated by (that which is) willingly offered.⁶

¹ *Púshan* is here identified with both day and night, or is considered as their regulator.

² *Sáma-Veda*, 1. 75., also *Nirukta*, 12. 17., *Sáyana* follows *Yáshu*.

³ Placed so by *Prajápati*, according to the scholiast, in his capacity of nourishing all things, *poshakatvena*.

⁴ As identical with the sun.

⁵ *Yázi dityam sūryasya* : *Sáyana* relates a legend which says, that on one occasion, when *Sūrya*, with the gods, had set out to fight the *Asuras*, he sent *Púshan* to his abode to console his wife, who was greatly afflicted by his going to the wars ; for which office *Púshan* is here commended.

⁶ *Kámena kritah* is the whole text ; the scholiast fills it up with *paṇḍarivishayena stotrihkir vaṇikritah asi*, thou art subjected or propitiated by worshippers by means of the *Paṇu* and other offerings,

SŪKTA X. (LIX.)

INDRA and AGNI are the deities; the *Rishi* is BHARADWĀJA; the first six stanzas are in the *Bṛihati* metre, the four last in the *Anuṣṭubh*.

1. When the libation is effused I celebrate, INDRA and AGNI, your heroic exploits: the *Pitris*,¹ the enemies of the gods, have been slain by you, and you survive.

2. Your greatness, INDRA and AGNI, is after this fashion, and is most deserving of praise: the same is your progenitor: twin brethren are you, having a mother everywhere present.²

3. You approach together, when the libation is effused, like two fleet coursers to their forage: we invoke to day INDRA and AGNI, deities armed with the thunderbolt, to this ceremony for our preservation.

4. Divine INDRA and AGNI, augmenters of sacrifice, by whom the acclamation (of praise) is received, you partake not of the (*Soma*) of him who, when the libation is effused, praises you (improperly),³ uttering unacceptable eulogies.⁴

5. What mortal, divine INDRA and AGNI, is a judge

¹ By *Pitris*, in this place, the scholiast says *Asuras* are intended, as derived from the root *pi* to injure, *piyatir-hinā-karmme*.

² *Ihekamātarau*, of whom the mother is here and there: *Aditi* is their mother, in common with all the gods, and she is here identified with the wide extended earth, *ristirná bhūmih*, according to *Sāyana*.

³ *Yo rām starat* is explained by the commentator, he who may praise you badly, *kutnitum stūyāt*.

⁴ *Josharākam vadatah*: the first is explained, *prītikhetutena kartavyam svayam aprītikaram vākam*, speech to be uttered

f that (your act), when one of you, harnessing his
 iversely-going horses, proceeds in the common car.¹

6. This footless (dawn), INDRA and AGNI, comes Varga XXVI.
 efore the footed sleepers, animating the head² (of
 iving beings with consciousness), causing them to
 utter loud sounds with their tongues, and passing
 onwards she traverses thirty steps.³

7. INDRA and AGNI, men verily stretch their bows

with the design of gaining affection, but of itself producing dis-
 affection or dislike; so in the *Nirukta*, 5. 22., as quoted by
Sāyana, *ya Indrāgni suteshu rām someshu stauti teshu na tarya*
anithah, of him who praises you two, *Agni* and *Indra*, when
 the *Soma*-juices are effused you do not eat (the offering): the
 printed *Nirukta* has, you eat, omitting the negative: of *joshā-*
vākam, it is first said, *arijātanāmadheyam joshayituryam*
bharati, that being of unknown name is to be propitiated; and
 again, *yo ayam joshavākam vadati vijanjapah na iarya asni-*
thah, this person who utters, *joshavākam*, repeating incessantly,
 or silently, propitiatory prayer of various object, of that man,
 you two do not eat the offering.

¹ *Vishicho anrān yuyujāna iyate ekah samāne rathe*: the one
 is *Indga*, who, as identical with the sun, goes over the world in
 a car which is common to him and *Agni*, as being also identi-
 fied with the sun: the same identify being kept in view, *Indra*
 yokes the multiform horses, months, weeks, days, to a monoform
 car, or the year.

² *Hitri niras*, literally, exciting the head, which is the whole
 of the text, is explained *prānindm sro prerayitri*, urging or
 animating the head of living beings: or it may apply to the
 dawn, as being headless, *niras tyaktā srayam asiraskā sati*, she
 having abandoned the head, being of herself headless, though
 what they may mean is doubtful: so *Sima-Veda*, 1. 281, and
Yajush, 33. 163.: *Mahidhara*, after proposing the same inter-
 pretation as *Sāyana*, suggests another, in which he refers the
 epithets to *rāch*, speech, *apdd*, footless, meaning prose, *gadyāt-*
mikā, and so on, but this is obviously fanciful.

³ The thirty *mahūrtas*, the divisions of the day and night.

with their arms, but do not you desert us contending for cattle in the great combat.

8. INDRA and AGNI, murderous, aggressive enemies harass us: drive away mine adversaries: separate them from (sight of) the sun

9. INDRA and AGNI, yours are both celestial and terrestrial treasures: bestow upon us, on this occasion, life-sustaining riches.

10. INDRA and AGNI, who are to be attracted by hymns; you, who hear our invocation (accompanied) by praises, and by all adorations, come hither to drink of this *Soma*-libation.

SUKTA XI. (LX.)

The deities and *Rishis* as before: the metre of the three first stanzas is *Trishtubh*, of the next nine *Gayatri*, of the thirteenth *Trishtubh*, of the fourteenth *Bṛhati*, and of the last *Anushtubh*.

1. He overcomes his enemy, and acquires food, who worships the victorious INDRA and AGNI, the lords of infinite opulence, most powerful in strength, desirous of (sacrificial) food.

2. INDRA and AGNI, verily you have combated for (the recovery of) the cows, the waters, the sun, the dawns that had been carried away (by the *Asuras*): thou reunitest, INDRA, (with the world), the quarters of the horizon, the sun, the wonderful waters, the dawns, the cattle, and so dost thou, AGNI, who hast the *Niyut* steeds.

3. Slayers of VRITRA, INDRA and AGNI, come down with foe-subduing energies, (to be invigorated) by (our) offerings: be manifest to us, INDRA and AGNI, with unblameable and most excellent riches.

4. I invoke those two, the whole of whose deeds of old have been celebrated: INDRA and AGNI harm us not.¹

5. We invoke the fierce INDRA and AGNI, the slayers of enemies: may they give us success in similar warfare.²

6. Counteract all oppressions (committed) by the pious: counteract all oppressions (committed) by the impious: ¹ protectors of the virtuous, destroy all those who hate us.

Varga
XXVIII

7. INDRA and AGNI, these hymns glorify you both: drink, bestowers of happiness, the libation.

8. INDRA and AGNI, leaders (of rites), whose *Niyat* steeds are desired by many, come with them to the donor (of the libation).

9. Come with them, leaders (of rites), to the effused libation, to drink, INDRA and AGNI, of the *Soma*.⁴

10. Glorify that AGNI who envelopes all the forests with flame, who blackens them with (his) tongue.

11. The mortal who presents the gratifying (oblation) to INDRA in the kindled (fire), to him (INDRA grants) acceptable waters for his sustenance.

Varga XXIX

12. May those two grant us strengthening food, and swift horses to convey (our offerings).⁵

¹ *Sāma-Veda*, II. 203.

² *Sāma-Veda*, II. 204., *Yajur-Veda*, 33. 61.

³ *Hato vritrany-āryā kato dāsāni, vritrāni and dāsāni*, being neuter, can scarcely signify *āryas* and *dāsas* themselves; therefore the scholiast interprets them *āryaik* and *dāsaiik kṛitāni*, things done by them severally, that is, *upadravarajātāni*, things generated by violence or oppression and the like: also *Sāma-Veda*, II. 205.

⁴ This and the two preceding occur *Sāma-Veda*, II. 341--343.

⁵ *Sāma-Veda*, II. 490--501.

13. I invoke you both, INDRA and AGNI, to be present at the sacrifice; and both together to be exhilarated by the (sacrificial) food; for you are both donors of food and riches, and therefore I invoke you both for the obtaining of sustenance.

14. Come to us with herds of cattle, with troops of horses, with ample treasures, divine friends, INDRA and AGNI: givers of happiness, we invoke you as such for your friendship.

15. Hear, INDRA and AGNI, the invocation of the institutor of the rite as he offers the libation: partake of the offering: come, quaff the sweet *Soma* beverage.

SUKTA XII. (LXI.)

The deity is SARASWATĪ; the *Rishi* as before; the metre of the three first stanzas and of the thirteenth is *Jagati*, of the fourteenth *Trishtubh*, and of the rest *Gāyatri*.

1. She gave to the donor of the oblations, VADH-
RYAŚWA, a son, DIVODĀSA¹ endowed with speed, and
acquitting the debt (due to gods and progenitors):
she who destroyed the churlish niggard, (thinking)
only of himself:² such are thy great bounties, SARA-
SWATĪ.

2. With impetuous and mighty waves³ she breaks
down the precipices of the mountains, like a digger

¹ The *Vishnu Purana* makes the father of *Dīrodāsa*, *Bah-
waṣṇa*, but this is a various or erroneous reading: it is another
representation of the name *Bandhyāśwa*: a MSS. of the *Vāyu
Purana* is cited in the note for the reading of our text, *Badh-
ryaṣṇa*. *Vishnu Purāṇa*, p. 454, note 51.

² *Paṇi* as usual.

³ In the first stanza *Saraswatī* has been addressed as a god-
dess: here she is praised as a river: the confusion pervades the
entire *Sūkta*.

for the lotus fibres:¹ we adore for our protection, with praises and with sacred rites, SARASWATĪ the underminer of both her banks.

3. Destroy, SARASWATĪ, the revilers of the gods, the offspring of the universal deluder, VṚISAYA:² giver of sustenance, thou hast acquired for men the lands (seized by the *Asuras*), and hast showered water upon them.³

¹ *Bisu-khā ira, bisam khanati*, who digs the *bisa*, the long fibres of the stem of the lotus, in delving for which he breaks down the banks of the pond.

² *Vṛisaya* is a name of *Tvashtri*, whose son was *Vritra*: in *Sayana's* introduction to the *Bhish, or Taittiriya Yajush*, a curious legend is related, intended to illustrate the importance of correctly accentuating the words of the Veda: *Indra*, it is said, had killed a son of *Tvashtri*, named *Vincatūpa*, in consequence of which there was enmity between them, and, upon the occasion of a *Soma*-sacrifice, celebrated by *Tvashtri*, he omitted to include *Indra* in his invitations to the gods: *Indra*, however, came an uninvited guest, and by force took a part of the *Soma*-libation; with the remainder *Tvashtri* performed a sacrifice for the birth of an individual who should avenge his quarrel and destroy his adversary, directing the priest to pray, now let a man be born and prosper, the killer of *Indra*: in uttering the *Mantra*, however, the officiating priest made a mistake in the accentuation of the term *Indraghātaka*, slayer of *Indra*, in which sense, as a *Tat-purusha* compound, the acute accent should have been placed upon the last syllable; instead of which the reciter of the *Mantra* placed the accent on the first syllable, whereby the compound became a *Bahuvrihi* epithet, signifying one of whom *Indra* is the slayer: consequently, when, by virtue of the rite, *Vritra* was produced, he was foredoomed by the wrong accentuation to be put to death by *Indra*, instead of becoming his destroyer: *Taittiriya Yajush*, p. 43.

³ *Kṣitibhyo araniḥavindo visham ebhyaḥ asvataḥ* may also

4. May the divine SARASWATĪ, the acceptress of (sacrificial) food, the protectress of her worshippers, sustain us with (abundant) viands.

5. Divine SARASWATĪ, protect him engaged in conflict for the sake of wealth, who glorifies thee like INDRA.

6. Divine SARASWATĪ, abounding in food, protect us in combat, and, like PŪSHAN, give us gifts.

7. May the fierce SARASWATĪ, riding in a golden chariot, the destructress of enemies, be pleased by our earnest laudation.

8. May she whose might, infinite, undeviating, splendid, progressive, water shedding, proceeds loud-sounding.

9. Overcome all our adversaries, and bring to us her other water-laden sisters,¹ as the ever-rolling sun (leads on the days).

10. May SARASWATĪ, who has seven sisters,² who is dearest amongst those dear to us, and is fully propitiated, be ever adorable.

11. May SARASWATĪ, filling (with radiance) the vast expanse of earth and heaven, defend us from the reviler.

12. Abiding in the three worlds, comprising seven elements,³ cherishing the five races (of beings), she is ever to be invoked in battle.

admit of a different interpretation, according to *Sāyana*, or, thou hast shed poison upon them, or destroyed them.

¹ *Atisrasiranyā ritārāṇi* : *ati* is put, it is said, for *atini*, to lead over or beyond, or in the order of the text, *ati dvishah*, may the other sisters overcome those who hate us.

² *Saptasasā* : either the seven metres of the Vedas, or the seven rivers.

³ *Saptadhātu*, as before, either the metres or the rivers.

13. She who is distinguished amongst them¹ as eminent in greatness and in her glories; she who is the most impetuous of all other streams; she who has been created vast in capacity as a chariot,² she, SARASWATĪ, is to be glorified by the discreet (worshipper).

14. Guide us, SARASWATĪ, to precious wealth; reduce us not to insignificance;³ overwhelm us not with (excess of) water; be pleased by our friendly (services) and access to our habitations, and let us not repair to places unacceptable to thee.

¹ *Asu*, amongst them, divinities, or rivers, *devatānām nadinām madhye*.

² *Ratha iva brihati vibhuvane kritā*: made great in vastness, like a chariot created by *Prajāpati*, so created, *vibhuvane*, *vibhutuḍya*, for greatness or vastness.

³ *Ma apa spharīḥ*: *sphara*, it is said, means increase, greatness, prosperity; with the prefix, it implies the reverse, *apra-eriddhān mā hārshih*, do not make us unimportant or abject.

END OF THE FOURTH ASHṬAKA.

INDEX OF THE SŪKTAS.

ASHṬAKA III.

MAṆḌALA III. (*continued.*)

ADHYĀYA I.

ANUVĀKA I. (*continued.*)

<i>Page.</i>	<i>Sukta</i>	<i>Deity</i>	<i>Rishi.</i>
1.	VII. (VII.)	AGNI,	VIŚVĀMITRA.
4.	VIII. (VIII.)	YU'PA, VIŚWADEVAS,	The same.
5.	IX. (IX.)	AGNI,	The same.
7.	X. (X.)	The same,	The same.
9.	XI. (XI.)	The same,	The same.
10.	XII. (XII.)	INDRA, AGNI,	The same.

ANUVĀKA II.

12.	I. (XIII.)	AGNI,	RISHABHA.
13.	II. (XIV.)	The same,	The same.
15.	III. (XV.)	The same,	UTKĪTA.
16.	IV. (XVI.)	The same,	The same.
17.	V. (XVII.)	The same,	KATA.
19.	VI. (XVIII.)	The same,	The same.
20.	VII. (XIX.)	The same,	GĀTHIN.
	VIII. (XX.)	VIŚWADEVAS, AGNI,	The same.
	IX. (XXI.)	AGNI,	The same.
23.	X. (XXII.)	The same,	The same.
25.	XI. (XXIII.)	The same,	DEVASRAVAS,
26.	XII. (XXIV.)	The same,	DEVAVĀTA,
			VIŚVĀMITRA.
	XIII. (XXV.)	The same,	The same.
27.	XIV. (XXVI.)	VIŚVĀNARA, AGNI,	
		MARUTS,	The same,

<i>Age.</i>	<i>Sakta.</i>	<i>Duty.</i>	<i>Rishi.</i>
30. XV. (XXVII.)		AGNI, RITI,	VIŠWAMITRA.
33. XVI. (XXVIII.)		The same,	The same.
34. XVII. (XXIX.)		The same,	The same.

ADHYAYA II.

ANUVÁKA III.

37. I. (XXX.)	INDRA,	VIŠWAMITRA.
42. II. (XXXI.)	The same,	The same.
47. III. (XXXII.)	The same,	The same.
50. IV. (XXXIII.)	The same,	VIŠWAMITRA.
54. V. (XXXIV.)	The same,	VIŠWAMITRA.
56. VI. (XXXV.)	The same,	The same.
58. VII. (XXXVI.)	The same,	The same.
60. VIII. (XXXVII.)	The same,	The same.
61. IX. (XXXVIII.)	The same,	PRAJAPATI.

ANUVÁKA IV.

65. I. (XXXIX.)	INDRA,	VIŠWAMITRA.
-----------------	--------	-------------

ADHYAYA III.

67. II. (XLI.)	INDRA,	VIŠWAMITRA.
68. III. (XLII.)	The same,	The same.
69. IV. (XLIII.)	The same,	The same.
70. V. (XLIV.)	The same,	The same.
72. VI. (XLV.)	The same,	The same.
73. VII. (XLVI.)	The same,	The same.
74. VIII. (XLVII.)	The same,	The same.
75. IX. (XLVIII.)	The same,	The same.
76. X. (XLIX.)	The same,	The same.
77. XI. (L.)	The same,	The same.
78. XII. (LI.)	The same,	The same.
79. XIII. (LII.)	The same,	The same.
82. XIV. (LIII.)	The same,	The same.
83. XV. (LIV.)	INDRA, PARVATA,	The same.

ANUVĀKA V.

Page	Sukta.	Deity.	Rishi
91.	I. (LIV.)	VIŚWADEVAS,	PRAJĀPATI.
95.	II. (LV.)	The same,	The same.

ADHYĀYA IV.

100.	III. (LVI.)	VIŚWADEVAS,	PRAJĀPATI.
102.	IV. (LVII.)	The same,	The same.
103.	V. (LVIII.)	AŚVINS,	The same.
104.	VI. (LIX.)	MITRA,	VIŚVĀMITRA
106.	VII. (LX.)	RIBHUS, INDRA,	The same.
108.	VII. (LXI.)	UŚHAS,	The same.
109.	IX. (LXII.)	INDRA and others,	The same.

—

MAṆḌALA ~~III~~ IV

ANUVĀKA I.

113.	I. (I.)	AGNI, VARUṆA,	VAMADEVA.
117.	II. (II.)	AGNI,	The same.
122.	III. (III.)	The same,	The same.
125.	IV. (IV.)	The same,	The same.

ADHYĀYA V.

128.	V. (V.)	VAISWANARA,	VAMADEVA.
132.	VI. (VI.)	AGNI,	The same.
134.	VII. (VII.)	The same,	The same.
136.	VIII. (VIII.)	The same,	The same.
137.	IX. (IX.)	The same,	The same.
138.	X. (X.)	The same,	The same.

—

ANUVĀKA II.

140.	I. (XI.)	AGNI,	VAMADEVA.
141.	II. (XII.)	The same,	The same.
142.	III. (XIII.)	The same,	The same.
143.	IV. (XIV.)	The same,	The same.
144.	V. (XV.)	AGNI, SOMAKA, AŚVINS,	The same.
146.	VI. (XVI.)	INDRA,	The same.

Page.	Sūkta.	Deity.	Notes.
150.	VII. (XVII.)	INDRA,	VĀMADEVA.
153.	VIII. (XVIII.)	INDRA, ADITI, VĀMADEVA,	The same with INDRA and ADITI

ADHYĀYA VI.

157.	IX. (XIX.)	INDRA,	VĀMADEVA.
159.	X. (XX.)	The same,	The same.
161.	XI. (XXI.)	The same,	The same.

ANUVĀKA III.

164.	I. (XXII.)	INDRA,	VĀMADEVA.
166.	II. (XXIII.)	The same,	The same.
168.	III. (XXIV.)	The same,	The same.
171.	IV. (XXV.)	The same,	The same.
172.	V. (XXVI.)	INDRA, SAVANA,	The same.
174.	VI. (XXVII.)	SAVANA,	The same.
175.	VII. (XXVIII.)	INDRA, SOMA,	The same.
176.	VIII. (XXIX.)	INDRA,	The same.
177.	IX. (XXX.)	The same,	The same.
181.	X. (XXXI.)	The same,	The same.
182.	XI. (XXXII.)	The same,	The same.

ADHYĀYA VII.

ANUVĀKA IV.

185.	I. (XXXIII.)	The RIBHVA,	VĀMADEVA.
187.	II. (XXXIV.)	The same,	The same.
190.	III. (XXXV.)	The same,	The same.
191.	IV. (XXXVI.)	The same,	The same.
193.	V. (XXXVII.)	The same,	The same.
195.	VI. (XXXVIII.)	HEAVEN, EARTH, DADHIKRĀ,	The same.
197.	VII. (XXXIX.)	The same,	The same.
198.	VIII. (XL.)	The same,	The same.
200.	IX. (XLI.)	INDRA, VARUNA,	The same.
203.	X. (XLII.)	TRASADASYU, INDRA, VARUNA,	TRASADASYU.

Page.	Sūkta.	Deity.	Rich.
203.	XI. (XLIII.)	ASWINA,	PURUHĪṬHA, AJANĪṬHA.
207.	XII. (XLIV.)	The same,	The same.
208.	XIII. (XLV.)	The same,	VĀMADEVA.

ANUVĀKA V.

200.	I. (XLVI.)	INDRA, VĀYU,	VĀMADEVA.
210.	II. (XLVII.)	The same,	The same.
211.	III. (XLVIII.)	VĀYU,	The same.
212.	IV. (XLIX.)	INDRA, BRIHASPATI,	The same.
"	V. (L.)	The same,	The same.

ADHYĀYA VIII.

214.	VI. (LI.)	The DAWN,	VĀMADEVA.
216.	VII. (LII.)	The same,	The same.
217.	VIII. (LIII.)	SAVITRI,	The same.
219.	IX. (LIV.)	The same,	The same.
220.	X. (LV.)	VĪSWADEVAS,	The same.
222.	XI. (LVI.)	HEAVEN, EARTH,	The same.
223.	XII. (LVII.)	KSHETRAPATI and others,	The same.
225.	XIII. (LVIII.)	AGNI or others,	The same.

MAṆḌALA V.

ANUVĀKA I.

231.	I. (I.)	AGNI,	BUDHA, GAVISHṬHIRA.
233.	II. (II.)	The same,	KUMĀRA, VRIṢA.
237.	III. (III.)	The same,	VASUṢRUTA.
240.	IV. (IV.)	The same,	The same.
242.	V. (V.)	The ĀPRIA,	The same.
243.	VI. (VI.)	AGNI,	The same.
245.	VII. (VII.)	The same,	ISHA.
248.	VIII. (VIII.)	The same,	The same.

ASHTAKA IV.
ADHYĀYA I.

<i>Page.</i>	<i>Sukta</i>	<i>Deity</i>	<i>Rishi.</i>
253.	IX. (IX.)	AGNI,	GĀYA.
255.	X. (X.)	The same,	The same.
256.	XI. (XI.)	The same,	ŚITAMDHARA.
257.	XII. (XII.)	The same,	The same.
259.	XIII. (XIII.)	The same,	The same.
260.	XIV. (XIV.)	The same,	The same.

ANUVĀKA II.

260.	I. (XV.)	AGNI,	DHARUṢA.
262.	II. (XVI.)	The same,	PURU.
263.	III. (XVII.)	The same,	The same.
264.	IV. (XVIII.)	The same,	DWITA.
265.	V. (XIX.)	The same,	VAVRI.
266.	VI. (XX.)	The same,	The PRAYASVATS.
„	VII. (XXI.)	The same,	SASA.
267.	VIII. (XXII.)	The same,	VIŚVASAMAN.
„	IX. (XXIII.)	The same,	DYUMNA.
268.	X. (XXIV.)	The same,	The GAUPAYANAS and LAUPAYANAS.
269.	XI. (XXV.)	The same,	The VASŪYAS.
271.	XII. (XXVI.)	The same,	The same.
272.	XIII. (XXVII.)	The same,	TRYAṢṢA, TRASADASYU, ASWAMIDHA.
273.	XIV. (XXVIII.)	The same,	VIŚWAVAR.
274.	XV. (XXIX.)	INDRA,	GAURIVITI.
276.	XVI. (XXX.)	The same,	BABURU.
281.	XVII. (XXXI.)	The same,	AVASYU.
283.	XVIII. (XXXII.)	The same,	GATU.

ADHYĀYA II.

ANUVĀKA III.

286.	I. (XXXIII.)	INDRA,	SAMVARAṢA.
288.	II. (XXXIV.)	The same,	The same.

<i>Page.</i>	<i>Sūkte.</i>	<i>Deity.</i>	<i>Rishi.</i>
201.	III. (XXXV.)	INDRA,	PRASHŪVASTU.
202.	IV. (XXXVI.)	The same,	The same.
203.	V. (XXXVII.)	The same,	ATRI.
204.	VI. (XXXVIII.)	The same,	The same.
205.	VII. (XXXIX.)	The same,	The same.
206.	VIII. (XL.)	INDRA, SŪRYA, AT 1,	The same.
208.	IX. (XLI.)	VIŠWADEVAS,	BHĀUMA.
302.	X. (XLII.)	The same,	The same.
305.	XI. (XLIII.)	The same,	ATRI.
309.	XII. (XLIV.)	The same,	AYATSĀRA.

ANUVĀKA IV.

313.	I. (XLV.)	VIŠWADEVAS,	SADAPRIYA.
315.	II. (XLVI.)	The same, the Wives of the Gods.	PRATIKSHATRA.

ADHYĀYA III.

317.	III. (LXVII.)	VIŠWADEVAS,	PRATIRATHA.
319.	IV. (LXVIII.)	The same,	PRATIBHANTU.
320.	V. (LXIX.)	The same,	PRATIPRABHA.
322.	VI. (L.)	The same,	SWASTI.
323.	VII. (LI.)	The same,	The same.
325.	VIII. (LII.)	MARUTS,	ŚYĀVAŚWA.
328.	IX. (LIII.)	The same,	The same.
331.	X. (LIV.)	The same,	The same.
334.	XI. (LV.)	The same,	The same.
336.	XII. (LVI.)	The same,	The same.

ANUVĀKA V.

337.	I. (LVII.)	MARUTS,	ŚYĀVAŚWA.
339.	II. (LVIII.)	The same,	The same.
340.	III. (LIX.)	The same,	The same.
342.	IV. (LX.)	The same,	The same.
343.	V. (LXI.)	The same and others,	The same.
347.	IV. (LXII.)	MITRA, VARUNA,	ŚRUTAVID

ADHYAYA IV.

Page.	Sūkta.	Deity.	Rishi.
349.	VII. (LXIII.)	MITRA, VARUṆA,	ARCHANANAS.
351.	VIII. (LXIV.)	The same,	The same.
352.	IX. (LXV.)	The same,	RĀTANAVYA.
353.	X. (LXVI.)	The same,	The same.
354.	XI. (LXVII.)	The same,	YAJATA.
„	XII. (LXVIII.)	The same,	The same.
355.	XIII. (LXIX.)	The same,	CHAKRI.
356.	XIV. (LXX.)	The same,	The same.
„	XV. (LXXI.)	The same,	BĀHUVRIKTA.
357.	XVI. (LXXII.)	The same,	The same.

ANUVĀKA VI.

357.	I. (LXXIII.)	ASWIN,	PAURA.
359.	II. (LXXIV.)	The same,	The same.
361.	III. (LXXV.)	The same,	AVASYU.
363.	IV. (LXXVI.)	The same,	BHAUMA.
364.	V. (LXXVII.)	The same,	The same.
365.	VI. (LXXVIII.)	The same,	SAPTAVADHRI
367.	VII. (LXXIX.)	The DAWN,	SATYASHRAVAS.
369.	VIII. (LXXX.)	The same,	The same.
370.	IX. (LXXXI.)	SAVITRI,	ŚYĀVASAṂWA.
371.	X. (LXXXII.)	The same,	The same, „
373.	XI. (LXXXIII.)	PARJANYA,	BHAUMA.
374.	XII. (LXXXIV.)	PRITHIVI,	The same.
375.	XIII. (LXXXV.)	VARUṆA,	ATRI.
377.	XIV. (LXXXVI.)	INDRA, AGNI,	The same.
378.	XV. (LXXXVII.)	MARUTS,	EVAYĀMARUT.

MAṆḌALA VI.

ANUVĀKA I.

380.	I. (I.)	AGNI,	BHARADWĀJA.
------	---------	-------	-------------

ADHYĀYA V.

383.	II. (II.)	AGNI,	BHARADWĀJA
386.	III. (III.)	The same,	The same.

<i>Page.</i>	<i>Sukta.</i>	<i>Deity.</i>	<i>Rich.</i>
398.	IV. (IV.)	AGNI,	BHARADWĀJA,
280.	V. (V.)	The same,	The same.
301.	VI. (VI.)	The same,	The same.
302.	VII. (VII.)	AGNI VAISWĀNARA,	The same.
304.	VIII. (VIII.)	The same,	The same.
305.	IX. (IX.)	The same,	The same.
307.	X. (X.)	AGNI,	The same.
308.	XI. (XI.)	The same,	The same.
309.	XII. (XII.)	The same,	The same.
401.	XIII. (XIII.)	The same,	The same.
402.	XIV. (XIV.)	The same,	The same.
403.	XV. (XV.)	The same,	The same, or VITAHAYĀ.

ANUVĀKA II.

407.	I. (XVI.)	AGNI,	BHARADWĀJA.
------	-----------	-------	-------------

ADHYĀYA VI.

415.	II. (XVII.)	INDRA,	BHARADWĀJA.
417.	III. (XVIII.)	The same,	The same.
420.	IV. (XIX.)	The same,	The same.
422.	V. (XX.)	The same,	The same.
425.	VI. (XXI.)	The same,	The same.
427.	VII. (XXII.)	The same,	The same.
429.	VIII. (XXIII.)	The same,	The same.

ANUVĀKA III.

431.	I. (XXIV.)	INDRA,	BHARADWĀJA.
433.	II. (XXV.)	The same,	The same.
435.	III. (XXVI.)	The same,	The same.
437.	IV. (XXVII.)	The same,	The same.
439.	V. (XXVIII.)	The Cows.	The same.

ADHYĀYA VII.

441.	VI. (XXIX.)	INDRA,	BHARADWĀJA.
443.	VII. (XXX.)	The same,	The same.

Page.	Sūkta.	Deity.	Mantra.
144.	VIII. (XXXI.)	INDRA,	SUNOTRA.
145.	IX. (XXXII.)	The same,	The same.
146.	X. (XXXIII.)	The same,	SUNANOTRA.
147.	XI. (XXXIV.)	The same,	The same.
148.	XII. (XXXV.)	The same,	NAVA.
150.	XIII. (XXXVI.)	The same,	The same.
151.	XIV. (XXXVII.)	The same,	BHARADWĀJA.
„	XV. (XXXVIII.)	The same,	The same.
152.	XVI. (XXXIX.)	The same,	The same.
154.	XVII. (XL.)	The same,	The same.
155.	XVIII. (XLI.)	The same,	The same.
156.	XIX. (XLII.)	The same,	The same.
„	XX. (XLIII.)	The same,	The same.

ANUVĀKA IV.

457.	I. (XLIV.)	INDRA,	SAMYA.
461.	II. (XLV.)	INDRA, BRIHASPATI.	The same.
463.	III. (XLVI.)	The same,	The same.
469.	IV. (XLVII.)	Various,	GARGA.

ADHYAYA VIII.

477.	V. (XLVIII.)	Various,	SAMYA.
481.	VI. (XLIX.)	VIŚVADĒVAS,	RĪJISWAN.

ANUVĀKA V.

485.	I. (L.)	Various,	RĪJISWAN.
488.	II. (LI.)	The same,	The same.
490.	III. (LII.)	The same,	The same.
493.	IV. (LIII.)	PĒSHAN,	BHARADWĀJA.
495.	V. (LIV.)	The same,	The same.
496.	VI. (LV.)	The same,	The same.
497.	VII. (LVI.)	The same,	The same.
498.	VIII. (LVII.)	INDRA, PĒSHAN,	The same.
„	IX. (LVIII.)	The same,	The same.
500.	X. (LIX.)	INDRA, AGNI,	The same.
502.	XI. (LX.)	The same,	The same.
504.	XII. (LXI.)	SARASWATĪ,	The same.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- | | | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>Abjah</i> , 200 | 402, 403, 407, 481, | <i>Anamedha</i> , 272 |
| <i>Abhyarattin</i> , 437 | 485, 487, 490, 492 | <i>Anrattha</i> , 474 |
| <i>Adhuaryu</i> , 58, 83 | <i>Agnireśa</i> , 200 | <i>Anśins</i> , 94, 103, 144, |
| <i>Aditi</i> , 94, 153, 220, 302, | <i>Agru</i> , 179 | 205, 207, 208, 208, |
| 316, 331, 372, 485, 488 | <i>Ahi</i> , 42, 150, 275, 416, 423 | 315, 307, 321, 324, |
| <i>Aditya</i> , 110, 324 | <i>Ahibudhnya</i> , 221 | 357, 359, 361, 363, |
| <i>Adityas</i> , 93, 101, 324, | <i>Ahibudhnya</i> , 484, 487 | 364, 365, 482 |
| 487 | <i>Ahirushma</i> , 287 | <i>Anśini</i> , 316 |
| <i>Adri</i> , 162 | <i>Ajackapād</i> , 487 | <i>Atharvan</i> , 406, 409 |
| <i>Adryah</i> , 200 | <i>Ajamittha</i> , 205, 207 | <i>Atithi</i> , 200 |
| <i>Agnyāyī</i> , 316 | <i>Ajamitthas</i> , 208 | <i>Atithigraha</i> , 173, 420, |
| <i>Agni</i> , 1, 5, 8, 10, 12, | <i>Agñiras</i> , 248, 314, 385, | 435, 474 |
| 13, 15, 16, 17, 19, | 409 | <i>Atiyāja</i> , 491 |
| 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, | <i>Agñirasaś</i> , 45, 85, 257, | <i>Atri</i> , 203, 204, 205, |
| 27, 40, 33, 34, 91, | 313, 314, 416 | 206, 207, 305, 324, |
| 95, 97, 113, 117, 122, | <i>Anitabhā</i> , 330 | 358, 360, 375, 487 |
| 125, 132, 134, 136, | <i>Ansa</i> , 303 | <i>Acada</i> , 311 |
| 137, 138, 140, 141, | <i>Apayā</i> , 25 | <i>Araśya</i> , 281, 361 |
| 142, 143, 144, 228, | <i>Apnarāna</i> , 134 | <i>Araśāra</i> , 300 |
| 231, 233, 236, 237, | <i>Apris</i> , 242 | <i>Aya</i> , 208, 420 |
| 240, 243, 245, 248, | <i>Archanaśas</i> , 344, 349, | |
| 253, 255, 256, 257, | 351 | <i>Babhrū</i> , 278 |
| 259, 260, 262, 263, | <i>Arjuni</i> , 172 | <i>Bāhuvrikta</i> , 312, 356, |
| 264, 265, 266, 267, | <i>Arna</i> , 179 | 357 |
| 268, 269, 271, 272, | <i>Arunmukhas</i> , 200 | <i>Bala</i> , 213, 418, 453 |
| 273, 308, 309, 310, | <i>Arya</i> , 200, 418, 432 | <i>Bandhu</i> , 268 |
| 323, 363, 377, 380, | <i>Arya</i> , 433, 446 | <i>Barkis</i> , 242 |
| 383, 386, 388, 389, | <i>Aryas</i> , 420 | <i>Bhaga</i> , 101, 286, 300, |
| 391, 392, 394, 395, | <i>Aryaman</i> , 94, 221, 485, | 392, 320, 321, 371, |
| 397, 398, 399, 401, | 488, 479, 492 | 487, 488 |

- Bharadvāja*, 380, 383, 386, 388, 389, 391, 392, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 401, 402, 403, 407, 415, 417, 420, 423, 425, 427, 429, 431, 433, 435, 437, 439, 441, 443, 451, 452, 454, 455, 456, 493, 495, 496
Bharadvājas, 431
Bharata, 86, 272, 407
Bharatas, 53, 256
Bhāratas, 86
Bhārcara, 162
Bhauma, 298, 302, 373, 374
Bhojas, 85
Bhrigus, 134, 150, 403
Brahma, 463
Brahman, 138
Brahmanaspati, 316
Brahmaudanu, 227
Bribu, 465
Brihaspati, 100, 212, 304, 308, 324, 461, 469
Budha, 231

Chakri, 355, 356
Chayamāna, 437
Chitraratha, 179
Chumuri, 419, 425, 436
Chyavana, 360, 362
Cow, 225
Cows, 439

Dabhiti, 180, 425, 436

Dadhikrá, 195, 197, 198
Dadhikrávan, 193
Dadhyanch, 410
Daksha, 31, 485
Dálbhya, 346
Danu, 178
Dárbhya, 344, 346
Dása, 290, 446
Dásas, 420
Dasoni, 424
Dasras, 208
Dasyu, 147, 279, 444
Dasyus, 55, 175, 195, 276, 418, 433, 443
Dawn, 214, 216, 317
Dawns, 215
Day and Night, 290
Devasravas, 25
Devavāta, 25, 145, 438
Dharuna, 200
Dhishani, 101
Dhuni, 419, 425
Dhuranya, 288
Divodás, 180
Divodása, 173, 408, 436, 444, 456
Doors, 242
Drishadvati, 25
Druhyu, 468
Dundhubi, 470, 476
Durgaha, 204
Dushyanta, 408
Dwita, 264
Dyotana, 424
Dyumna, 267

Earth, 316, 488, 490
Etasa, 152, 178, 283, 404, 424

Evayámarut, 378

Gandharbas,
Ganges, 465
Garga, 470
Gáthín, 20, 22, 23
Gátu, 283
Gaupáyana, 268
Gaura, 163, 365
Gauriviti, 274
Garaya, 163
Gavishthira, 231
Gaya, 253, 255
Gayatri, 71
Gayatri, (The), 110
Gharma, 281
Ghríta, 225
Girishhita, 288
Gná, 306
Gojáh, 200
Gomati, 346
Gotama, 327, 337
Gotamas, 183

Hansa, 190
Haras, 234
Hariyúpiyá, 438
Haryapra, 40
Havirdhána, 227
Havyaváhana, 274
Hawh, 173, 174, 424
Heaven, 316, 488
Heaven and Earth, 91, 195, 222
Hotri, 306, 485

Ibha, 424
Ishváku, 234
Ilá, 32, 243, 302, 381
Ilita, 242

- Indra*, 10, 37, 42, 47, 50, 54, 56, 58, 60, 61, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 82, 83, 94, 99, 106, 107, 109, 146, 150, 153, 156, 159, 161, 164, 166, 168, 171, 172, 175, 176, 177, 181, 182, 209, 210, 212, 221, 274, 278, 281, 283, 286, 288, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 302, 309, 377, 415, 417, 420, 422, 425, 427, 429, 431, 433, 435, 437, 441, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 450, 451, 452, 454, 455, 456, 457, 461, 490, 492
Indrāni, 316
Indra and Varuṇa, 200, 203
Isha, 245, 248
Ishiratha, 42

Jahnu, 104
Jamadagni, 87, 109
Jara, 233
Jātavedas, 18, 33, 34, 241, 390, 397, 411

Kakshicat, 172, 209
Kāṇvas, 238
Karardin, 196
Kasyapa, 309
Kata, 15
Kata, 17, 19
Kavi, 425
Kavyavāhana, 274
Khasā, 123
Kihatas, 86
Kṛiṣṇu, 174
Krishnas, 148
Kshatra, 311
Kshatragri, 436
Kshetrapati, 224
Kubhá, 330
Kulitara, 179
Kumāra, 238
Kushavá, 155
Kuṣiṇi, 27, 42
Kuṣikas, 28, 37, 42, 85
Kutsa, 147, 178, 276, 282, 420, 423, 435
Kuvitsa, 464
Kuyava, 148, 444

Lakshmaṇa, 288
Laupāyanas, 268

Magharan, 42, 83, 147, 275, 303, 429
Mādhwi, 361
Mahi, 243
Mamatá, 128, 397
Manasá, 311
Manu, 172, 274, 314, 404, 408, 484
Marutāṣva, 288
Maruts, 27, 81, 93, 157, 275, 279, 296, 298, 301, 303, 307, 325, 328, 331, 334, 336, 337, 339, 340, 342, 343, 378, 416, 481, 483, 486
Marutwat, 303
Matarisman, 36
Máyin, 311
Milhuski, 337
Mitra, 93, 96, 101, 104, 109, 298, 316, 321, 324, 371, 481, 485, 492
Mitra and Varuṇa, 197, 198, 319
Mriga, 289, 321, 347, 349, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355
Mrigaya, 148

Nami, 424
Namuchi, 279, 424
Nara, 448, 450
Narāsana, 36, 242
Násatyas, 94, 207, 358, 365, 487
Navavastica, 425
Nirriti, 123, 301
Nivids, 155
Niyuts, 209, 332
Nrishad, 200

Ocean, 487

Pani, 401, 490
Paṇis, 228, 423, 446, 453
Parabrahma, 174, 199, 376
Paramátmá, 172
Parameṣvara, 376
Paravrij, 179
Parjanya, 225, 373, 482, 487, 492
Parushni, 164, 326

- Parvata*, 83, 480
Parvatas, 189, 299
Páthya, 410
Paulomas, 290
Paura, 357, 359
Pauras, 359
Páyu, 474
Pipru, 148, 277, 419
Pithinas, 436
Pūris, 426, 500
Piyavana, 51
Prabhuvasu, 291, 292
Prajápati, 61, 91, 95, 100, 102, 103, 286, 496
Prastoka, 470, 474
Pratardana, 436
Pratibhānu, 319
Pratikshatra, 315
Pratiprabha, 220
Pratiratha, 317
Pravargya, 227
Prayascats, 266
Prisni, 328, 338, 341
Prithivī, 374
Prithu, 439
Purandhi, 303
Purishyas, 24
Pūru, 262, 263, 468
Purukutsa, 204, 272, 424
Purumīlha, 205, 307, 344
Purumīlhas, 208
Pūshan, 82, 93, 109, 316, 321, 371, 416, 480, 463, 493, 495, 496
Raji, 436
Ráká, 305
Rákshasas, 41, 304
Rákshasi, 167
Rasá, 330
Rátahavya, 352, 353
Ratha, 470
Ratharíti, 344
Ribhu, 107, 186, 187, 192
Ribhukshans, 193
Ribhukshin, 187, 298, 303, 437
Ribhus, 82, 93, 106, 185, 187, 188, 190, 193, 282, 304, 325
Rijishin, 47
Rijincan, 148, 277, 481, 485, 488, 490
Rinanchaya, 278
Rishabha, 12, 13
Rishis, 204
Rita, 167
Ritajah, 200
Ritasad, 200
Ritu, 30
Rodasi, 316, 337
Rudra, 123, 300, 304, 325, 328, 337, 483, 487
Rudras, 332, 343, 359, 378
Rusamas, 280
Sachi, 107
Sadápriṇa, 312, 313
Sadhri, 311
Sahadeva, 145
Saharakshas, 274
Sakra, 58, 147, 289
Sáma, 334
Šambara, 148, 173, 179, 419, 435, 436, 444, 456
Samvaruna, 296, 288
Samya, 457
Saptavadhri, 365
Saramá, 43, 147, 314
Saraswati, 25, 93, 243, 305, 307, 487, 492
Sarat, 123, 424
Sarayu, 279
Saryāti, 81
Sasu, 268
Šasiyasi, 344
Šatukratu, 179, 295
Šatri, 290
Satudri, 51
Satyasravas, 367, 369
Savitri, 64, 93, 101, 109, 217, 219, 303, 316, 320, 370, 371, 484, 487
Sindhu, 179, 221
Sira, 224
Sitá, 224
Soma, 11, 23, 37, 47, 67, 109, 146, 175, 208, 210, 306, 324, 431, 453, 457, 469
Somaka, 144
Šrinjaya, 145, 438, 470, 475
Šrutabandhu, 268
Šrutavid, 312, 347
Subandhu, 266
Šuchadratha, 367
Sudás, 85
Sudhanwan, 106

- Suhotra*, 205, 444, 445
Suna, 224
Sunahotra, 446, 447
Sunāsira, 224
Sunahsepa, 236
Sunitha, 367
Súrya, 172, 225, 276, 296, 314, 371, 485
Súryá, 206, 358
Súrya's car, 283
Susamiddha, 242
Sushna, 44, 148, 282, 419, 423, 435, 445
Sutamhara, 256, 257, 259, 260, 312
Sutudri, 50
Swar, 316
Swarbhānu, 297
Swasti, 221, 322
Syāvāra, 325, 328, 331, 334, 336, 337, 339, 340, 342, 343, 370, 371
Syena, 172
Tanūnapāt, 36
Taranta, 344
Tarya, 312
Tishya, 334
Trasadasyu, 203, 272, 288
Trayyaruna, 272
Tridhanwan, 272
Triksu, 468
Trita, 298, 377
Triśhna, 234, 272
Tryaruna, 234, 272
Tugra, 424, 435
Tujá, 435
Turvasa, 425, 438, 461, 210, 211, 212, 214, 216, 217, 219, 220, 224, 225
Turvasas, 179
Turvasu, 282
Turvayāna, 420
Túrviti, 153
Twashtri, 93, 186, 243, 299, 416, 473, 483, 492
Udavraja, 474
Urjavya, 302
Urvasi, 302
Uśanas, 172, 274, 425
Ushap, 107, 178, 217, 324, 367, 369
Utkila, 15, 16
Vadhryasru, 504
Vaiśvánara, 27, 128, 272, 343, 392, 394, 395
Vāja, 82, 107, 186, 187, 192, 303, 487
Vájas, 188, 190, 192, 193
Vájin, 384
Vájini, 435
Vájins, 194
Vámadeva, 113, 117, 122, 125, 128, 132, 134, 136, 137, 138, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 146, 150, 153, 156, 159, 161, 164, 166, 168, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 181, 182, 185, 187, 190, 193, 195, 197, 198, 200, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 214, 216, 217, 219, 220, 224, 225
Vanaspati, 4, 243, 366
Varasikha, 437
Varchin, 179, 474
Varasad, 200
Vársasāman, 234
Varuna, 61, 93, 96, 101, 109, 113, 243, 298, 302, 316, 375, 475, 481
Varunāni, 316
Vasiktha, 89
Vásisthas, 90
Vasu, 199
Vasus, 142, 220, 302, 321, 324, 335, 381, 487, 489
Vasusruta, 237, 240, 242, 243
Vasúyus, 269, 271
Vāta, 482, 487
Vavri, 265
Vāyu, 209, 210, 211, 298, 300, 306, 323, 482, 487
Vayya, 158, 367
Fetasa, 228
Fetasu, 435
Fibhu, 305
Fibhvan, 186, 187, 192, 316, 339
Fidadaṇca, 345
Fidatha, 288
Fidathin, 148, 277
Fidhātri, 487
Fimuch, 496
Fipás, 50, 178

- Vipásá*, 51 66, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, *Vyomasad*, 200
Viprabandhu, 268 76, 77, 78, 79, 82, *Vyanaa*, 156
Vishnu, 93, 316, 324, 83, 104, 106, 109
 380, 416, 484 *Vishvamitras*, 86 *Water*, 225
Vishisipra, 314 *Vishvarúpa*, 505 *Wives of the Gods*, 315
Vishvadevas, 4, 91, 95, *Vishvadrá*, 273, 311
 100, 102, 220, 298, *Vittharya*, 408
 302, 305, 309, 313, *Vrichivat*, 437
 315, 317, 319, 320, *Vrichivats*, 438
 322, 323, 481 *Vriša*, 233
Vishvámitra, 1, 4, 5, 8, *Vrisnya*, 505
 10, 26, 27, 30, 33, *Vrishabha*, 435
 34, 37, 42, 47, 50, 54, *Vritra*, 41, 150, 157,
 56, 58, 60, 65, 67, 68, 178, 276, 416, 419

Yadu, 170, 425, 461
Yajata, 311, 312, 354
Yamuná, 32
Yatis, 200
Yavyáratí, 438
Yúpa, 4.

